

Library

University of Pittsburgh

Darlington Memorial Library

Class.....

Book



A
NEW General MAP
of
AMERICA
Drawn from several Accurate particular Maps and Charts and Regulated by Astronomical Observations



Explanation	
a Moor-castle.	St. Thomas's Battery.
b The castle upon the hill.	The Dominicans Convent.
c A battery of six Guns.	The Ch. of St. Philip.
d The only landing-place on that side of the Magazine.	The Church of St. Augustin.
e A Kings new Battery.	The Church of Spiritu Santo or the Holy Ghost.
f The Land gate.	The Common Nursery or that of Santo Clara.
g The Cathedral.	The Bishops Palace.
h All Saints Church.	



A N

A C C O U N T

O F T H E

S P A N I S H S E T T L E M E N T S

I N

A M E R I C A.

I N F O U R P A R T S.

I. An account of the discovery of America by the celebrated Christopher Columbus; with a description of the Spanish insular colonies in the West Indies.

II. Their settlements on the continent of North America.

III. Their settlements in Peru, Chili, Paraguay, and Rio de La Plata.

IV. Their settlements in Terra Firma. Of the different countries in South America still possessed by the Indians, &c. With a description of the Canary islands.

E A C H P A R T C O N T A I N S

An accurate description of the settlements in it, their situation, extent, climate, soil, produce, former and present condition, trading commodities, manufactures, the genius, disposition, and number of their inhabitants, their government, both civil and ecclesiastical; together with a concise account of their chief cities, ports, bays, rivers, lakes, mountains, minerals, fortifications, &c.; with a very particular account of the trade carried on betwixt them and Old Spain.

To which is annexed,

A succinct account of the climate, produce, trade, manufactures, &c. of OLD SPAIN.

Illustrated with a MAP of AMERICA.

E D I N B U R G H :

Printed by A. DONALDSON and J. REID.

For the AUTHOR, and A. DONALDSON.

Sold by A. MILLAR, J. DODSLEY, J. RICHARDSON, E. DILLY, and T. DURHAM, London; and Mess. EWINGS, Dublin.

MDCCLXII.

Box
E143
A17

P R E F A C E .

AMERICA is by far the largest of the four grand divisions of the world, and is now become of the greatest importance to the maritime powers of Europe, the affairs of which have lately engaged a great deal of the public attention. Before the last war there were but very few who made the history of that quarter of the world any part of their study, though the matter is certainly very curious in itself, and extremely interesting to us as a trading people.

It has such a variety of climates, and such abundance of the most valuable productions, that all the principal European powers have been very attentive to their particular interests and connections in this part of the globe, which they have colonised with great assiduity, and cultivated with amazing success.

The Spaniards owe all their former grandeur, and present existence, to their possessions in Mexico, Peru, Chili, and other American settlements. The Portuguese have aggrandised their nation by the settlements they have established in the Brazils. Great Britain is indebted to her colonies in North America, and her islands in the West Indies, for the great augmentation of her trade, the increase of her wealth, and the support of her potent navy. The Dutch receive no inconsiderable advantage from Surinam in Guiana, and their islands adjacent to the Spanish main. France has also extended her commerce, so as to rank herself a maritime power, by means of her late possessions in Canada, Louisiana, Cayenne, in South America, and the Leeward islands; but by her ambition, and openly grasping at what belonged to her neighbours, she has lately lost the greatest part of her settlements in the western world. And as a repre-

Am. Rep. 6. 6. 6. 6. 6. 6.

1. 15

32929

Paris

8/13/27

sentation of the causes of the present war between Great Britain and France, and our late remarkable successes in America, will naturally lead us to account for the present rupture between Spain and us; we shall therefore, in as concise a manner as possible, give a brief detail of the rise and progress of the present war.

Notwithstanding of the great extent, and the vast advantages which the French reaped from their colonies and fisheries in North America, yet that restless nation, which never loses sight of universal monarchy, soon began to make inroads upon the British settlements.

After the treaty of Utrecht, concluded in the year 1713, they openly incroached upon the country of the Iroquois, which lies within the territories of New York, and built several fortresses there, namely, one between the lakes of Erie and Ontario, on the east side of the great falls of Niagara, to command the Indians that should pass by the south side of the lake. They erected a second at the west end of lake Erie; and another very strong one at the south end of lake Iroquois, called *Crown-point*, which commands the lake, served for a barrier to Montreal, and as a magazine and place of rendezvous whenever the French or their Indians made any incursion into the colony of New York, the western parts of Massachusetts bay, or New Hampshire.

The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, concluded in 1748, was no sooner signed, and the French put in possession of Cape Breton, than they were desirous also of becoming masters of Nova Scotia, a country so advantageously situated, that it could not fail of highly promoting their commercial interest in the new world. In order therefore to obtain this important article, they erected forts in 1749, at the mouth of St John's river. This proceeding, however, was so far from
being

being agreeable to the British ministry, that Colonel Cornwallis was ordered to destroy the fortifications. Accordingly he dispatched Major Lawrence to St John's river; but he not having with him a sufficient number of troops, was repulsed by the French. Both courts remonstrated against these proceedings, and commissaries were appointed to terminate the affair, and fix the boundaries of a country, which all the world knew had been long before settled by the treaties of Utrecht and Aix-la-Chapelle.

About the same time several merchants and planters of Virginia and Pennsylvania, induced by the advantages they flattered themselves of enjoying from an inland trade, formed themselves into a company, and determined to settle in that delightful country near the river Ohio, and thence called themselves *the Ohio company*. Accordingly they procured a charter for a large tract of land, and commenced an extensive and lucrative trade with the Indians.

But these proceedings alarmed the French, knowing, that if the Ohio company were permitted to put their scheme in execution, they would soon become masters of the greatest part of the fur-trade, and therefore determined to nip them in the bud. With this view a body of troops was dispatched to seize every person found trading in those parts, under pretence that the country belonged to his Most Christian Majesty, though they knew that these lands lay within the limits of Virginia.

These repeated insults only produced remonstrances, and the French ministry, in order to protract a negotiation so greatly to their interest, promised to remove the cause of complaint, by fixing the limits betwixt the colonies of the two nations; but, at the same time, exerted themselves with the utmost vigour in effecting a scheme long projected, namely, the erecting a chain of forts from Canada to the mouth of the
river

river Mississippi, in order to exclude us from all intercourse with the Indians, whom they had found means to gain over to their interest; and, at the same time, excited these savage barbarians to commit the most horrid ravages upon our back settlements, and perpetrate the most shocking murders on the innocent inhabitants. Nor was this the utmost extent of their diabolical project; they had observed that our colonies were distracted with intestine divisions, and therefore flattered themselves, that when their chain of forts was completed, and the extensive lands on the Ohio sufficiently peopled, the British colonies would become an easy conquest.

Such were the intentions of our treacherous foes, who continued to fortify the countries they had unjustly usurped, and obstinately persevered in their glaring incroachments, till the British spirit was at last roused from the bed of indolence to chastise their daring perfidy.

The contest however was long doubtful, and, by our supineness and bad conduct, the French were every where victorious and triumphant. Our measures for carrying on the war were but poorly planned, and as indifferently executed, (witness the defeat of Braddock, and the shameful retreat of Byng, &c.), so that the face of our affairs for a considerable time wore a melancholy and gloomy aspect. But after bribery and corruption were banished from the throne, and a person of integrity, untainted virtue, and deep penetration, (who will for ever be held in the greatest estimation by all the true lovers of our country), was put at the head of the public administration, the British affairs soon took a more favourable turn, and put on a more lovely countenance; proper methods for prosecuting the just war with vigour were speedily planned, and Providence was pleased to grant remarkable success to

our arms in every quarter of the world, both by sea and land.

An expedition was sent against Cape Breton under the command of the brave Adm. Boscawen, in consequence of which the important fortrefs of Louisburg surrendered to his Majesty's arms in July 1758. Our army on the continent of America now acted with conduct and intrepidity, so that all the forts they had erected on our property were speedily reduced, and the links of that chain which was intended to enslave this country, were quickly cut asunder. In September 1759, Quebec, the capital of Canada, was taken by our victorious arms, and with it fell all that extensive tract of country. This gave the finishing stroke to the French empire in America, and at once disconcerted all their deep-laid schemes; for, by the fall of their capital, they were obliged to abandon the country, and surrender the whole of it to the victorious Britons. Our arms were no less successful in the West Indies; witness the fall of Guadalupe, Marigalante, &c. In Africa the conquest of Senegal and Goree, and the fall of Pondicherry, &c. are a sufficient testimony of our success in the eastern climes. The French being thus dispossessed of most of their foreign settlements, at last threatened us with an invasion, as the last expedient, and, for this purpose, made great preparations in several parts of the kingdom: but their fleet destined to carry their armies, which were to ravage the fertile fields of Britain, was blocked up in Brest harbour for several months. At last the important moment arrived, a strong westerly wind blew Sir Edward Hawke from his station into Torbay; they seized the favourable moment, and left their fortified asylum, and steered for the bay of Quiberon: but they did not long pursue their course in safety; for, on the 20th of November 1759, the brave British Admiral came up with them off the south end
of

of Belleisle, when a desperate engagement ensued, and the French armament was entirely defeated, which put a final period to their boasted invasion.

But it is necessary to observe, that, during this bloody war with France, the Spaniards shewed great partialities to that kingdom, which were quite inconsistent with their boasted neutrality, and repeatedly insulted us in the most audacious manner; witness the story of the Antigallican's prize, and the loss of one of his Majesty's sloop of war, taken within soundings, and even within gun-shot of the Spanish forts. They also assisted them in taking prizes: and we are informed from undoubted authority, that the inhabitants of St Lucar, and other ports, got French commissions, by virtue of which, when they found any British vessels of small force, within soundings, or a league off the land, they with one Frenchman on board put off their sloops and rowboats, and made prizes. But to return: The French at last, through a repeated series of misfortunes and disappointments, grew weary of the war, and, in order to put an end to it, proposed overtures of peace to the court of Great Britain. Accordingly M. Bussy came to London, and Mr Stanley was sent to Paris to carry on the negotiation.

With regard to the affairs of North America, M. Bussy offered to cede Canada, on condition that the bounds of Louisiana should be enlarged and ceded to France; and, as a security for our colonies, they agreed to give a barrier to them. He further insisted for liberty to fish on the banks and coasts of Newfoundland, and to have the island of Sable for the conveniency of drying their fish.

These articles were the hinges on which the negotiation turned, and which the Spanish ministry thought so reasonable; and in a memorial which they presented by the French ambassador, threatened us with a war if we did not comply with them; they further

further demanded for themselves a share in the Newfoundland fishery, and to have the whole logwood trade secured to them!

For the Spanish court thus insolently to interfere in our contest with France, was an insult not to be passed with impunity. Were they so foolish as to imagine, that we should wantonly fling away the important conquests we had acquired at the expense of so much blood and treasure, especially as it is evident beyond all contradiction, that we were not the first aggressors, merely to oblige them?

In the mean time his Catholic Majesty entered into an insidious treaty, or family-compact with the French King, our professed enemy, which was concluded on the 15th of August 1761, the ratifications of which were exchanged on the 8th of September following.

The visible and avowed design of this new alliance was, to establish a lasting and perpetual union between the several branches of the ambitious house of Bourbon, so that the political views of any of the princes of this house shall be at all times promoted and supported by the conjunction of all their forces against any and all opponents. This alliance is directly contrary to the spirit both of the treaty of Utrecht and that of Aix-la-Chapelle. It was also a glaring testimony of the good faith and sincerity with which the crown of France acted in the late negotiation, since it is evident beyond all dispute, that the pacific negotiation at London, and that for the conclusion of this family-compact, went on *pari passu*. It likewise shews very plainly what we have hereafter to expect. We must live upon good terms, not only with one; but all the branches of the house of Bourbon, or we must resolve to break with them all, if we are disposed to resent the injuries received from any one of them.

In consequence of this engagement contracted be-

tween the courts of Versailles and Madrid, and the military preparations that were making in all the ports of Spain, my Lord Bristol, then ambassador at the court of Madrid, was desired to ask a very sober and customary question, *viz.* Whether his Catholic Majesty intended to join the French, our enemies, and to act hostilely against Great Britain? The answer given to this question, modest as it was, was perhaps the most astonishing ever heard, namely, that the very question itself was a declaration of war.

Spain having thus demonstrated herself to have the most hostile intentions against us, notwithstanding of the truly equitable and wise conduct of the court of Great Britain, his Britannic Majesty therefore signed a declaration of war against the King of Spain the 2d day of January last, which was published with the usual formalities.

It is very natural to suppose, seeing we are thus engaged in a bloody war with Spain, that most people will be fond of being acquainted with the state and situation of her foreign colonies: but then there is a general complaint, that the histories of the Spanish settlements in America are either too short and imperfect, or so blended with other subjects, that many people have not sufficient time to consult them; to remove therefore this evil was the design of the following sheets, in which are given a very particular description of their several settlements, both on the continent and islands of America, with a distinct view of their produce and trading commodities; the manner of carrying on the trade to these distant climes, and the vast treasures the Spaniards annually receive from them. The appendix contains a succinct account of the strength and policy of the Spanish nation; the most remarkable revolutions that have happened there, and the bad œconomy of the Spanish monarchs with regard to the management of their American colonies.

lonies. And if, in treating so many things in so concise a manner, we have been guilty of omissions or mistakes, (which is undoubtedly the case), they are submitted to the censure of the candid reader; who, it is hoped, will be the less severe, when he reflects on the difficulty of the task, and on the great variety of curious and entertaining particulars which are here collected together; and it is expected, that small imperfections will not deprive us of that reward, which, of all others, is dearest to persons of integrity, namely, the approbation of the public.

C O N T E N T S.

P A R T I.

An account of the discovery of America; with a description of the Spanish insular colonies in the West Indies.

Chap. I. <i>A general description of America; with a brief account of its discovery by the celebrated Christopher Columbus in the year 1492</i>	P. 1
Chap. II. <i>Of Spanish America in general</i>	25
Chap. III. <i>Of the island of Cuba; its situation and extent; climate and soil; produce and trade</i>	29
Chap. IV. <i>A description of the island of Hispaniola, or St Domingo</i>	43
Chap. V. <i>The island of Porto-Rico; its climate and soil; produce and trade, &c.</i>	56

P A R T II.

The Spanish settlements on the continent of North America.

Chap. I. <i>Of Florida. A description of the town and fort of St Augustine; the advantages that would attend the taking of it, if annexed to the British dominions, &c.</i>	62
Chap. II. <i>New Mexico; its extent, climate, soil, and products</i>	68
Chap. III. <i>The peninsula of California described. The British claim to it</i>	73
Chap. IV. <i>The extent and situation, climate and soil, &c. of Old Mexico or New Spain; its division into three audiences; with a description of the district of Guadalajara</i>	78
Chap. V. <i>Of the audience of Mexico. A description of its several provinces and principal towns, &c.</i>	87
Chap. VI. <i>The audience of Guatimala. A short account of its provinces and principal towns, &c.</i>	100
Chap. VII. <i>The gold and silver mines; the manner of purifying these metals; and of the quantity of them produced in the Spanish West Indies</i>	110
Chap. VIII. <i>Of cochineal, cacao, and silk</i>	115
Chap. IX. <i>Of the manner of cutting the logwood in the bays of Campeachy and Honduras, and of the right the British nation have to that trade</i>	120
	Chap.

- Chap. X. *The trade of Mexico. An account of that city; as also of the town and port of Acapulco. The trade of Mexico by that port to and from the East Indies; with a short account of the discovery and settlement of the Philippine islands* 123
- Chap. XI. *Of the town and port of La Vera Cruz; the trade betwixt it and Europe. The flota, &c.* 141
- Chap. XII. *Observations on the Spanish American trade. The register-ships and guarda-costas* 146
- Chap. XIII. *Three sorts of people in New Spain; the whites, Indians, and negroes; the characters of these: the clergy, their character; the civil government, its character* 151

P A R T III.

The Spanish settlements in Peru, Chili, Paraguay, and Rio-de-la-Plata.

- Chap. I. *Of South America in general. The discovery and conquest of Peru by Pizarro and Almagro* 157
- Chap. II. *The extent and boundaries of Peru. The nature of the soil and climate, with a description of the Andes or Cordillera mountains, and of the South sea. An account of the lakes, springs, and rivers of Peru, and the commodities of the country for export* 179
- Chap. III. *The wines of Peru; the wool; the lamas and vicuñas, sheep of Peru. The bezoar stone found in the stomachs of the wild cattle. Jesuit's bark. Guinea pepper. Quicksilver mines. The surprising plenty of European cattle, &c. in Peru, and the manner of hunting and killing the wild cattle there* 195
- Chap. IV. *An account of the three grand divisions of Peru, with a description of their cities and principal towns; their situation, trade, and number of inhabitants* 212
- Chap. V. *A short account of the ancient Peruvians, their government, customs, and religion. Peru at present in the possession of a different sort of people; their characters. The slavery of the Indians. Honours paid to the descendents of the yncas, an Indian festival, &c.* 244
- Chap. VI. *A description of the principal islands upon the coast of Peru; as also of the Gallapagos, and the islands of Solomon* 254
- Chap. VII. *The discovery and invasion of Chili by Don Diego de Almagro; his expedition, and death. The second expedition under Don Pedro Baldivia; the settlements which he established,*

- lished, his war with the Indians, and death. Velagra continued the war against Caupolican the Indian general, but with little success. The war undertaken by Don Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza; he defeats the Indians, and puts their general Caupolican to death. How the Dutch and English attempted to settle in Chili. Peace concluded between the Spaniards and Chileans. The number of inhabitants in Chili, with a short account of the Indians* 261
- Chap. VIII. *The extent and boundaries, climate and soil of Chili; its vegetables, mines, animals, and produce. A general view of the trade of Chili, with the method of travelling from it to Buenos Ayres, &c.* 274
- Chap. IX. *An account of the three grand divisions of Chili, with a description of their chief cities and principal towns; their situation, government, and trade, &c.* 287
- Chap. X. *A short account of the islands on the coasts of Chili, with a description of the islands of Juan Fernandez* 306
- Chap. XI. *A general description of Paraguay, or Rio de la Plata. The extent and nature of the country; with some account of the Indians. How the Portuguese first invaded this country, under Alexius Garcia. The discoveries made here by Sebastian Cabot. The Spaniards made their first settlements in this country under Mendoza, &c. Remarks on the Jesuits of Paraguay, the six districts, or subdivisions of this extensive province* 316
- Chap. XII. *A brief account of the provinces of Tucuman, and Rio de la Plata; their principal towns, trade, &c.; but more particularly of the commerce of Buenos Ayres, and of the assiento treaty for furnishing it with negroes. The great importance of that settlement were it annexed to the British territories* 324
- Chap. XIII. *The provinces of Uruguay, Parana, and Guayra; their principal towns, rivers, and trade, &c.* 336
- Chap. XIV. *An account of the territory of the Jesuits in Paraguay Proper; their manner of settling and governing it; the obedience of the people* 338

P A R T IV.

The Spanish settlements in Terra Firma. Of the different countries in South America still possessed by the Indians, &c.; with a description of the Canary islands.

- Chap. I. *A general description of the extensive province of Terra*

<i>Terra Firma; its boundaries, extent, climate, and soil. The discovery of it, and the settlements made there by the Spaniards; its division into eight provinces or districts</i>	348
Chap. II. <i>The extent, climate, soil, produce, rivers, chief towns, and trade of the province of New Andalusia</i>	353
Chap. III. <i>The province of New Granada; its chief towns, productions, and trade</i>	355
Chap. IV. <i>The province of Venezuela; its soil, productions, chief towns, and trade, &c.</i>	357
Chap. V. <i>The provinces of Rio de la Hacha, and Santa Martha; their situation, produce, chief towns, and trade, &c.</i>	362
Chap. VI. <i>The province of Carthagena, its situation, productions, chief towns, and commerce</i>	366
Chap. VII. <i>The province of Popayan; its situation, soil, productions, mines, chief towns, and trade</i>	373
Chap. VIII. <i>An account of the valuable province of Terra Firma Proper, or the isthmus of Darien, its situation, mountains, rivers, mines, climate, produce, &c. The Scots erected a fortress at the mouth of the gulf of Darien, and attempted to plant a colony in that country, but were obliged to abandon the enterprise</i>	379
Chap. IX. <i>A description of the two famous cities of Panama and Porto-Bello. Their trade. The galleons</i>	387
Chap. X. <i>A description of the several islands on the coasts of Terra Firma, both in the North and South seas</i>	401
Chap. XI. <i>Of the different countries in South America, which are still possessed by the native Indians. A description of Terra Magellanica, with its bays and islands. An account of the Indians of Chili, and of the country of the Amazons; as also of the Indians of Terra Firma and Guinea</i>	407
Chap. XII. <i>Of the illicit trade carried on in the West Indies, between the British, French, Dutch, and Spaniards</i>	415
Chap. XIII. <i>Containing a brief description of the Canary islands; their situation, extent, produce, trade, ports, and chief towns, &c.</i>	423

A P P E N D I X.

Containing a succinct account of Old Spain.

Chap. I. <i>The situation, climate, soil, productions, &c. of Spain; with an account of the military and naval power of that kingdom</i>	431
Chap. II. <i>A concise history of the most remarkable revolutions that</i>	

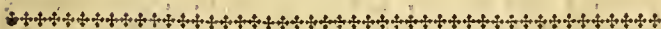
- that have happened in Spain, particularly the passing of the crown from the house of Austria into that of Bourbon, with an account of the constitution and government of that country* 438
- Chap. III. *An account of the principal sea-ports in Spain.* 450
- Chap. IV. *The revenues and trade of Spain. The bad œconomy of the Spanish monarchs with regard to the management of their American colonies. The weakness and indigency of that kingdom. Reflections on the late conduct of Spain towards Great Britain* 462
- The accounts published by authority, of the siege and surrender of the Havannah, the chief town of the island of Cuba* 472

C O R R I G E N D A.

- p. l.*
256. 22. *read a ship*
262. 26. *for Anas read Arias*
296. 25. *read ten or twelve*
320. 18. *read this one branch*
335. 6. *for of read to*
349. 14. *read Old Castile*
356. 30. *for south read north*
403. *for Quito read Quibo*

A N
A C C O U N T
O F

The SPANISH SETTLEMENTS
in AMERICA, &c.



P A R T I.

An account of the discovery of America ;
with a description of the Spanish in-
fulan colonies in the West Indies.

C H A P. I.

*A general description of America; with a brief
account of its discovery, by the celebrated Chri-
stopher Columbus, in the year 1492.*

According to the rules of geography,
the terrestrial globe, con-
sisting of land and water,
is 360 degrees, each de-
gree containing 60 miles; so that the whole cir-
cumference of the globe is 21,600 geographical
miles, and the diameter 7200. But if the com-
putation

General divi-
sion of the ter-
restrial globe.

putation is made by English miles, the globe will be 25,020 miles round, and 8340 in diameter; because $69\frac{1}{2}$ English miles are equal to one degree, or 60 geographical miles. It is supposed, that, at least, two thirds of this globe consist of water, and the remainder of earth. The waters are divided into three extensive oceans, called the *Atlantic*, *Pacific*, and *Indian* oceans; besides the *Mediterranean*; and other lesser seas. The land is divided into two great continents; the one called the *Eastern* or *Old World*; the other, the *Western* or *New World*; separated from each other by the *Atlantic* and *Pacific* oceans. The *Atlantic* ocean is about 3000 miles wide from *Africa* to *South America*; and about the same breadth from *North America* to *Europe*: the *Pacific* is upwards of 9000 miles wide, from *America* to *Asia*. The *Eastern* continent is subdivided into three parts, *viz.* *Europe* on the north-west, *Asia* on the north-east, and *Africa* on the south. But the *Western* continent consists only of *America*, which is divided into *North* and *South*.

America is by far the largest part of the four grand divisions of the world, lying between the parallels of 35° and 145 degrees of western longitude; between 80° north, and 58 degrees of south latitude. It is bounded by the lands and seas about the arctic pole, on the north; on the east by the *Atlantic* ocean, which separates it from the eastern continent; on the south by the great southern ocean; and on the west by

by the Pacific, which divides it from Asia : so that it is between 8 and 9000 miles in length from north to south ; and between 3 and 4000 miles in breadth. Though the isthmus which joins North to South America is not 60 miles over, yet from thence both parts of this continent stretch themselves out from east to west, till they make the above-mentioned breadth ; to which may be added the several islands in the south and north seas adjacent to the coasts of America.

A country of such great extent, not only on each side of the equinox, but extending so far beyond each of the tropics, must necessarily be supposed to have as great a variety of soils, as it has of climates : though upon the whole, excepting the most northern and southern parts, (which are generally cold and barren), the rest is an immense treasury of nature, productive of most, if not of all the plants, grains, fruits, trees, and minerals, that are found in the other parts of the world ; not only in as great quantities, but many of them more so, and in much greater perfection : besides, it has a variety of others peculiar to itself, which will not grow or flourish in any other country. But these are nothing in comparison to the numerous and inexhaustible mines of gold and silver, which are so far from being impoverished, that they seem rather to want some fresh supplies of hands to draw out their endless treasures, and gorge the insatiable

Climate and soil.

Gold, silver, and precious stones.

avarice of mankind, notwithstanding all the art and labour of men has been employed in endeavouring to drain them for these two last centuries. Gold and silver are, however, far from being the only precious commodities which this country produces: for here are to be found great abundance of diamonds, pearls, emeralds, amethysts, and other valuable stones; which are sent into Europe in such quantities, as to render their value very inconsiderable, in comparison of what they were formerly. To these may be added a great number of other useful commodities, such as the constant and plentiful supplies of sugar, tobacco, cochineal, indigo, anatto, logwood, brazil wood, fustic, lignum vitæ, ginger, pimento, cocoa, cotton, redwood; all kinds of valuable timber, furs, hides, ambergris, balsams of Peru and Tolu, Jesuits bark, mechoacan, saffras, sarsaparilla, cassia, tamarinds, with many other kinds of other woods and plants, to which the Europeans were quite strangers before the discovery of this new world, or were obliged to purchase them at an extravagant price from Asia and Africa, perhaps at the third or fourth hand.

America also abounds in excellent fruits,
 Fruits. that grow in the greatest plenty and perfection, such as pine-apples, pomegranates, citrons, lemons, oranges, limes, malicats, cherries, pears, apples, figs, and many others, with abundance of culinary, medicinal, and other herbs, roots, and plants. To all these may be added the surprising fecundity

city

dity of the soil, which makes it nourish many exotic productions in as great perfection, as their own native soil. Coffee and rice are a pregnant proof of this, which have been lately cultivated there with remarkable success, and might be extended to many other vegetables, that Europeans are obliged to bring from Asia and Africa, at extravagant prices.

Yet, with all this variety and plenty, the Americans laboured under the want of many very necessary and useful commodities: for the Europeans, on their first landing there, found neither corn, wine, nor oil, the inhabitants making their bread of some kind of pulse or roots; their drink too was altogether common: and they were totally unacquainted with the use of money, though they had gold and silver in the greatest abundance. Notwithstanding the land in America abounded with the most luxuriant pastures, yet, before the arrival of the Spaniards amongst them, they had neither cattle, horses, asses, sheep, goats, or hogs; and it is said, that the very sight of any of these animals, especially a horse, would throw a whole troop of these wild inhabitants into a panic. And we may observe, that it was greatly owing to this, together with their want of fire-arms, that a handful of Spaniards so soon conquered the greatest part of their dominions. But the want of these useful animals, with all kinds of poultry, is long since supplied; for the Spaniards sent thither all sorts of European animals, which have propagated to such an immense degree,

gree, that their numbers are incredible. However, instead of these European animals, the Americans had several kinds of others, equally useful and valuable, which were unknown to Europeans. The same may be said of that prodigious number of birds which are to be seen there, many of them greatly surpassing all that can be found in any other parts of the world, for their beautiful shapes and plumage. Besides, there are surprising quantities of fish of all kinds, both in their seas and rivers.

America in general is not a mountainous country, yet it can boast of the greatest mountains in the universe. The *Mountains.* Andes, or Cordilleras, of amazing altitude, run from north to south along the coast of the Pacific ocean. Though for the most part within the torrid zone, yet their lofty summits are perpetually covered with snow. In the province of St Martha, in Terra Firma, are likewise very high mountains, which communicate with the former. In North America we know of none considerable, but that long ridge, which is situated on the back of our settlements, called the *Apalachian* or *Allegheny* mountains; they have upon one side a pretty steep declivity, but upon the other are nearly on a level with the rest of the country.

America without all comparison is that part of the world which is best watered, and that not only for the support of life, but also for the conveniency of trade, and the intercourse of each part with the other.

Rivers.

In

In North America, the great river Mississippi, rising from unknown sources, runs an immense course from north to south, and receives the vast tribute of the Ohio, Ouabache, and other great rivers, scarcely to be postponed to the Rhine or the Danube, navigable almost to their very sources, and laying open the inmost recesses of this large continent. Near the heads of these rivers are five great lakes, or rather seas of fresh water, communicating with each other, and all of them communicating with the ocean by means of the river St Lawrence, which passes through them. These afford such an inlet for commerce, as must produce the greatest advantages, whenever the country adjacent shall come to be fully inhabited by an industrious and civilized people. The eastern side of North America, which is our portion, have the noble rivers of Hudson, Delaware, Susquehanna, Potomack, which supply several others of great depth, length, and commodious navigation. Several parts of our settlements are so intersected with navigable rivers and creeks, that many of the planters may be said to have each a harbour at his door.

South America, if possible, is in this respect even more fortunate. It supplies the largest rivers in the known world, (besides innumerable lesser ones), *viz.* the river of the Amazons, and Rio de la Plata. The first rising in Peru, not far from the South sea, passes from west to east, almost quite through the continent of South America, navigable for some sort of vessels all the

the way, and receiving into its bosom a prodigious number of other rivers, all navigable in the same manner, and some of them so great, that persons are at a loss to determine the main channel. The Rio de la Plata, or Plate river, rising in the heart of the country, directs its course to the south-east, and discharges such an immense quantity of water into the sea, that it makes it taste fresh, for several leagues from the shore: The Oroonquo is likewise a vast river, and might be ranked the foremost amongst any, except the American rivers.

Various are the conjectures about the first peopling of this distant country: Conjectures about the peopling of America. for the Indians having no written records, it is impossible, by their traditions, to penetrate into their antiquities; the most learned men among Europeans being quite ignorant of every original thing relative to America. The stature, form, and features of the Americans are similar to those among the Europeans; only their complexion is browner, or more upon the olive colour: the frame and turn of their minds are the same with the ancient Europeans; they adored the same supreme God, erected temples, and sacrificed to him in the same manner. They retained a tradition, that their continent was gradually peopled from a small number. Their military weapons, such as swords, spears, lances, bows, slings, and darts, were like those used formerly by Europeans; with this difference only, that as they had lost the use of iron, their wooden

wooden swords were edged with sharp flints, while their spears, &c. were pointed with the bones of fish, or other animals. However, it is highly probable that America was early peopled, not only because the inhabitants were extremely numerous, but were also ignorant of almost every art and science, when the Spaniards came among them.

There is some reason to imagine, that America joins either to the north part of Asia, or Europe, or perhaps to both; which made several writers conceive, that this continent was originally peopled from Tartary, the land of Jesso; or some other tracts by way of the north pole: but there is greater reason to believe that America was peopled by sea, either by the Phœnicians or Carthaginians, who were the best navigators amongst the ancients. It is certain, that part of the western coasts of Africa, and the Canary islands, were planted by the Carthaginians five hundred years before the Christian æra; and as the Carthaginian ships carried sometimes a thousand people, and were probably cröuded with men, women, and children, when they sent colonies to these islands, as ours are when we send colonies to America, it is very natural to suppose that some of them should miss these islands, and be driven to the west beyond their intended port; and if this ever happened, (which is highly probable), they must of necessity be carried to America, which is but about three weeks sailing from these islands; from whence it was impossible for them

to return to the eastern continent, the trade-winds blowing constantly against them; which is the reason that we never heard any thing of that world until we had the use of the compass, and the art of navigation was improved, whereby a way was found out of sailing in higher latitudes, out of the way of the trade-winds, in order to return to the eastern continent. For the Carthaginian state being destroyed by the Romans, all their discoveries and plantations were lost and ruined by the neglect of navigation; so that when the Spaniards made a new discovery of the Canaries in the fourteenth century, the natives could not tell from whence to derive their original, and, like the Americans, imagined they were the only people in the world. We have reason therefore to conclude, that the two great empires of Mexico and Peru were originally settled by the Carthaginians from Africa. Before the fourteenth century, the generality of mankind were so far from imagining that there could be any such continent, that the very thought of such a thing was looked upon as extravagant; for it was believed, that the land terminated at the Canary islands, and that all beyond to the westward was sea, though indeed some of the ancients gave hints to the contrary. But after the discovery of the Azores, Cape-Verd, and Canary islands, a strong notion prevailed of there being a continent, or at least more islands to the west of these. None, however, undertook to verify the truth of this, till Christopher Columbus appeared,

peared, who began and perfected his discoveries in a short space of time.

This celebrated navigator was a native of Genoa, but of what family is unknown. From his youth he was addicted to the study of mathematics and navigation, and was soon considered as one of the ablest seamen of the age, having visited most parts of the known world, and made the most useful observations on the winds, currents, &c. where-ever he went.

This renowned person, being fully persuaded that there was another continent to the west, or, at least, that he should, by steering to the westward, reach the eastern shore of the Indies; he therefore first applied to the state of Genoa for assistance to carry his

Columbus applied to several courts for assistance in order to make a discovery of America.

project into execution, but had the mortification to see his proposals not only rejected, but ridiculed. Fired with the ungrateful return he met with from his countrymen, he determined to leave the place of his nativity, in order to propose his scheme to some foreign potentate: accordingly he came to France, and made application to that court; but again found himself disappointed.

He next offered his service to the King of Portugal, in whose dominions he had for several years resided, and urged his request so warmly, that commissaries were appointed to treat with him: but he found, that every objection, which either ignorance or envy could invent, was proposed and urged against him. Incensed

at such ungenerous usage, he left the court of Portugal, and went into Spain, and immediately made application to that court, and continued his solicitations for several years, notwithstanding of the many repeated disappointments

He agrees with the court of Spain. he had to encounter with. At last, after urging his suit for about eight years, Queen Isabella, a princess famous for her wisdom and courage, agreed with him upon his own terms, which were very considerable, and such as shewed the great confidence he had of succeeding in his noble attempt. This agreement was soon ratified after the taking of the city Granada from the Moors, whereby they were totally driven out of Spain, part of which they had possessed seven hundred and seventy years. So that two of the most fortunate events which ever happened to the Spanish monarchy, namely, the total expulsion of the Moors, and the discovery of the Indies, happened in the same year.

Columbus was furnished with three carvels, and one hundred and twenty men, Set sail the month of August 1492. at Pallas de Maguere. Martin Pinson was pilot of one, Francis Pinson of another, and Ditus Pinson of the third, all three brothers. They set sail the 3d day of August 1492. The first land they touched at was Gomera, one of the Canary islands, where they refreshed, took in provisions, and afterwards stood to the westward. In this noble enterprize Columbus had no guide but his own genius, nor any thing to comfort and appease his

his companions, discouraged and mutinous with the length and hopelessness of the voyage, but some indications which he drew from the usual appearances of birds and floating sea-weeds; most of them little to be depended upon, but which this wise commander, well acquainted with the human heart, always knew how to turn to the best advantage.

In this expedition the variation of the compass was first observed, which made a great impression on Columbus's pilots. Indeed a discovery of this kind, made in an unknown ocean, far from the tracks of all former navigators, was sufficient to strike terror into the most undaunted breast; for nature itself seemed to be altered, and the only guide he had left appeared to be on the point of forsaking them. Columbus endeavoured to give a physical reason for this uncommon phenomenon, and his genius was so fertile in expedients, that he turned every occurrence to his advantage; but use rendered them at last ineffectual. His crew grew mutinous, and insisted on his returning, with loud and insolent speeches, and even talked of throwing him overboard. His own invention, and almost his hopes were near exhausted, when the only thing that could appease them happened, namely, the discovery of land, after a tedious voyage of thirty-three days, during which time they had seen nothing but the sea and sky.

They landed on an island called *Guinaya*, one of the *Lucaios* or *Bahama* islands, remarkable
for

for nothing but this event. Columbus, after thanking God for his success, formally took possession of the island, in the name of their Catholic Majesties, by erecting a cross upon the shore, great multitudes of the inhabitants looking on quite unconcerned at a ceremony intended to deprive them of their natural liberty. He did not stay long here; but immediately directed his course to the southward, and after some difficulty discovered the island of Hispaniola, situated in a good climate, and abounding in commodious harbours, inhabited by a humane and hospitable people, and affording considerable quantities of gold. Columbus therefore determined to make this island the centre of his designs, and to plant a colony in it. But in order to carry these schemes into execution, he judged it proper to return first to Spain, to get himself equipped with a proper force. After he had erected a fort, in which he left thirty-eight of his men, charging them to be very careful to preserve the friendship of the Indians, and having collected a sufficient quantity of gold to place the merit of his discoveries in an advantageous point of light, and at the same time selected such a number of curiosities of various kinds, as could not fail of working powerfully on the minds of a gazing multitude, he then departed the island, carrying along with him some of the Indians.

On his return homewards he touched at several islands to the southward, and discovered the

the Caribbees, of the barbarities of whose inhabitants he had heard terrible accounts at Hispaniola. He had before landed on Cuba; so that in his first voyage he had gained a general knowledge of most of the islands, which in such vast numbers lie in that great sea, which divides North from South America. But hitherto he neither knew, nor suspected any continent betwixt him and China; the discovery of this was reserved for his third and fourth voyage.

He arrived in Europe after an absence of more than six months, and was driven by a great storm to Lisbon; but Arrives in Europe. having taken in the refreshments he wanted, sailed from Lisbon to Barcelona, which he entered in a kind of triumph, being every where followed by prodigious crouds of people, who flocked from all parts to see him.

It was indeed a pleasing, and at the same time an innocent triumph; for he had not destroyed, but discovered nations. The Americans he had brought with him dressed in their country-manner, the animals, and the various curiosities he had collected in the new world, exhibited a sight at once curious and delightful; the admiral himself closed the procession, and was received by the King and Queen with the greatest marks of regard.

But these honours were far from satisfying Columbus. A second voyage engaged his whole attention; and the His second voyage. success of the first removing every difficulty, he was

was speedily furnished with seventeen fail of ships, loaded with necessaries for making settlements, and having on board fifteen hundred men, some of them descended from the best families in Spain. With this fleet he sailed on his second voyage, the 25th of September 1493. On his arrival at Hispaniola, he found, that the fort he had formerly erected was totally demolished, and the whole men he left in it slain.

This was a very mortifying stroke to Columbus, but he knew that this was not a proper time to make a strict inquiry into the causes of this tragical scene; the only method for retrieving his affairs, was to take more effectual measures for the future. Accordingly he fixed upon a more advantageous part of the island, and built a town, which he called *Isabella*, in honour of the Queen his royal patroness:

Perhaps there never was a man better qualified for the great designs he undertook; but the gravity of his behaviour, and the severe discipline he maintained, raised him enemies among such a mutinous and licentious set of people; and while he was thus exerting all his faculties to reduce this wealthy island, and lay the foundation of the Spanish grandeur in America, his enemies were trying every artifice to ruin his interest in Spain. Some of the principal leaders in the mutiny returned to Spain, while he was sailed from the island to make discoveries, and, in order to justify their own conduct, and gratify their malice, accused the admiral of neglecting the

Columbus
falsely accus-
fed.

the

the colony, and deceiving their Majesties and the adventurers. Nor were these complaints destitute of effect; for an officer was sent from Spain to inspect his actions. Columbus wisely considering, that to stay longer in the Indies under such disagreeable circumstances would be labouring to no purpose; he therefore judged it expedient to return to Spain, in order to support his interest, and vindicate his character so falsely injured.

As soon as he appeared in Spain, all the accusations and prejudices against him vanished. He took care to bring such testimonies of his fidelity and good behaviour as stopped the mouth of envy; and the large quantities of gold and pearls he produced, abundantly refuted all that had been artfully propagated against him, with regard to the poverty of the Indies. But though his enemies were silenced, yet they were not subdued; they saw it was in vain to oppose him openly, and therefore determined to make their attacks in secret, which did not prove altogether fruitless; so that the admiral had the mortification to experience a thousand His third delays and disappointments before he voyage.

was able to set sail on his third voyage, though on a discovery of the utmost importance to the Spanish nation. The first land he made in this voyage was the island of Trinidad, or Trinity, on the coast of Terra Firma; he afterwards touched at several places on the continent, where he traded with the inhabitants, who appeared to have gold and pearls in tolerable plenty.

During this voyage the admiral underwent such prodigious fatigues, that his brother, who was left at Hispaniola, hardly knew him at his return. Nor was he like to enjoy more repose at land, than before at sea. For on his arrival he found the colony divided into two parties, a rebellion having soon broke out after his departure for Spain, which had caused an entire separation. The rebels appointed one Francis Roldan for their chief, who had gained over the Indians to their party, by pretending to be the assertors of their liberty. Columbus, however, by using mild and prudent methods, soon quelled this dangerous rebellion, and restored peace and tranquillity in the island again. In the mean time his enemies in Spain were not idle, but continued their malicious persecutions, and being joined by some of the late rebels, who returned in the fleet from America, presented fresh complaints against him to the King; falsely alleging, that he was doing every thing in his power to gain the friendship of the Indians, and making himself popular among that people, in order to set up for himself, and deprive the Spanish nation of the advantages that might accrue from these discoveries. These malicious clamours arose to such a height in Spain, that the King and Queen were obliged to send a judge with authority to inquire into the admiral's conduct. This man, who was destitute of every virtue, and whose extreme indigence had induced him to undertake the office, began

began by seizing the admiral's effects, and sending him and his brother into Spain loaded with irons.

The court, on his arrival, were shocked at the disgrace of their admiral, disavowed the proceedings of their governor, and highly blamed his conduct. They acquitted him of every charge, and promised him ample restitution, for the injuries he had suffered at Hispaniola. So that he was soon prevailed upon to undertake a fourth voyage, being very desirous of arriving at the East Indies, by a western course, and returning by the Cape of Good Hope, to surround the globe.

With this design he sailed on his fourth voyage, in the month of May 1502.

But knowing that his ships were not fit for so long a voyage, he in-

His last voyage to America.

tended to put in at Hispaniola, and there exchange them for such as were more properly adapted for executing his design. In this however he was disappointed, the governor not permitting him to enter the harbour; though this unparalleled refusal did not hinder him from doing every thing in his power to promote the interest of his Majesty. Columbus, whilst he navigated and resided in the West Indies, was extremely diligent in his observations upon the nature of the air, the seasons, the meteors, &c. and how much each of these seemed to affect the other;

Columbus predicted the approach of a terrible hurricane.

nor was he less sagacious in drawing prognos-

fics from the remarkable appearances in all. At this time he judged from observations, that a great hurricane was approaching ; and although Obando the governor refused him admittance into the harbour, yet perceiving that the fleet was on the point of sailing for Spain, he generously notified the apprehensions he had of the hurricane, and therefore desired him to defer their sailing for some days. But this request was ridiculed, and the fleet sailed immediately from Hispaniola.

In the mean time Columbus drew his little fleet as near the shore as possible ; and, in the night-time, one of the most terrible hurricanes ever known in that part of the world, came on. The fleet consisting of twenty ships, which had sailed contrary to his request, suffered the punishment due to their temerity, four only escaping, while the other sixteen perished. But Columbus's little fleet suffered very little damage, providence on this occasion interposing, in a very remarkable manner, in the defence of injured innocence. His character was highly raised by the prediction of this storm, and by his behaviour in it ; for to his, and his brother's good conduct, under God, the safety of his little fleet was justly attributed. After he had weathered the storm, he left the island in pursuit of further discoveries ; and in this last voyage he discovered all the coast of Terra Firma, as far as the isthmus of Darien, where he hoped to have found a passage into the South seas.

He discovered the continent of South America.

In this, however, he was disappointed, but not in the other part of his project; for every where as he advanced, he became more sensible of the value of his discoveries on the continent. He found the people more civilized, and their country abounding in greater plenty of gold than the islanders. He entered a harbour, which from its excellency he called *Porto-bello*, well known since as one of the greatest openings, by which the Spanish commerce is carried on between the two worlds. Although the discoveries he made in this last voyage were of the utmost importance to the Spanish nation, yet it was the most unfortunate Columbus ever knew: for he was obliged to put in at the island of Jamaica, (which he discovered in his second voyage), and his ships being incapable of repairs, he might have spent his life there in exile, had not a private person at Hispaniola, from a real esteem of his merit, fitted out a ship for his relief, after the governor had refused him any assistance.

On his arrival at Hispaniola, he found the colony filled with new disputes and disorders; but being unwilling to engage any more in affairs of this kind, he hastened every thing for his departure for Spain, where he at last arrived, after suffering the greatest hardships and distress.

He was now grown old, and severely afflicted with the gout. The Queen his patroness was dead; and the King, of

His death.

a close and dissembling disposition, and a nar-

row mind, was the only person he had to soothe his misfortunes, or pay the rewards due to his labours. But he received neither comfort nor reward. The performance of his contract was deferred upon frivolous pretences; and he employed the latter part of his life, as he had done the active part of it, in a court-solicitation, the most grievous of all employments to any man, the most hopeless to an old man. Vanquished at last by years, fatigues, and disappointments, he died at Valladolid the 20th of May 1506.

As soon as the court heard of his death, orders were given for his being interred with the utmost pomp and splendour. But the admiral himself had given some directions concerning his interment, which served to perpetuate the memory of his unjust treatment; for he ordered the irons which he had wore, to be put into his coffin with him. His epitaph devised, as some historians say, by King Ferdinand himself, suited the dignity of the person, and the service he had done to the Spanish nation. It consists only of two lines, in English thus:

*Castile and Leon to Columbus owe
That world his wisdom only could bestow.*

After the discoveries of Columbus had enlarged the sphere of industry to active minds, such a spirit of enterprise went abroad, that the Spaniards, in a short space of time, (namely, from the first departure of Columbus in 1492, to the entire conquest of Chili, which happened in 1541), conquered no less than seven great kingdoms,

kingdoms, inhabited by a vast number of warlike and wealthy nations, and made them bow under the Spanish yoke.

Though nobody doubts of Columbus's being the first discoverer of the new world, yet he had not the honour of its name; for, in the year 1498, Americus Vesputius, a Florentine, having procured a Spanish commission, together with the charts of Columbus, sailed to the West Indies, and visited the

Americus Vesputius visits the continent of America; and calls it by his own name.

coast of America, though it is uncertain whether he made any new discoveries. But being a man of address and great confidence, as well as an able seaman and excellent geographer, he found a method of arrogating to himself the first discovery of the continent of America, and called it by his own name; which it has ever since retained. The report of the many and great advantages accruing to Spain from the valuable discoveries made by Columbus, raised an earnest desire in other great princes to make some experiments of the same kind; among the rest, King Henry VII. of England, who employed a foreigner then residing in his dominions. This foreigner was called *John Cabot*, by birth a Venetian, a person of a bold and enterprising genius, and withal well versed in navigation.

Cabot discovers the continent of North America.

His Majesty being sensible of the great advantages that might accrue to his subjects by making discoveries in the new world, therefore granted letters patent to Cabot and his

his three sons, and gave orders for fitting him out with all necessaries without loss of time. Those bore date the 5th of March 1496, being the eleventh year of that King's reign. Immediately after obtaining these he sailed from Bristol, and, in the month of June 1497, discovered the island of Newfoundland; from thence he stood over to the continent, and sailed all along the coast of North America, from Nova Scotia to Florida, taking possession of it in name of the British monarch. Cabot may therefore be justly reputed the first discoverer of the continent of North America.

Peter Alvarez Capralis, admiral of a fleet belonging to Emanuel King of Portugal, steering for the East Indies in the year 1500, was by a storm driven upon the coast of Brazil, which he first discovered, and which has since proved of such immense value to that crown. Hence we may infer, that if Columbus had not gone expressly in search of the new world eight years before, it would have been discovered by chance by this Portuguese admiral.

It is not my intention to pursue the discoveries of America any further here, as we intend to give a short account of the discovery and conquest of the several Spanish kingdoms and provinces as we proceed in our description of them.

This prodigious tract of land is now divided between several powers of Europe. The Spaniards,

niards, who first discovered it, have by far the largest and richest share, and indeed much more than they have been able to people or cultivate. Their preposterous conduct when they first subdued America, almost depopulated it, and gave the natives so horrid an idea of their new masters, that the greatest part of those that escaped, fled to the mountains and forests of that extensive country, where their descendants still continue, and often sally out on their tyrannical masters, making severe reprisals for the injuries they formerly suffered. By this means, several vast provinces are almost destitute of inhabitants, and some of the richest countries in the world continue uncultivated.

C H A P. II.

Of Spanish America in general.

THE common opinion, that the King of Spain hath the largest dominions of any prince in the world, is so well founded, that no person hitherto has ventured to contradict it. His American territories only are sufficient to justify this notion; and in truth, when one considers the vast extent and prodigious riches of these provinces, he cannot but wonder that his Catholic Majesty is not much more powerful than he appears to be. Without doubt this is owing to nothing but errors in government, which should incline other nations to beware of falling into a like condition, through luxury

D and

and corruption; and should also put them upon their guard, with respect to a potentate possessed of such mighty advantages, who may have, in some future period, a ministry capable of using and improving them.

In order to be convinced of the truth of what I have advanced, we need only consider, that, upon the discovery of America, the Spaniards possessed themselves of the most extensive parts of it, and those which mostly abounded in opulence; from whence they have annually derived such immense treasures, that it may well be said, the kingdom of Old Spain is entirely dependent on New Spain for the support of her finances, so as to owe all her former grandeur, and her present existence, to her American colonies.

They have in North America all that part of Florida lying to the south of the British plantations. 2. All New Mexico. 3. Old Mexico, or New Spain, which, on account of its extent, is divided into three audiences or governments, and each of these governments subdivided into several provinces. They likewise possess the largest and most valuable islands in the West Indies, *viz.* Cuba, part of Hispaniola, and Porto-Rico.

Besides these, they are in possession, or at least lay claim to all South America, except the Brazils and Guiana, the former being the property of the Portuguese, and the French and Dutch have several settlements in the latter. The natives, however, are still in possession of several large

large countries in this southern part of America, of which afterwards. In a word, the Spaniards command in the South seas the most extended coast in the new world, that is, from Cape St Sebastian, the most northern point of California, to the streights of Magellan, at least 2000 leagues, or between 6 and 7000 miles.

It is an opinion commonly received amongst us, that the Spanish West Indies are very unwholesome; but, like many other general propositions, this may be said to be true and false at the same time. It is true, a very considerable part of Mexico and Peru is situated in the torrid zone; yet where they have the advantages of a favourable situation, they are both healthy and pleasant. But, besides these, there are many fine provinces in both the temperate zones; neither can the habitable world boast of more delightful or fruitful regions than those of New Mexico in the north, and in Chili and about Buenos-Ayres in the south, as the reader will be informed of afterwards. The truth is, that great part of Terra Firma, and about Porto Belio, is extremely unwholesome and disagreeable, and so is great part of the sea-coast of Peru, occasioned by the great rains which fall there at certain seasons; and from hence we form an idea of the rest, though very unjustly. Perhaps too the luxury of the Spaniards, and the inactivity of their lives, may contribute to shorten their days, and thereby discredit the places they inhabit. But as it is certain, that the Indians before their arrival lived to a good old age, and

many who are temperate do so still, hence we may conclude, that if an active and industrious set of people were settled in these countries, they would not be much incommoded by the climate.

As to the soil of these countries in general, it is wonderfully rich and fruitful, producing corn in abundance, and such pastures as are no where else to be seen; trees for fruit, beauty, and use; shrubs odoriferous, and of physical virtues; herbs and roots in plenty; and, in short, every thing that can be sought for, either grows naturally, or may with very little pains be produced here.

If the Spanish councils were turned for the encouragement of trade and manufactures, there is in these countries such a vast variety of valuable commodities, as might, one would think, furnish the people possessed of them with inexhaustible treasures.

Having now spoken of Spanish America in general, we will next descend to particulars, and treat distinctly of its several kingdoms and provinces, beginning with the Spanish islands in the West Indies; shall next proceed to describe their settlements on the continent of North America, as they lie in order from north to south; and the third and fourth part will contain an account of their large and rich possessions in South America, &c.

C H A P. III.

*Of the island of Cuba ;—its situation and extent ;
—climate and soil ;—produce and trade.*

IN that part of the Atlantic ocean, commonly called *the North sea*, which divides North from South America, there are scattered a great multitude of islands, to which the Spaniards have given the general name of *Antilles*, and they usually divide them into larger and lesser ; among the former are Cuba, Hispaniola, and Porto-Rico, which are to make the subject of this and the two following chapters.

Cuba, the most considerable of the great Antilles, and, to say the truth, one of the finest in the universe, lies between the latitudes of 19 deg. 50 min. and 23 deg. 20 min. north, and between 73 deg. 50 min. and 85 deg. 20 min. west longitude. It is about 680 miles from Cape St Antonio on the south-west to Cape Mayze on the south-east, but very narrow in proportion, not being in some places above forty miles in breadth, and where widest not exceeding 120. It lies about sixty miles to the west of Hispaniola, or St Domingo, and seventy-five to the northward of Jamaica, commanding the gulfs of Mexico and Florida, and the windward passage ; whence it has been, with great propriety, called the key of the West Indies.

It was discovered by the famous Columbus in 1492, who called it Ferdinandina, from King Ferdinand

Ferdinand V. from whom he had his commifion, but it foon recovered its American name,

viz. Cuba. This ifland was not conquered till 1511, when the Spaniards cut off near five millions of the natives, by the moft horrid barbarities that ever ftained the page of hiftory.

The Spanifh cruelty towards the Indians. We may, in fome meafure, form an idea of thofe cruelties from a reply that was made to the Spaniards by one of the Indian caciques, whom they had condemned to be burnt alive. The worthy Bifhop of Chiapa (who was an eye-witnefs to their fhocking barbarities, and published an account of them) informs us, that when they were tying this prince to the ftake, a Francifcan friar told him, “ That if he would embrace their religion, he fhould go to heaven; but if not, he muft burn in hell for ever. Whereupon the prince asked, if there were any Spaniards in heaven. The friar answered in the affirmative. He then replied, “ If it be fo, I will rather be with the devils in hell than with the Spaniards in heaven; for their cruelty is fuch, that none can be more miserable than where they are.”

The true reason, in all probability, why the Spaniards deftroyed, with fo little pity, fo vaft a number of innocent people, was a covetous defire of poffeffing the whole ifland, with all its real and fupposed riches; for at this time they fancied, that the parts of the ifland poffeffed by the natives were exceffively rich in gold, of which, while they fuffered them to live, the Spaniards

Spaniards did really receive a very considerable share : but since the extirpation of the Indians there has been very little, and at present there is scarce any gold to be found at all, which some consider as a judgment on the Spaniards for their unparalleled inhumanity. However, this much is certain, that, by the extirpation of the natives, the greatest part of the island lies waste and uncultivated, there being no proportion between the number of the inhabitants and the extent of the island.

The only winter known here is in the months of July and August, when the sun is almost vertical; then they have great rains, and often violent storms, which greatly mitigate the extreme heat of the climate. The fairest season is when the sun is farthest removed from them, and then it is hottest in the morning; for towards noon a sea-breeze springs up, which blows pretty brisk till the evening; so that the Europeans, who are generally troubled with the scorching heat of these climates, confess themselves agreeably refreshed by these cooling gales. The trade-winds in those seas blow from the north-east. At the full and change of the moon, from October to April, they have brisk winds at north and north-west, which in December and January often turn into storms, though this is called their fair season.

As to the soil, it is said to have in general the best land of any island in America, and is capable of producing prodigious

Seasons.

Soil and products.

gious

gious quantities of all the commodities furnished by that quarter of the world; particularly, ginger, long pepper, and other spices; cassia, mastic, aloes, large cedars, and other odoriferous trees; oaks, pines, palm-trees, cotton-trees, with abundance of large vines, and excellent tobacco; besides plenty of pine-apples, plantains, bananas, guavas, and lemons: here are also many large walks of cacao-trees, and good sugar-works, worked by horse and water mills, and are said to make the best sugars in the West Indies, though in no great quantity, for want of hands to cultivate the canes: here are mines of copper, which furnish the Spanish plantations with metal for all their brass guns; and gold-dust being frequently found in the sands of the rivers, it is conjectured that there are mines of gold, if not of silver too, in the mountains, of which there runs a large ridge from the east to the west end of the island; but the Spaniards having destroyed all the natives, they either never discovered where these mines were, or never opened them for fear of an invasion.

From these hills there run down to the north and south many rivers; and amongst them are two pretty considerable ones, which, besides their bestowing verdure and coolness as they pass, are full of fish, and those very large and good. The seas and rivers here also abound with great numbers of alligators; it is thought that there are more of this destructive species of creatures here than in any other part of the known world.

Adjacent to this island are great conveniences both for making salt and catching fish. It also abounds with horses, mules, sheep, wild boars, hogs, and cattle of a larger and better breed than in any other part of America, with prodigious multitudes of parrots, partridges with blue heads, and all manner of tame and wild fowls, as also large tortoises.

The black cattle brought hither formerly by the Spaniards have multiplied to such a prodigious degree, that large herds of them run wild in the woods, and are killed purely for their hides and tallow, which they send to Spain, and the flesh being cut in pieces is cured, which serves as provisions for ships. Here are quarries of flints, and fountains of bitumen, which is used in chalking ships instead of pitch, as well as in medicinal compositions.

Tobacco is one of the principal commodities in this island, abundance of which, Trading commodities. both in leaf and snuff, is exported from the Havannah to New Spain, Costa-Rica, and the South Sea, besides what is shipped off for Old Spain. Another of its trading commodities is Campeachy wood, which the merchants here import from the bay of the same name, and Honduras, which they put on board the flota for Spain, together with their hides, tallow, sugar, tobacco, &c.

The commerce of this island, Hispaniola, and Porto-Rico, with the Spanish continent, is carried on by the barlevento fleet, consisting of six ships of good burden and force, who annually

nually make the tour of these islands, and the coast of Terra Firma, not only to carry on the commerce between those places, but to clear the sea of pirates and illicit traders. Now and then too a register-ship from Old Spain is bound to one or other of these islands.

Upon the whole, Cuba is a very pleasant, rich, and fertile island, but has at present more churches than farms, more priests than planters, and more lazy bigots than useful labourers: and to this it is owing that the largest island in the West Indies, with a luxuriant soil, besides food for its inhabitants, which is easier produced and obtained here than perhaps in any other part of the world, does not produce for exportation, including even their hides and tallow, tobacco and snuff, near the value of our little island of Antigua. So great is the difference between sloth and industry, tyranny and liberty.

The island has several towns; and St Jago, though a small place, is called the The Havannah. capital, it being the see of the bishop, though he generally resides at the Havannah, which is the chief and most important place on the island.

The Havannah is situated near the mouth of an excellent harbour, on the north-west coast of the island. It was built by Diego de Velasquez, in the beginning of the sixteenth century. According to the latest maps of these parts, it lies in 23 deg. 12 min. of north latitude, consequently within 20 min. of the tropic of Cancer, and in 82°. 13. of west longitude, about

about 190 miles almost direct south of Cape Florida, and consequently commands the gulf of that name.

This city stands in the most fruitful part of the island, and the only part where there are any farms, the rest being almost destitute of inhabitants. It is built on the west side of the harbour, in a delightful plain along the shore, which curves so much, that above half of it is washed by the sea, and the rest by two branches of the river Lagida. The stone buildings are elegant, but not lofty; the streets are narrow, but straight and clean; and the houses very handsome, but ill furnished. Here are eleven churches and monasteries, and two handsome hospitals. Near the middle of the town is a spacious square, surrounded with uniform buildings. The churches are rich and magnificent; the lamps, candlesticks, and ornaments of the altar, being of gold and silver. Some of the lamps are said to be of the most curious workmanship, and weigh near a hundred weight. The recollects church, which stands on the best ground in the city, has twelve beautiful chapels in it; and in the monastery are cells for fifty fathers. The church of St Clare has seven altars, all adorned with plate, and the nunnery contains an hundred women and servants, all clothed in blue. The church belonging to the Augustines has thirteen altars, that of St John de Dios nine, with an hospital for soldiers, of 12,000 pieces of eight revenue.

This city is the seat of the governor and

captain-general of Cuba, and of the royal officers, as well as of an assessor for the assistance of the governor and captain-general of the Indies.

It is computed that the number of inhabitants here is upwards of 26,000. They are represented as a more polite and sociable people, than the inhabitants of any of the ports on the continent; and of late imitate the French, both in their dress and manners. One part of the island is under the jurisdiction of this city, as the other is under that of St Jago; but the district belonging to the Havannah is by far the best cultivated, and has most towns and villages in it.

The port of the Havannah is said to be the most frequented of any belonging to the Spaniards, and one of the finest in the world. It is so large that a thousand sail of ships may ride in it commodiously and safely, no wind being capable to hurt them, so that there is hardly any occasion for anchors or cables. At the same time it is so deep, that the largest vessels commonly anchor close under the shore, where there is about six fathoms water: the entrance, which has neither bar nor shoals to obstruct it, is by a channel about three quarters of a mile in length, but so narrow that only one ship can go in at a time. The harbour into which it leads, is a long square, lying almost north and south.

This city and port is, in fact, of the greatest importance to the Spaniards of all their cities in America, as being the place of rendezvous
for

for all their fleets in their return from that quarter of the world to Spain, as it lies at the mouth of the gulf of Florida, through which they are all obliged to pass. Here the navy of Spain, stationed in the Indies, ride; and here the galleons, flota, and other merchant-ships from other ports, both of the continent and islands, meet in September, to take in provisions and water, with part of their lading, and for the convenience of returning to Spain in a body. A continual fair is held here till their departure, which generally happens before the end of the month, when proclamation is made, forbidding any belonging to the fleet to stay in town on pain of death, and accordingly, on firing a warning-gun, they all retire on board. This fleet is reckoned the richest in the world, carrying with them a cargo worth near seven millions Sterling.

Its importance and fortifications.

As this place is of such great importance, it is natural to imagine, that it should be properly fortified, in order to render it capable of making a strong defence, in case of an attack by a powerful enemy.

The Spaniards were settled here for a considerable time, before they did any thing in order to render it a place of strength: for, in the year 1536, it was taken by a French pirate, and was of so inconsiderable a value, that it was ransomed for seven hundred pieces of eight. It was soon after taken by the English cruizers, and a second time by the French:

nor

nor was the importance of it thoroughly understood, or any care taken to fortify it, till the reign of Philip II. of Spain. What was then done, proved not sufficient; and most of the fortifications were in a bad condition, when Francis Coreal was there in 1666, and were very little better when he visited it again twenty years afterwards. But since the accession of the house of Bourbon to the throne of Spain, more pains have been taken about it, as will appear by the following account of its present condition.

On the land-side, the city has a wall fortified with bastions, and a castle on the side towards the harbour, at the mouth of which are also two other strong castles, supposed sufficient to defend the passage against any number of ships.

The chief and strongest of these castles is called *El-Morro*, the headland, from the point on which it stands on the east side of the entrance of the harbour, but the British sailors call it *Moor Castle*, and others *El-muro*, the wall. It is situated at the foot of two hills, and built on a rock, in which a ditch is cut, filled with sea-water. It is of a triangular figure, with three large bastions, and mounted with forty pieces of cannon, twenty-four pounders. From this castle there runs a wall or line mounted with twelve very long pieces of cannon, lying almost level with the water; these are all thirty-six pounders, and most of them brass, being called, by way of eminence,

the twelve apostles. At the point betwixt this castle and the sea, stands a tower, having a round lantern at the top, where a centinel continually watches, to see what ships are approaching the harbour, and of which he gives notice by hoisting as many flags as they are in number. The second castle at the mouth of the harbour is called the *Pontal*, and by some authors *Mosa de Maria*, the Virgin Mary's table. It stands on a plain ground, on the side of the entrance opposite to the former, is a regular fortification, with four bastions, and well mounted with cannon. The third fortification is called by the Spaniards *El-Fuerty*, or the fort, by way of eminence, to distinguish it from the other two. It is a small, but strong work, near the end of the narrow channel on the west side of the harbour, having four regular bastions, and a platform, mounted with about sixty large pieces of brass cannon. Besides these three forts there are two others, of twelve guns each, situated on the shore four or five miles from the port. That on the east side is called *Cajemar*, and the other on the west *Chorrera*.

From the preceding account it is evident, that though the Havannah is well fortified, and perhaps stronger than any other place belonging to the Spaniards in the West Indies, yet it is far from being impregnable, as some have pretended. A few regiments, if landed on the west side of the city, would, in all probability, soon become masters of it, as the walls on the land-side

The practicability of taking it.

are

are low and feeble. Nor could either of the castles abovescribed prevent their approaches.

On the north side of the entrance of the harbour is a hill that commands the town, and which might be very easily secured, as there was very lately no fortification upon it. From this hill therefore the town might soon be reduced, and then the forts could not long defend themselves, when attacked from the land by the army, and from the sea by the ships.

The loss of this place would ruin the Spanish trade, and all their ports on the east side of the continent would easily fall into the hands of the conquerors, if they pursued the blow with resolution and intrepidity.

With the Havannah all Cuba would fall with it; and were we in such a condition at the conclusion of the war, as to insist upon having it yielded to us at a peace, it would fully repay our expense, and sufficiently supply us with sugar for home-consumption and exportation.

Besides, our possessions in the West Indies, as well as our trade thither, are so greatly interested in the possession of this port, that the conquest of it would prove of the highest advantage to our commercial interest. The preservation of Jamaica makes this more especially highly requisite; for being situate between Cuba, Hispaniola, and the continent, it is liable to be invaded from these quarters at once; and its security is the more precarious, as the French are also possessed of the west part of Hispaniola.

On

On the other hand, were we possessed of the Havannah, our ships both there and at Jamaica would be always ready to pick up the straggling ships of the Spaniards, as they could not easily keep in a body without the help of this port.

The other places in this island, are, 1. Santa Cruz, sixty-three miles east of the Havannah; on the same coast; it

Santa Cruz.

has a very good harbour, at the bottom of the bay of Matazos. 2. Porto-del-principe, a

sea-port town on the northern coast,

Porto-del-principe.

300 miles south-east of the Havannah, and 186 north-west of Bara-

coa. It was formerly a large and rich town, but being taken by Capt. Morgan with his bucaners, after a stout resistance, it never has recovered itself since. 3. Baracoa, at

Baracoa.

the north-east part of the island, has a good harbour for small vessels, but will not admit large ships. 4. Cumberland

Cumberland harbour.

harbour in the south-east part of the island, was formerly called *Waltbenam*, but Adm. Vernon and Gen. Wentworth, who arrived here in July 1741, with a squadron and land-forces, made an encampment, and erected a fort on the shore, and gave it the present name, in honour of the Duke of Cumberland, which it has ever since retained. This is an excellent harbour, capable of sheltering the largest fleet, and supplied with a fine fresh-water river navigable several leagues up; the country round it is healthy, and abounds with cattle and provisions. This harbour is about

twenty leagues east from St Jago de Cuba. The British forces continued here till the end of November, without effecting any thing, and then returned to Jamaica. 5. St Jago, the capital, though not the chief place on the island, stands at the bottom of a spacious bay, on the south-east side of the island, about two leagues from the sea. The entrance of the bay is narrow for several miles, but within are many little islands, which form a commodious harbour, and shelter from storms. It was built by Velasquez, the first conqueror, who made it the seat of his bloody government, and there massacred many thousands of the poor Indians. The city is still in being as a bishop's see, with a cathedral, where the canons reside, but the bishop lives at the Havannah. The trade is now wholly removed from this place, and the city turned into a poor village.

Besides these there is another spacious harbour, which lies to the west of the Havannah, called *Honda*, and is very little inferior to the former in any respect, though, like the rest formerly mentioned, it is very little frequented. There are also many creeks around the island, which might easily be improved into better ports than most on the continent, but for want of inhabitants they are neglected. For the same reason the copper mines are not wrought to any considerable advantage, and perhaps would not be wrought at all, were it not for this reason, that out of them is taken the metal requisite for making the brass cannon, not only for the fortifications

fortifications here, but throughout the West Indies.

C H A P. IV.

*A description of the island of Hispaniola, or
St Domingo.*

THis island was called by the natives *Hayti*; but the Spaniards, when Columbus discovered it in 1492, called it *Hispaniola*, or *Little Spain*. But Columbus built a city in 1494, which he called *St Domingo*. That name was first extended to that quarter of the island, and in process of time to the whole, so that it is now generally called *St Domingo*. It is situated between Cuba and Porto-Rico, having the former on the north-west, Jamaica on the south-west, and Porto-Rico on the east, from which it is separated only by a narrow channel. It lies between the latitudes of 17 deg. 37 min. and 20 deg. north, and between 67 deg. 35 min. and 74 deg. 15 min. of west longitude, being about 400 miles in length from east to west, and upwards of 120 where broadest; and about 1500 in circuit. The climate here is very hot, but greatly mitigated by the trade-winds, and friendly sea-breezes. It also rains excessively at some times, but not in all places alike. Although the climate agrees but indifferently with strangers, yet the inhabitants live in good health, and to a great age, many of them exceeding

eighty, and some reaching to one hundred and twenty.

This island, if we except Cuba, justly claims the precedency of all the other islands in the West Indies, both with respect to extent and fertility: all the commodities found in that quarter of the world, are produced here in the greatest plenty and perfection. Here are extensive forests of cabbage-trees; and the mountainous parts of the island are covered with stately oaks, palms, elms, pines, and other trees taller and larger than in the other islands. The fruits here are not only pleasant to the eye, but most delicious to the taste, particularly the ananas, bananas, grapes, oranges, lemons, citrons, toronias, limes, dates, and apricots, &c.

This country has likewise prodigious fine plains of vast extent, and extreme fertility, either covered with noble and beautiful forests of timber and fruit trees, or pastured by vast numbers of horned cattle, sheep, and hogs. The hunters shoot the beeves here, as they do in Cuba, for their hides and tallow; and with regard to the pork, they strip the flesh from the bones, and jerk it, as is done at Jamaica. This island is admirably well watered with rivulets as well as navigable rivers, which are well stored with various kinds of excellent fish, as the coast is with crocodiles and tortoises.

The Spaniards by degrees conquered the natives, and in battle and cold blood destroyed no less than three millions of men, women, and children.

The cruelty of the Spaniards.

While

While the natives enjoyed their possessions, they cultivated their lands for the Spaniards, supplied them with fish, and some quantities of gold; during which time the Spaniards lived much happier, and in greater affluence, than they have done ever since; whereas now the far greater part of what the Spaniards claim, rather than possess, is desert, and yields little or nothing for want of cultivation.

As this island was among the first discovered by the Spaniards, so it was the centre of their commerce in that part of the world for a considerable time, and was in a very thriving condition; but after the conquest of Peru and Chili, and the large additions made to their territories on the continent of North America, they neglected this island; which encouraged the French, about the middle of the last century, to fix themselves on the western part of it, which they effected in the following manner.

After the Spaniards had ruined the first colony at St Christopher's, they brought upon themselves, by this act, a very heavy revenge for the injustice of it.

The French fix themselves in the west part of this island.

Several of the French inhabitants, who were expelled from this island, being reduced to great indigence, began to think of desperate courses; and entering into a confederacy with some vagrant English, Dutch, and other outcasts of all nations, but at the same time resolute fellows, and not destitute of men of capacity amongst them, they began a piratical

tical war upon the Spaniards. At first they satisfied themselves with taking their ships, and destroying their trade, which they did effectually; but being encouraged and strengthened by this success, they landed upon the continent of New Spain and Terra Firma, burning and plundering the open country. Their boldness and number increasing with their success, they assaulted and took some of their strongest fortresses, and most opulent towns. They took Porto-Bello, Campeachy, Maracaibo, and the fortress of Chagra, and they even took the city of Panama by storm, after defeating an army which came to beat them off. In all which places they gained an incredible booty, and committed the most terrible cruelties. Another party of these pirates passed the streights of Magellan, and entering the South seas, turned the whole coast of Peru, Chili, and Mexico into one scene of desolation; every where attended with success, because every where acting with a bravery and conduct, that in any other cause had merited the highest honours.

The pirates, whom we called *bucaneers* improperly, the French denominated *flibustiers*, from the Dutch fly-boats, in which they made their first expeditions. The *bucaneers* are no more than persons who hunt wild cattle in America for their hides and tallow. Some of these joined the *flibustiers* in their first expeditions, and from them we named the whole body *bucaneers*. It is surprising to think upon the many brave and heroic exploits performed

cd

ed by a small body of these bucaneeers, when we consider what armaments from England, Holland, and France have been sent at different times to America, whose remains mostly returned without honour or advantage. These people brought their prizes and plunder frequently into Jamaica, by which they greatly enriched that island. Others finding that the Spaniards were very weak in Hispaniola, and that they had in a manner deserted a considerable part of the island, made it a place of rendezvous. They who hunted the cattle, saw the hideous deserts left by the Spanish tyranny a proper place for exercising their profession. To these two sorts of people were soon added a third, who were some of the French in the Lesser Antilles, who finding how much might be made by supplying a sort of people who expended largely, and were not very exact in their bargains, and perceiving that no part of America afforded a better soil, passed over to this island, and exercised here their business of planters and merchants. These three sorts of people, mutually in want of each other, lived in very good harmony. The Spaniards dislodged them several times; but they still returned, and with new strength; so that it was with difficulty, and after a long dispute, that the Spaniards were able to retain one part of the island.

The court of France saw the progress of these people silently. Whenever complaints were made, they disavowed their proceedings,
and

and resolved not to break measures with Spain for the sake of an object which they were not sure they could hold, and the advantages of which were yet doubtful; but when they found the French in Hispaniola numerous, strong, and wealthy, they owned them as subjects, sent them a governor and regular forces to keep them so, and to defend them in what they had done: the old method of piracy was still connived at, whilst their trade increased, and the plantations extended.

And though the Spaniards were glad to live upon good terms with them, yet they always looked upon them as usurpers. And to say the truth, the French had no legal right to any part of it till the year 1697, when the Spaniards yielded that part of the island to them, to the west of Monte Christo on the north, and Cape Mongon on the south, by the treaty of Ryswick, and the boundaries betwixt these two nations were settled by a line drawn across the country from north to south.

The French here are said to equal, if not outnumber the Spaniards in the other part of the island, and have improved their settlement to great perfection, which indeed is the best they have in the West Indies. They have so many horses here, that they formerly supplied their neighbouring colonies with them; besides, they have plenty of wild horses and wild hogs, of the breed first brought over from Spain. In the barren and rocky parts of the island are mines of gold, but are not worked now, though
it

it is judged, they not only contain those of gold, but mines of silver, copper, and iron: but the French wisely think, that their labour is better bestowed on the culture of the plains for these rich commodities, which vend so well in Europe, than in the pursuit of mines, really more precarious in their profits, and which yield a wealth after all of a less useful kind.

For many years its principal trade consisted in tobacco, which employed a great number of ships; but sugar is now become the staple commodity, which is reckoned extraordinary fine, and generally sells dearer than any other sugar produced in the neighbouring islands. The French have increased so quickly here, that in the year 1726 they reckoned, that on this island they had no less than 100,000 negroes, and 30,000 whites; that they made 60,000 hogsheads of sugar of 500 weight each; that the indigo was half as much in value as the sugar; that they exported large quantities of cotton, and that they had sent besides to France cacao and ginger in tolerable plenty. Since that time they have raised coffee here to a very great amount; and not this article only, but every other branch of their commercial products has increased to a degree truly astonishing. Towards the conclusion of the last war, a Spanish writer, who was well informed, reckons the produce of the plantations near Cape François, the capital of French Hispaniola, and which were exported from that single town, at 30,000 tons in sugar, indigo, tobacco,

and coffee. This export, at the lowest calculation, cannot be of less value than 600,000 pounds Sterling. If to this we add the exports of the two port-towns of Leogane and Petit Guaves, and the other inferior ones, which certainly do not send out less than the capital, on this low estimation we find the exported produce of this island to be worth 1,200,000 pounds annually; which, great as it is, is certainly under-rated. But there is another branch of their trade, if possible, more advantageous to the mother-country, the contraband, which they carry on with the Spaniards, wholly in the manufactures of France, and for which they receive their returns in silver. The above-mentioned author, from the most authentic information, tells us, that this trade returns annually to France no less than two millions of dollars.

The most noted places in the French part of the island, as they lie from south-west to north-east, are,

1. St Lewis, about six leagues to the north-east of the isle of Vache, and twenty-five from Petit Guaves, is a small island, having a good harbour, where they erected a fort about fifty years ago. This island is separated from the main land of St Domingo by a channel not three quarters of a mile in breadth. The town and fort was destroyed in the year 1737 by a dreadful hurricane, but is since repaired.

2. Vache, or Cows Island, is about three leagues

leagues distant from the main land of the great island, is about five or six leagues in length; its soil is very good, and has several tolerable harbours, some of which are capable of receiving large ships. Vache island.

3. Donna Maria bay, at the west end of the island, is six leagues north-east of Cape Tiberon. Here the King's ships generally stop for wood and water. All the west part of this island, from this place to Cape St Nicholas, abounds with fine bays and commodious harbours, some of which are as good as any in England. The bay of Donna Maria.

4. Petit Guaves is a port-town, situated on a large bay on the west part of the island. Here the French carry on a very considerable trade. Petit Guaves.

5. Leogane, which gives name to a principality, is another port on the same bay, where the French built a new town about half a league from the sea. This town is the residence of the governor-general, the intendant, and other officers; the seat of the royal judicature of the superior council of this part of the island. The French also erected a fort on the shore to defend the shipping. There are several desert islands in this bay, the chief of which is Gonave, about seven or eight leagues in length, is very habitable, having a rich soil and a pure air, but is attended with this disadvantage, of having not a drop of water upon it but what falls from the heavens. Leogane.

6. Port-Paix was formerly the residence of the governor, and the most considerable place in the west part of the island, till it was entirely ruined in the reign of King William by the English and Spaniards. This was the first place the French took after they had settled on the island of Tortuga, which lies opposite to it. This island is about twenty miles distant from Port-Paix, and is pretty large, producing excellent timber; and the soil, where duly cultivated, abundantly prolific. Columbus named it *Tortuga*, on account of the vast number of tortoises he found there.

7. There is one place still to be mentioned, namely, Cape François, which is situated on the northern part of the island, upon a very fine harbour. The French often call it *the Cape*, by way of eminence. It was twice destroyed by the English and Spaniards in the beginning of King William's reign, but is since elegantly rebuilt, and contains about 8000 inhabitants, blacks and whites. The country adjacent to this town is remarkably fertile, and exceeding pleasant, producing prodigious quantities of indigo and sugar, &c.

The east part of this charming island is still in the hands of the Spaniards, who possess the largest and best share of it. Their capital town is St Domingo; it is seated on the south side of the island, at the mouth of the river Hayna, in a fine plain, which renders it extremely pleasant, and shews it to great advantage from the sea. It is a large well-built city,

city, and contains several edifices more magnificent than is usual in the Indies. It has a fine cathedral, seven large monasteries, and two nunneries. The governor-general of the Spanish islands resides here, as also the judges of the royal courts; which makes it the supreme seat of justice, and thereby secures it from falling into ruin, as otherwise it would certainly do through the loss of trade. Besides, it is also the seat of an archbishop, to whom the bishops of the Conception in this island, of St John de Porto-Rico, of St Jago de Cuba, of Venezuela in New Castile, and of Honduras, are suffragans; whence it is easy to conceive, that its principal inhabitants are lawyers and clergy. It has a good port, and the greatest part of the trade that is carried on by the Spaniards is here. Its situation is vastly delightful, having a large navigable river on the west, the ocean on the south, and a pleasant fruitful country on the north and east. In the year 1586 this city was taken by Sir Francis Drake, who kept possession of it a whole month, and then burnt a part of it, but spared the rest, on the inhabitants agreeing to give him 60,000 pieces of eight, by way of ransom. It quickly recovered its lustre, and would have maintained it if trade had not decayed; as it is it makes a good appearance, and the number of its inhabitants, including people of all complexions, negroes as well as Spaniards, is thought to exceed 25,000, and some say there are many more. There were other cities in this part of the island, which

which formerly made a considerable figure, such as that of the Conception, which is a bishop's see, St Jago Cavalleros, inhabited by bucaniers or hunters; and then as to ports, they had Puerta-de-la-Plata, and many others, which were so often destroyed by pirates, that at length they sunk into fishing villages, no longer worth taking. Of late years, however, it is said, the Spanish affairs in this island are on the mending hand.

During the usurpation of Oliver Cromwell, an armament was sent against Hispaniola in order to reduce it. The generals appointed for this expedition, were Penn and Venables, the former for the marine and the latter for the land service: and a number of commissioners were added, as a check upon both. They embarked at Portsmouth, and at length arrived before Hispaniola; but their place for landing on that island was ill chosen. The army had forty miles to march before they could come to action, and the soldiers without order, without heart, fainting and dying by the excessive heat of the climate, and the want of necessary provisions. They were also disheartened, by the animosity between the generals and commissioners: and the cowardice and discontent of their officers afforded an easy victory to a handful of Spaniards; so that they were obliged to retire with great ignominy and loss.

But the principal commanders, a little reconciled by their misfortunes, and fearing to return to England without effecting any thing, resolved

resolved to make an attempt on Jamaica. They accordingly laid siege to St Jago de la Vega, now Spanish-town, the capital of the island; and after a long siege, in the 1656, the town, with the whole island, surrendered; which made ample amends for the failure of the former.

Here we may observe, that animosities and quarrels between the principal commanders of an army or navy are generally attended with bad consequences, namely, loss and ignominy. Witness the unhappy story of Matthews and Lestock, Vernon and Wentworth, with many other instances which might have been mentioned. We may likewise observe, that our remarkable successes since the commencement of this present war, have in a great measure been owing to the beautiful harmony and unanimity which has upon all occasions subsisted between our officers and principal commanders.

Before we leave this island, it will be necessary to take notice of one particular not yet mentioned, namely, the The windward passage. streight between the islands of Cuba and Hispaniola, which is about eighteen leagues over, and well known to us by the name of *the windward passage*; by which our ships sometimes return from Jamaica. But as this passage is both difficult and dangerous, it is seldom they make choice of it; but, on the contrary, sail quite round the island of Cuba, and so through the gulf of Florida.

Hence, in a few words, the importance of
 keeping

keeping these passages free and open is made evident; for otherwise, not only our navigation suffers, but by degrees the inhabitants of Jamaica must be ruined, and that valuable island be in danger of being taken from us.

C H A P. V.

*The island of Porto-Rico; its climate and soil—
produce and trade, &c.*

ST John de Porto-Rico, though it be less than either Cuba or Hispaniola, is however a very fine island. Its length, from east to west, is about 150 miles, and its breadth about 50. The middle part of the island is in the latitude of 18 deg. 14 min. north, and is distant about forty miles to the east of Hispaniola. The Indian name of it was Borinquen; and Columbus, who discovered it in the year 1493, called it *St John the Baptist*: but the chief town being afterwards built upon a harbour called *Rico*, or rich, which some suppose was so named from its excellence, the whole island ever since has been called *Porto-Rico*.

It cost the Spaniards a good deal of trouble to reduce this island, the inhabitants being a brave and warlike people, and extremely fond of liberty. By degrees, however, and by the mighty advantages they had over them in the art of war, these new comers not only conquered, but entirely extirpated the natives, though
at

The Spaniards conquer and extirpate the natives.

at their first arrival they were not less than 600,000. We are informed by a certain Spanish writer, that they hunted these unhappy people with dogs, trained up for the purpose; and that they often set them on to tear men, women, and children for their pastime, if they would not submit to all the drudgery they put upon them. The natural consequence of such inhumane conduct was soon visible; for the destruction of the natives proved the ruin of the island; and there is no longer any considerable quantity of gold to be met with here, which formerly was found in vast quantities, and for the sake of which these innocent people were slaughtered, and such effects must in the nature of things always attend on such base and bloody expedients.

The rains which generally render the season unhealthy, fall in June, July, and August, when the weather would be otherwise extremely hot. About midsummer and the beginning of harvest violent hurricanes (the general scourge of these climes) are frequent, when the plants suffer greatly by the north-east wind.

The soil, which is beautifully diversified with woods, hills, valleys, and plains, is extremely fertile, abounding with excellent meadows, well stored with cattle, which were originally brought from Spain. A ridge of mountains runs through the island from east to west, from whence issue many brooks and rivers, which water the plains, and clothe

them with the finest of pastures. The descents of these hills are covered with trees of various kinds, proper for building ships and other useful purposes.

The capital of the island is the city of Porto-Rico, which stands on the north side of it, on a small island joined to the continent by a causeway, which runs directly across the harbour. The city is both large and well built; it is the see of a bishop, and the residence of the King of Spain's governor, and is better inhabited than most Spanish cities; the true reason of which is its being the centre of the illicit trade carried on by the British and French with the King of Spain's subjects, notwithstanding the severity of the laws, and the many precautions taken to prevent it. There is a strong citadel built on the south-west side of the city, which commands and defends it; besides, there is a very strong castle, which protects the port. The harbour is very good, and the largest ships may lie in it with the utmost safety. In the year 1595, Sir Francis Drake was here, who burnt all the ships; but foreseeing, that he could not be able to keep the place without abandoning all his other designs, therefore left it. Three years afterwards the Earl of Cumberland reduced it, and had some thoughts of keeping possession of the same; but losing 400 of his men in the space of a month by a contagious disease, he was glad to depart, carrying with him seventy pieces of cannon,

Taken by the
Earl of Cum-
berland.

non,

non, and an immense booty in plate. In the year 1615, the Dutch sent a strong fleet hither, but with no great success; for they only took and plundered the city, not being able to reduce the castle, which with the other forts are now in a better condition than ever, as the Spaniards of late have taken several steps towards the better settlement of this island.—The city of Porto-Rico is situated in 18 deg. 20 min. north, and 65 deg. 35 min. west longitude.

The principal commodities in which the traders of Porto-Rico deal, are, sugar, ginger, hides, cotton-thread, Trading commodities. cassia, mastic, &c. They have also great quantities of salt, and make a considerable profit of the sale of their oranges and lemons, as fruit, and in sweetmeats. They have a great many good vessels, in which they trade to various parts of America. Besides Porto-Rico, there are several considerable towns, such as Arezibo, Guadamilá, St Germain, &c. The genius of the people, and the convenient situation of this island, would render it a most flourishing colony, if some great inconveniencies did not keep the people under. These are principally three: great droughts, which are but too frequent, and which bring the inhabitants often to the point of starving: hurricanes likewise are very frequent, which do incredible mischief, both at sea and on land: and lastly, the descents of privateers, which have been so frequent and so fatal, that all the sea-ports have been ruined over and over; and perhaps this is one reason

why the guarda costas fitted out from this place, are so remarkably cruel.

It is not easy to fix the number of people upon this island; but some who pretend to be well acquainted therewith, assure us that they do not exceed 10,000.

The other places of note in this and the neighbouring small islands, are,

1. Port-del-Aguada on the north-west part of the island, where the galleons and flota usually stop, to take in fresh provisions and water when they come from Spain.

2. Bomba d'Inferno, or, as the French call it, Coffremort, is a small island, about three leagues in length, on the south side of Porto-Rico island, but is remarkable only for the fishing of tortoises.

3. Crabs island on the south corner of the great one, (so called by the buccanniers, on account of the great number of these creatures found there), is pretty large, and abundantly fertile, planted with oranges, citrons, and other fruits. The English settled here in the year 1718; but it is at present destitute of inhabitants, for the Spaniards not chusing such neighbours, surpris'd and took the place in the year 1720, and carried away the colony to Porto-Rico, and St Domingo.

4. To the east of Porto-Rico, lie a cluster of small islands, about twelve or more in number, called the *Virgins*. Though the

the passage through them is reckoned difficult and dangerous, yet Sir Francis Drake passed safely through them, in his way to St Domingo. These too belong to Spain, but are of little value, being mostly barren, sandy, cragged, and uninhabited:

Lastly, the island of Mona, which lies between Porto-Rico and Hispaniola, is but small; however, it is said to be very fruitful and well peopled. It is well watered, and produces excellent fruits in great abundance, and has a governor in it appointed by the King of Spain.

Thus having finished our description of the Spanish insular colonies in the West Indies, we shall next proceed to describe their settlements on the continent of North America, which will be the subject of the second part.

P A R T II.

The Spanish settlements on the continent of North America.

C H A P. I.

Of Florida. A description of the town and fort of St Augustine; the advantages that would attend the taking of it, if annexed to the British dominions, &c.

THE general name of *Florida* was given by the Spaniards to all that part of North America lying to the north of the gulf of Mexico, and bordering on the Atlantic ocean to the east. But at present it has different names; for within these limits are comprised our colonies of Georgia and Carolina, and that immense country to the west of these, called by the French *Louisiana*, into which they have lately intruded themselves, though at the same time they had not the least right or title to it.

At present the Spanish province of Florida is but narrow and inconsiderable, being little more than that peninsula, situated between Georgia and Cape Florida; lying between the latitudes of 25 and 30 deg. north, and between 81 and 85 deg. west longitude, having the gulf of Mexico on the west, and the Atlantic ocean on the

the

the east, and the streights of Bahama on the south. Its length from north to south is 300 milés, and about 100 where broadest.

This country is blessed with a pure air, and a prolific soil, equal to any of our Climate and North-American colonies in fertili- soil. ty and pleasantness, producing all sorts of excellent timber, dying-woods, shrubs, herbs, together with all sorts of grain, and excellent grapes. Here may be raised great quantities of wine and silk, as the soil and climate are admirably well adapted for the production of these valuable commodities; so that nothing is wanting to render this province as profitable as it is pleasant, but industrious inhabitants to cultivate its luxuriant soil. The many rivers with which it is watered, not only abound in fish, but render it inferior to no country in the world; the meadows are clothed with excellent grass, and these are pastured with numerous herds of cattle; the woods swarm with deer, goats, and other animals. Here are incredible numbers of turkies, and every other sort of the winged species common in America. Although the climate be naturally warm, being but a few degrees to the north of the tropic, yet the great heat is much mitigated by the sea-breezes, and towards the Apalachian mountains the air is generally cool and refreshing.

The natives of this country are of an olive colour, robust, agile, and extremely well proportioned; they go naked, both men and women, except only a deer-skin round their middle; but

but to preserve themselves from the injuries of the weather they are painted with certain juices, which leave indelible marks. The weapons they use are bows and arrows, which they manage with great dexterity. As to religion, they are bigotted idolaters, worshipping the sun and moon as supreme deities, and bearing an irreconcilable hatred to all Christians.

The Spaniards, as they have always lived in a state of war with these Indians, so they have constantly represented them in the blackest colours; though such of our countrymen as have had any thing to do with them, affirm they are not so bad, except as to their subtilty, and propensity to fraud, of which they have more than any other natives of America.

The only towns or places of strength which the Spaniards are possessed of in Florida, are St Augustine and St Mattheo. As to the former, it is seated in north latitude, 29 deg. 48 min. about eighty leagues from the mouth of the gulf of Florida, or channel of Bahama, thirty south of the river Alatomacha, and forty-seven from the town of Savannah in Georgia. It is built along the shore at the bottom of a hill shaded with trees, in the form of an oblong square, and is divided into four streets, cutting each other at right angles.

Fortifications. About a mile north from the town stands the castle, called *St John's fort*, built of soft stone, with four bastions; it has a curtain of sixty yards long, a parapet of nine feet thick, and a rampart twenty feet high.

The

The fort is mounted with fifty pieces of cannon, sixteen of which are brass, and some of them twenty-four pounders. The harbour is formed by an island, and a long point of land, divided from the continent by a river. The island, which is called *Eufstatia*, is long and narrow; the northern part of it is due east from the castle, and extends about ten miles south along the coast, leaving a channel betwixt it and the main land, which at the southern extremity of the island is not a mile over, but not so much at the northern. It is necessary to observe, that the sea on this coast is so shallow that no ships of great force can come within three leagues either of the town or castle.

In the year 1586, this place was taken by Sir Francis Drake, when the Spaniards fled, and left him fourteen brass cannon; besides a chest of 2000 pounds, and other booty. In 1665 it was again taken and plundered by Capt. Davis at the head of the bucaners:

Taken by Sir Fran. Drake.

In the year 1702, the people of Carolina formed a design of conquering what the Spaniards still hold in Florida, and actually undertook it under the command of Col. Moor their governor: He ruined the villages and farms in the open country, and besieged the town of St Augustine for three months; but on the approach of some Spanish vessels to its relief, he raised the siege with precipitation, and marched back to Charlestown, 300 miles, by land. The

The English attack it under Col. Moor, but disappointed.

last siege of this place was by Gen. Oglethorpe in 1740, when he marched to it with a considerable body of English forces, and a much larger of Indians, and took some advanced posts; but the Spanish governor, it seems, was a man of great experience, and having early intelligence of the visit intended him, had increased his forces to near a thousand men. The English seemed to have taken possession of too many places, some of which were probably abandoned to them with that view. This afforded the Spanish officer an opportunity of cutting off about 130 men, who were posted in the negro fort under the command of Col. Palmer. This disaster, together with the apparent impossibility of doing any great execution by the batteries which had been raised on the island of Eustatia, being at too great a distance, occasioned the raising of the siege towards the latter end of June, and thereby put an end to the high expectations which had been raised from this undertaking, which, if it had succeeded, must have been attended with very great advantages to the British nation.

The only place in this peninsula of any consequence to the Spaniards, next to St Mattheo. St Augustine, is St Mattheo, about fifteen leagues to the north. This is the frontier-town of Florida; next to Georgia. It was besieged by the English when we were last at war with the Spaniards, but with little advantage.

Both these towns, as well as Georgia, are within

within the limits of South Carolina, though unjustly detained from us by the Spaniards; for by the charter granted by King Charles II. in 1666, the southern limits of Carolina were fixed at north latitude 29. The Spaniards indeed say, that this grant was an invasion upon their right; but if the first discovery gives a title, which is the general pretension of the Spaniards to their American dominions, we shall find it belongs to us, and we had an undoubted title to all that part of Florida which borders on the gulf of Mexico ever since the reign of Henry VII. by whose commission (as was formerly observed) Cabot discovered all this coast fronting the Atlantic ocean, from north latitude 28. to north latitude 50. twenty years before it had been visited by any other European. At the same time it must be acknowledged, that Juan Pontio-de-Leon made afterwards a fuller discovery of it in the year 1512, and took possession of the country for the King of Spain; however, this by no means destroys our prior title to it.

St Augustine in time of war is a nest of privateers, which, if not destroyed, will greatly distress our North-American and Jamaica trade. Although our attempt upon it in the year 1740, with an irregular body of militia, failed, yet it would soon have fallen by a regular force well conducted; for the town is small, and the fort not able to resist the usual force employed in a siege.

If this place was taken, all Florida would fall with it, which would be of great service to

our trade, not only by depriving the Spaniards of a port, from whence they might annoy us on this side, but, on the contrary, enable us to distress them, by cruising on their homeward-bound ships coming from the gulf of Florida, and the streights of Bahama. And if we were to add to it the conquest of Louisiana, (which every one reckons to be in our power), and the war ending prosperously, we might then make the Mississippi our western boundary, and the gulfs of Florida and Mexico our southern. This would effectually settle our confines in North America, and put a final period to future disputes both with France and Spain in this respect; this would also entirely subject the Indians to us, and put a perpetual stop to the horrid ravages they formerly committed upon our planters, through the instigation of the French and Spaniards.

C H A P. II.

New Mexico. Its extent, climate, soil, and products.

THIS extensive country, which the Spaniards sometimes call the kingdom, and sometimes the province of New Mexico, was so called, as being later discovered than Old Mexico, or New Spain. It is bounded on the north by high mountains, beyond which is a country altogether unknown; by Louisiana on the east, by some of the provinces of New Spain,

Spain, and the gulf of Mexico, on the south; on the west by the Vermilion sea, and the Rio Colorado, which separates it from California. The extent of this country is very uncertain; even the Spanish writers seem to disagree in this point. Some place it between the parallels of 27 and 50 deg. north latitude, and between 100 and 115 of west longitude. However, this may be affirmed, that what has been discovered extends upwards of 1000 miles in a northern direction from New Biscay in New Spain; and the breadth from California to the Mississippi is little inferior.

Some geographers divide it into fifteen, many of the Spanish writers into eighteen provinces, of which they give us only the names; but the latest maps seem to divide it only into five.

This delightful country lies for the most part within the temperate zone, and has a most pleasant climate, every way agreeable to European constitutions.

As to the soil, it is wonderfully good, abounding with fruit and timber trees, and Soil and product. beautifully interspersed with rising grounds, and plains, with rivers and purling streams. All sorts of wild and tame cattle, especially cows, are found here in great abundance, with plenty of fowls and fish. In a word, this is as pleasant, plentiful, and rich a country as in America, or in any other part of the world; for, besides the many valuable commodities the soil is capable of producing, it contains also in its
bowels

bowels many rich mines of silver, and some of gold, which are worked more and more every day; and it affords precious stones of several kinds; but it labours under one great inconvenience, namely, of having no direct intercourse with Europe. This country is but little known to Europeans, and the Spanish settlements in it are said to be weak; however, they are every day increasing in proportion, as they discover mines which are said not to be inferior to any that have been discovered in America.

Although there are but few rivers of note in
 Rivers. this extensive tract of country, yet it is extremely well watered, with innumerable small rivers and beautiful streams: the only remarkable ones here are, Rio Salada, and Rio del Norte, or the north river, which runs the whole length of the country, and then bending east, passes through the province of New Leon, where it falls into the Mexican gulf. There are also several rivers of less note, which run into the sea of Mexico; and there are several bays and creeks on that coast, which might easily be converted into harbours.

The greatest part of this country is still in the hands of the original inhabitants, who, though they are represented as an easy, peaceable, and hospitable people, yet were not only more numerous, but better provided for their defence than any other people of the new world, which the Spaniards had to encounter with. The Indians there were well clothed, cultivated their lands, had large flocks of cattle, tolerable huts

in their villages, and stately stone houses in their towns, when the Spaniards came among them, which was in the year 1539. However, they were gross idolaters, worshipping the sun and moon; as to government, they had petty princes or caciques, whom they elected for their wisdom and valour. These Indians shewed a greater readiness to embrace the Christian religion than any other of the American nations, but did not discover any willingness to part with their liberty, which in a great measure they still retain. Spanish writers make mention of a great variety of nations in this country; but the principal are the Apaches, who are a very brave and warlike people. About the latter end of the last century, these conceiving themselves aggrieved by the Spanish governor, made a general insurrection, and did a great deal of mischief, but were at last overpowered, and stronger garrisons have been kept there since to keep them in awe.

The capital of all this country, is the city of Santa Fe, seated on the Rio del Norte, in north latitude 36. The city of Santa Fe. It is said to be a well-built rich city; but standing at the distance of 130 leagues from the sea, it cannot be expected, that we should have a good account of it. Besides this, the Spaniards have many considerable towns here; but as we know very little about them, it would be unnecessary for us to mention them. The whole is under one governor, who resides at Santa Fe, and ought always to have a standing army of 600 horse,

He, for which he receives constant pay from the crown. The Spaniards export their plate, precious stones, and the other commodities of this country by land to Mexico, on horses and mules, and affect a great deal of caution whenever they write of this country; whether it be that they are apprehensive of the natives, or afraid that strangers should attempt any thing by making descents on the side next to California, is uncertain. The Spaniards are naturally cautious, and sometimes exceed in that respect: but in this case they are certainly in the right; for Dampier frequently mentions the possibility of penetrating to the gold and silver mines, by making descents on the shore opposite to California. On the other side, if the French be allowed to reside in Louisiana, the Spaniards will run no small hazard from their neighbourhood. This must readily appear to any person, who considers, with what address they have fixed themselves in the island of Hispaniola.

The governor of New Mexico only enjoys his post for five years, and then has a successor sent him; which is probably the reason that he is so much devoted to his own interest, and so careless of that of the public.

In passing we may observe, that when King Charles I. made a grant of that part of Florida to the west of Carolina, great part of New Mexico as well as Louisiana was included in it. For the extent of this grant specified in the charter, was all the continent to the west of Carolina, from north latitude 29. to north latitude

titude 36. extending in longitude from said place to the great South sea.

C H A P. III.

The peninsula of California described.—The British claim to it.

THIS is the most northern part of the new world discovered, and in any degree possessed by the Spaniards. The southern parts of this peninsula were known to that nation soon after the discovery of Mexico; but it remained, for the space of 120 years after that, a matter of dispute, whether it was an island, or a peninsula. It used to be laid down in the best maps as an island, with a pretty wide sea betwixt it and the continent of New Mexico: but in the latest maps it is laid down as a peninsula, which it really is, though it did not appear to be a certainty, till it was discovered to be such, by Father Caino a German Jesuit, who landed in California, and passed into New Mexico, without crossing any other water, than Rio Azul, or Blue river, about north latitude 35. So that this matter is now out of dispute, after having long exercised the conjectures of the learned about it.

According to the best maps we have, California extends from 23 to 45 deg. of north latitude; that is, from the streight discovered by Martin Aquilar, to Cape St Lucas; so that it is about 800 miles from south to north: its

K

breadth,

breadth is very unequal, being near 200 miles towards the northern parts, but tapers away towards the southern extremity, where it is hardly fifty miles over. It is bounded on the north, by an unknown continent; on the east by New Mexico, and the gulf of California, commonly called the *Vermilion sea*; and on the west and south by the Pacific ocean. Though it lies for the most part within the temperate zone, yet there are great heats on the coast in the summer-time, but the inland parts are very temperate; and though the winter is pretty cold, yet it is judged to be a healthy and an agreeable country. As to the soil, the mountains are clothed with woods, and the plains plentifully watered, abounding with fruit-trees, and producing, where planted, all the kinds of grain which grow in Europe. Here are deer, of which two kinds are peculiar to the country; here are all sorts of fowls and birds common either in Europe or the West Indies, with amazing quantities of sea and river fish; and in a word, a more plentiful country cannot be wished for. That there are mines here, is very probable, though not certain; but it is well known, that here is one of the finest pearl-fisheries in the whole world. This country is watered with many small rivers, besides two pretty considerable, *viz.* Rio Colorado, and Rio du Carmel. On both sides of the peninsula are many fine ports, with innumerable bays, creeks, and roads. The natives of this country have been very differently characterised by our writers, and also

also by the Spaniards ; but it is safest to rely on what Father Caino tells us concerning them, because he conversed longer with them, and more familiarly than any other person who has left us memoirs. He informs us, that these people, who are tolerably well made, and very ingenious, live without houses, contenting themselves with the shade afforded them by trees in the summer, and dwelling in caves in the winter. They are not altogether void of religion, since they have been observed to kneel and pray on the first appearance of the new moon ; and to shew a great docility in receiving the principles of the Christian religion, which however no great pains has been taken to propagate amongst them. As to government, they are absolutely in a state of nature, every man is both a sovereign and a legislator in his own family ; which is attended with great inconveniencies, there being continual feuds amongst them, which frequently end in broils and bloodshed. The men go for the most part naked, except a fillet of fine cloth about their temples, and bracelets of pearl which are very beautifully wrought. The women are better clothed ; for, besides an ornament upon their heads, they wear generally a mantle of skins over their shoulders, a piece of cloth girt round their bodies, and chains of pearls on their necks and arms. Such as live on the eastern side, on the shore of the Vermilion sea, are enemies to the Spaniards, who very probably have given them cause. But in other parts of the country, they

seem extremely well disposed to entertain any strangers, and might, without much difficulty, be converted and civilized: but as they are very numerous, and their country of great extent, one may reasonably suppose, that the Spaniards have declined sending missionaries, through fear that the people, when civilized, might either prove dangerous neighbours, or by cultivating their lands, invite strangers to settle amongst them.

There are two things very observable in this country, namely, that after the rainy season is over, a great quantity of dew falls in the mornings, in the months of April, May, and June, which not only renders the ground exceeding prolific, but settling upon rose-leaves, candies, and hardens like manna, is sweet as sugar, though not so white, and pleasant to the eye.

2. In the heart of the country are plains of salt, quite firm and clear as crystal, which (considering the vast quantities of fish of all sorts that are found here) might prove of great advantage to any civilized people, who were possessed of the country. But the natives do not seem to make use of this salt for curing their fish, which they generally eat raw, as they do also flesh and roots.

The Spaniards for a long tract of time wholly neglected this valuable peninsula, and it is but of late they had any settlements there. At present they have only a village in its southern extremity near Cape St Lucas. The Manila ships
sometimes

sometimes touch here in their way to Acapulco ; and this, no doubt, in process of time, will become a very considerable place, by their trading with the Indians for pearl.

There are several small islands on the coasts of California, both in the Pacific ocean, and in the Vermilion sea ; but those which are best known, are those three lying off Cape St Lucas, towards the Mexican coast, called *Las tres Marias*, the three Marys ; they are but small, but have good wood and water, abundance of game, and salt pits as in California. These islands were much frequented by the English and French pirates, when cruising in the South seas, and sometimes they wintered there.

Our famous admiral and navigator Sir Francis Drake landed in California, and took possession of it in the year 1578, for his mistress Queen Elisabeth, by the name of New Albion ; and he not only took possession, but obtained the best right in the world to the possession, the principal king of the country having formally invested him with the sovereignty, and presented him with his own crown of beautiful feathers. However, we do not find, that ever the British nation had any thought of asserting that right since his time.

C H A P. IV.

The extent and situation, climate and soil, &c. of Old Mexico or New Spain, its division into three audiences; with a description of the district of Guadalajara.

THis vast kingdom, which lies between the parallels of 7 deg. 30 min. and 30 deg. 30 min. north latitude, is bounded on the north-west by New Mexico, on the north-east by the gulf of Mexico, on the south-east by the isthmus of Darien, and on the south-west by the great South sea. It is upwards of 2000 miles from north-west to south-east; but its breadth is very unequal, occasioned by its many indentures by several bays; the broadest part is on the frontiers of New Mexico, where it extends from the gulf of California on the west, to the borders of Louisiana on the east, about 620 miles. It gradually grows narrower, till we come to the great bay of Campeachy, where it forms a kind of isthmus: then it spreads from the South sea to Cape Cotoche in the province of Ycatan near 600 miles. It is again contracted by the gulf of Honduras; and east from Nicaragua it forms another isthmus, till it reaches the frontiers of Darien, which separates it from South America.

This was the first country the Spaniards conquered and settled on the continent of America, and it still continues their principal settle-
ment,

ment, whether we consider its number of inhabitants, its natural wealth, or extended traffic.

Notwithstanding the great extent, and the innumerable inhabitants of this large empire, yet it is amazing to consider how soon it was conquered by a handful of Spaniards. Hernando Cortes, a native of Old Spain, a man of great bravery and conduct, being sent by the governor of Cuba with a small fleet, and a few troops, in order to make discoveries on the coast of the continent, arrived at La Vera Cruz, and there having received information of the vast wealth of the King of Mexico, the news of it speedily determined him to pay the Mexican monarch a visit. Accordingly Cortes set out on his journey the 16th of August 1520, only with five hundred foot, fifteen horse, and a thousand Indians to carry their baggage. With this little army, and a small reinforcement he afterwards received from Cuba, Cortes soon subdued the whole Mexican empire, which ever since has been possessed and governed by the Spaniards.

As this extensive region lies for the most part within the torrid zone, it is extremely hot, and on the eastern coast, where the land is low, marshy, and constantly flooded in the rainy seasons; it is likewise very unwholesome; neither is the coast pleasant in any respect, being incumbered for the most part with impenetrable forests of mangrove trees, which extend into the water for a considerable way. But the inland country assumes a more agreeable aspect, and the
the

the air is of a better temperament. Here the tropical fruits grow in great abundance and perfection. Here the land is generally fruitful, and would not refuse any sort of grain, if the number or industry of the inhabitants were in any measure proportioned to the luxuriancy of the soil. The land on the western side is not so low as on the eastern, is much better in quality, and full of plantations.

It is probable that the Spaniards, for wise ends, leave the eastern coasts of this country in its present state of rudeness and desolation, judging that a desert and unwholesome frontier is a better defence against a foreign enemy than fortifications and armies, to be maintained at a vast expense. In general, few countries under the same aspect of the heavens enjoy more of the benefits of nature, and the necessaries of life; but, like all the tropical countries, it is rather more abundant in fruits than in grain. Pine-apples, pomegranates, oranges, lemons, citrons, figs, and cacao-nuts, are produced here in surprising plenty. The number of their horned cattle is incredible; some private persons are said to have upwards of 40,000 head; many run wild in the woods, and a very considerable trade is driven in their hides and tallow. Hogs are equally numerous, and their lard is much in request all over the country, where it is used instead of butter. Although Mexico produces prodigious herds of sheep, yet their wool is but a very inconsiderable article in their trade; nor is it probable that it is of a
good

good kind, as it is scarcely ever found useful between the tropics.

This kingdom is divided into three districts or governments, called *audiences*, that is, sovereign courts; which, though under the inspection of him who is appointed viceroy of Mexico by the King of Spain, decide all matters whatsoever, civil or criminal; and this is so ordered for the conveniency of the people, who otherwise would be obliged upon all suits to repair to the city of Mexico from the most distant parts; whereas by this means they have sovereign courts to determine all controversies, and direct all affairs relating to the government within reasonable distances.

The names of these three audiencias are Guadalajara, Mexico, and Guatemala; each audience is subdivided into several counties or provinces.

We shall briefly treat of these three in order as they lie, from north to south, beginning with that of Guadalajara, which is also called the kingdom of New Galicia.

This audience, which extends from north latitude 20. to north latitude 30.—is bounded on the north by New Mexico, on the west by the Pacific ocean, and the gulf of California; on the south and east it has Panuco, and several provinces of Mexico. Its extension along the sea-coast from north-west to south-east is about 200 leagues, but its interior parts are very unequal, yet in some places 500 miles wide.

The audience of Guadalajara.

The climate of this district differs very much, being partly within the torrid and partly within the temperate zone; however, it is reckoned wholesome, and is far more temperate than any other part of New Spain. The ground is generally mountainous and woody, but at the same time abundantly fruitful where duly cultivated, producing Indian and European grain, also many valuable drugs, with very rich mines of silver, together with a very good pearl-fishery on the coast.

This audience is divided into seven large provinces. The first of these on the north-west is Cinaloa, which lies next to the kingdom of New Mexico, along the shore of the Californian sea. It is about 300 miles from north-west to south-east, but does not exceed 120 where broadest. Here the air is serene and pleasant; and besides fine pastures abounding with cattle, the soil bears all sorts of fruits and grain. The capital of this province is the city of St John, at a small distance from the coast, on a small river that runs into the gulf of California. This city is about 300 leagues north-west from the capital of New Spain: the Spaniards have no other towns of note here, but some forts of the Indians, which they have repaired to keep them in subjection.

2. To the east of the last-mentioned province lies that of New Biscay, which has no communication with the sea. However, the inhabitants of it are very rich,
not

not only in corn, cattle, and other commodities, but also in silver. There are very rich mines in the neighbourhood of St John of Biscay, its capital; besides which there are two other considerable towns, called St Barbara and Ende.

3. To the southward of New Biscay lies that of Zacatecas, so called from its an- Zacatecas.
cient inhabitants. This is also an inland province, but is well peopled, and abounds with large boroughs: it is about 100 leagues in length, and forty-five in breadth. The western parts of it are barren as to soil, but rich in mines; however, the eastern parts are very fertile in fruits and corn.

The capital of the same name lies almost under the tropic, about forty leagues north from Guadalajara, and eighty from Mexico. A little to the north of Zacatecas stands the town of Nombre-de-dios, which is both large and populous. Durango, about ten leagues to the north-west of Nombre-de-dios, is a bishop's see, seated at the conflux of several rivers, which makes it a very convenient situation for trade.

4. The next maritime province to the south of Cinaloa is Culiacan, about sixty Culiacan,
leagues in length, and fifty in breadth; it abounds with all kinds of delicious fruits, and is watered with many fine rivers, whose banks are extremely fertile, and the province in general is closely inhabited.

5. The province of Chiametlan lies under the tropic, one half of it being in Chiametlan.

the torrid zone, and the other half in the temperate. On the west it is washed by the Pacific ocean, and is about thirty-seven leagues in length, and as much in breadth. This province is blessed with a rich soil; besides corn and fruits, it yields great quantities of honey, wax, and silver. The chief town is St Sebastian, situated on a river of the same name, the inhabitants of which carry on a considerable trade.

6. The most southern province on the coast is that of Xalisco, which is washed by the South sea on the south and west, and is about fifty leagues either way. Though Xalisco, an ancient city, is the capital, yet that which is the most considerable in the province is Compostella, near the South sea, about thirty leagues to the north of the former. This is a very flourishing town, and has many rich mines in its neighbourhood, particularly at St Pecaque, where the Spaniards keep great numbers of slaves to work them. The town of St Pecaque was plundered by the bucaniers in 1656, when they carried off a rich booty.

7. Guadalajara Proper, which is the principal province, and gives name to the whole audience, is bounded on the east and south by the province of Mechoacan, on the north by that of Xalisco, and a corner of it is washed by the South sea on the west. This province is very temperate, exceeding fruitful, producing not only good timber, but European and Indian wheat, with plenty of fruits; besides,
vast

vast treasures of silver are taken out of the mines.

Its capital of the same name, (which is the head of the whole audience, the seat of the royal courts of justice, and a bishop's see of considerable revenue), is a large, populous, and elegant city, standing very pleasantly on the banks of the river Baraja; proceeding from the lake of Mechoacan, from whence it goes with a rapid stream to the north-west. The lake of Chapala, which is said to be forty leagues in compass, lies on the south side of this city.

There is another province still to be taken notice of, called *New Leon*, which New Leon.
our best maps place betwixt New Biscay and the gulf of Mexico; but all the account we find of it is in Martiniere. He calls it a kingdom, and bounds it on the north by the Rio-del-Norte, which falls into the gulf above mentioned; on the south by the province of Panuco, and on the west by New Biscay; but says, it has no towns, nor any considerable settlement, yet has many mountains, in which are many rich mines.

It must be owned, that this is but a very short and dry description of so large and populous a country; yet this may be the more easily excused, when it is considered, that very few of our writers say any thing of it at all, and even the Spanish writers treat it very superficially, because, as they report, it is a part of their dominions which has but very little trade, though
we

we have reason to believe that their silence proceeds from wiser motives.

The ground of these precautions is not only the silver mines which have been already mentioned, but also some of gold, lately found in the neighbourhood of Compostella, of very great value, the ore of which they transport by mules to Mexico, not chusing to expose so valuable a commerce to be intercepted by foreigners, which might often happen, if they ventured to send it in small vessels by sea.

The Spaniards are not very numerous throughout this whole audience, except in the two great cities of Guadalajara and Compostella. The Mestizoes, however, make a considerable figure in point of number and estate; but the bulk of the people are the natives, who are, generally speaking, well treated here, because they are not of a temper to be used otherwise; and the effects are answerable to so good a cause, since they are visibly braver and politer than any of their countrymen, and are said to be well affected to the Spaniards, chiefly through the instigation of their priests, for whom they have a great esteem. Not only the natives, but the Spaniards live here to great ages; and as they drain the marishes, and thin the woods, it is observed the climate grows daily better, inso-much that many remove hither from other parts of the Mexican empire.

C H A P. V.

Of the audience of Mexico. A description of its several provinces and principal towns, &c.

THIS audience, which is the noblest part of the Spanish dominions in New Spain, has the South sea on the west and south-west; on the south-east side it joins the provinces of Chiapa and Soconusco in the government of Guatimala. It lies for the most part under the torrid zone, between 17 and 23 deg. of north latitude, and its greatest length from north to south is 200 leagues. This country is rich in all sorts of desirable commodities, gold, silver, and precious stones not excepted. But in order to have a just notion of it, it will be necessary to consider it a little more particularly, and at the same time we shall do it with all possible brevity.

This audience is also divided into seven provinces, *viz.* 1. Panuco. 2. Tlascalala. 3. Mechoacan. 4. Mexico Proper. 5. Guaxaca. 6. Tabasco. 7. Ycatan.

1. Panuco is situated between the province of New Leon and Tlascalala. This province is both extensive and finely situated; it was one of the first discoveries of the famous Cortes, who took a great deal of pains to conquer and plant it, though the country be rather fruitful and pleasant than rich. Its inhabitants made a stout resistance, and were not

not easily subdued; however, by the building of several cities and forts, they have been since thoroughly subjected, which is perhaps one reason why so many of them retired into Florida, rather than remain slaves in their native country. On this account we find that this province is but thinly inhabited, and little notice taken of it by several authors, notwithstanding its having an extensive sea-coast along the Mexican gulf, with several roads and creeks, though no great ports.

Its capital hath the same name with the province, as also hath the river upon which it stands, and is navigable for large ships a considerable distance above the city; but the harbour has so large a bar before it, that no ships of burden can enter it, which has proved of bad consequence to the commerce of the place.

The city of Panuco, which is a bishop's see, lies in north latitude 23 deg. 5 min. at the distance of about twenty leagues from the sea, containing near 500 families; the houses are neat and well built of stone, and thatched with palmetto leaves.

2. Tlascalala is bounded on the north by part of the last-mentioned province, on the east by the gulf of Mexico, on the south-west by the Pacific ocean, and on the west by Mexico Proper. So that it has the advantage of lying both on the north and south seas; being above 100 leagues from the one to the other, and about eighty where broadest, which is along the Mexican gulf. As it is perhaps

haps the best seated, so it is, beyond question, the most populous country in all America; which is owing to many causes. In the first place we may observe, that the Tlascalans never were conquered; but as they were originally the allies of Cortes, so, by his recommendation, they have ever since been considered in that light by the Spaniards, which is perhaps the only true point of policy they have pursued. By this means the villages and towns swarm with Indians, who are quite different people from their neighbours: for whereas the latter are grown senseless and stupid through the long continuance of slavery and oppression, these have all the fire and spirit that is natural to a free people; they speak the Spanish tongue, and scarce any other, being perfectly reconciled to the Spanish customs, and grateful for the countenance and respect shewed them. It is really surprising that the Spaniards, having such an instance before their eyes, do not treat the Indians in general better, which would, no doubt, be attended with equal advantages.

This province was anciently a monarchy, till civil wars arising among the inhabitants, they formed themselves into an aristocracy of many princes, in order to get ride of one. They divided their towns into different districts, each of which nominated one of their chiefs to reside in the court of Tlascala, where they formed a senate, whose resolutions were a law to the whole. Under this form of government, they maintained themselves a long time against the

M kings

kings of Mexico, and continued in it, till their reception of the Spaniards among them.

There are many large and rich towns in this province; the chief of which are,

1. Tlascala, anciently the capital of the province, now no more than an Indian town, which stands very pleasantly on the banks of a river running into the South sea; but is mostly inhabited by Indians, who are generally very rich, being free from all taxes and duties. Gage says, that, in his time, there were no less than twenty towns and villages subject to this city. Heylin says, that when the Spaniards first arrived here, it contained 150,000 families; and Acofta, that it had a market-place big enough to hold 30,000 buyers and sellers. But Gemelli, who was there in the year 1698, says, it was then become an ordinary village, with a parish-church, in which is hung the picture of the ship that brought Cortes to Vera Cruz.

2. The present capital of the province, and much the finest place in it, is Puebla de los Angeles, *i. e.* the city of Angels. It even vies for beauty and magnificence with the city of Mexico; and the wealth of the place, or rather of the clergy, may be guessed at from the yearly revenue of the cathedral, which amounts to 300,000 pieces of eight. It stands in a delightful plain, fifteen leagues south from Tlascala, on the road from Vera Cruz to Mexico, 130 miles from the former, and 60 from the latter. The buildings are

are for the most part of stone; the streets, which are regular, cross each other, east, west, north, and south, meeting in the centre, where they form a great square, which some have thought to be finer than that of Mexico. It is adorned on three sides with uniform porticoes, where are rich shops of all sorts of commodities, and chests full of pieces of eight, piled one upon another to the very ceilings. On the other side is a stately cathedral, which has a most beautiful front, and two high towers built all of stone. The houses are computed at about sixteen or seventeen hundred, and the families about 2000. Here vast numbers of merchants reside, who repair to La Vera Cruz, when the flota arrives, and then return after the fair is over, with the European goods they purchase.

3. The city of La Vera Cruz, which is the great port of New Spain on the north sea, stands also in this province, and very well deserves a particular description, which shall be given, when we come to treat of the trade of Mexico to Europe by that famous port.

3. Mechoacan lies to the south of Guadalajara, having the Pacific ocean on the west, and Mexico Proper on the east.

This province is of very considerable extent, the climate is so remarkably good, that people of weak constitutions retire thither from other parts of Mexico to recover their health. The soil is wonderfully fertile, producing all sorts of

grain; here are many lakes, rivers, and rivulets of clear brackish water, which are of great use; for though the meadows through which they pass produce a rank kind of grass, yet it is never found to prejudice their cattle, but like other salt marshes makes them extraordinary fat and fine. They have also a numerous breed of fine horses, fit both for the saddle and draught. No place in the world is better furnished with fruit and timber trees. Here are mines of silver, and some of gold and copper; among its numerous productions are the cacao, or chocolate nut, the root mechoacan, several odoriferous gums, and balsams, sarsaparilla, ambergris, vanillas, cassia, &c.

At the time Cortes subdued the kingdom of Mexico, Mechoacan was an independent kingdom, and its sovereign of such power as to be formidable to the Mexicans, to whom he was an inveterate enemy; but was so much intimidated, when he heard of the destruction of that empire by the Spaniards, that he submitted of his own accord, so that Cortes gained this province by his reputation only. The natives being now incorporated with the Spaniards, learn all kinds of trades, and are particularly curious in making cabinets, and weaving silk. But the number of the Indians is very much diminished, not so much through any severity of the Spaniards, as by their introducing of luxury among them, which was unknown in former times: for these people being of a weaker constitution than Europeans, are less able to support

port excesses, to which however they are naturally too much inclined.

At present the cities in this province are numerous; but the principal of them is that of Mechoacan, which stands very pleasantly on the banks of a large river, and not far from a considerable lake of the same name, about 120 miles west of Mexico. It is a large populous place, having a fine cathedral, and many elegant houses belonging to the Spaniards, who are owners of the silver mines of Guanaxato, distant about twenty-seven leagues to the north; about fifteen leagues farther north, there are other mines, still richer than the former. The Spaniards carry on the greatest part of the trade of this province by land, having no good ports to do it by sea.

4. Mexico Proper has on the north the province of Panuco, Mechoacan on the west, the Pacific ocean on the south, and Tlascala on the east.

Mexico Proper.

This is not only the most considerable, but also the finest province in the whole empire. The climate is indeed variable; however, Europeans of sound constitutions agree that it is both pleasant and temperate. The soil is extremely fruitful; and though the Mexicans are as luxurious in their tempers, and have as much money wherewith to indulge their luxury, as any other people in the world, yet all the necessaries of life are surprisngly cheap, which is a pregnant proof of the great plenty that abounds there. As to the commodities of this province,

province, they are much the same with those of Mechoacan and Tlascala, only the mines here afford a much greater quantity of silver, and this silver sometimes contains a considerable quantity of gold. The royal city of Mexico is the capital of this province, of the audience, and of all New Spain; which, with the famous port of Acapulco, will be afterwards described, when treating of the trade of Mexico to the East Indies, by the said port.

5. The next province is that of Guaxaca, Guaxaca. which reaches from the bay of Mexico to the South sea, having the province of Tlascala on the north-west, and those of Chiapa and Tabasco on the south-east. It extends about ninety-five leagues along the South sea, fifty along the Mexican bay, and 120 along the confines of Tlascala: but not above fifty along those of Chiapa and Tabasco.

The air here is tolerably good, and the soil fertile, especially in mulberry-trees, on which account it produces more silk than any province in America. If we except the charming valley of Guaxaca, the rest of the province is generally mountainous, abounding with wheat, cattle, sugar, cotton, honey, cacao, plantains, and other fruits. Here are rich mines of gold, silver, and lead, and all its rivers have gold in their sands. It abounds also in cassia, cocheneal, crystal, and copper; so that if the people in this province were industrious, they might be the richest in the West Indies: but they are so
much

much accustomed to indolence and laziness, that the Indians purchase provisions by the gold which their women pick up in the sands of the rivers.

The vinello, a drug, used as a perfume to give chocolate a flavour, is the produce of Guaxaca; it grows indeed in divers parts of New Spain, but no where so plentifully as in this province. This vinello is a little pod full of black small seeds; it is four or five inches long, and when dried, resembles the stem of a tobacco leaf. It grows on a fine sort of vine, which climbs and clasps about trees; the flower is yellow, which turns to a pod. It is first green, but when ripe turns yellow; then the Indians, who manufacture and sell it to the Spaniards at a very easy rate, gather it, and expose it to the sun, which renders it soft, and it changes into a chestnut colour. The principal use of this perfume is to give a flavour to chocolate, and sometimes tobacco, in both which it is extremely agreeable.

This province was formerly reckoned to contain 150 considerable towns, besides 300 villages, but at present it is said to be thinly inhabited.

The city of Guaxaca is the capital of the province, beautifully situated in the valley of the same name. This delightful valley is forty miles in length, and twenty in breadth; the city contains several thousand families, which are partly Spaniards and partly Indians; it is the see of a bishop, and the residence of a governor. It
lies

lies about 230 miles south of Mexico, and 132 from Vera Cruz; it is much frequented by strangers, being on the road leading through Chiapa to Guatimala. The inhabitants of this city carry on a brisk trade both by the North and South seas. The river on which the city stands is not fortified, so that small vessels might easily sail up and subdue the country. The best chocolate in America is made here by the nuns, and exported from thence to Spain. In this fertile valley are vast numbers of fine horses, with great herds of black cattle and sheep, which furnish the clothiers of Los Angeles with wool, and Spain with hides. Besides this city of Guaxaca, which stands in north latitude 18 deg. 2 min. there are many more in this extensive valley, which are said to be both rich and magnificent.

6. East from Guaxaca lies the province of Tabasco. Tabasco, stretched along the gulf of Mexico, and of very inconsiderable extent. As it is a narrow slip by the sea-shore, neither its soil nor its climate are much to be boasted of, the one being far from wholesome, and the other not over fruitful. Our logwood cutters were wont to frequent this coast much, and procured great advantages to themselves by trading with the Spaniards, who are very glad of any supplies of European commodities, having no ports of their own, and lying at a considerable distance from La Vera Cruz. There are no mines here, which is one reason perhaps why it is somewhat neglected; yet the people have

have good farms, well stocked with cattle, which yield them considerable profit; and, besides, they have great plenty of cacao, which they send laden on mules to Vera Cruz. The only town of note is in the eastern corner of the province, and is called by the Spaniards *Nostra Sennora de la Vittoria*, Our lady of victory.

7. The last province in the audience of Mexico is that of Ycatan, or Jucatan.

It is a peninsula, surrounded on the north and on the west by the gulf of Mexico, on the east by the gulf of Honduras, on the south by part of the audience of Guatemala, and the province of Tabasco. It extends from north latitude 17. to 21. 30. and from 91 to 95 deg. of west longitude.

This is in all respects a most noble country, and as such deservedly commended by Herrera, and all the Spanish writers. The climate is pretty warm in the summer, which begins in the month of April, and ends in that of September. The winter-season is indifferently cool, excepting the months of January and February, which are almost as hot as in the midst of summer; yet on the whole the country is wholesome, especially a sort of mountainous tract which runs across it from west to east, and where the natives live to a great age. The south side of this ridge is but thinly peopled, and very indifferently cultivated, as they have little water; but the northern parts are very populous, being rendered pleasant by the refreshing sea-breezes, though the sun is very hot.

The soil, where duly cultivated, produces plenty of corn, cotton, and indigo; but its principal commodity is logwood, for which the bay of Campeachy is deservedly famous: but as no mines have been discovered in this country, the Spaniards are not fond of making settlements here, which, without doubt, is one great cause of its abounding so much with Indians. These however live in submissive obedience to the Spaniards. In the bay of Campeachy they are made use of in making salt, which is a very laborious employment, the poor creatures being forced to endure all extremities of weather, without either house or hut to protect them; they likewise keep their cattle, and do every other servile office, though unwillingly; for when an opportunity offers, they are sure to run away into the woods, or else take shelter in some uninhabited island. This peninsula has very few rivers, but plenty of wells; and where-soever they dig up the land, abundance of shells are found, which, with the lowness of the country, and the shallowness of the sea about it, has induced many to think that the greatest part of it has once been under water.

There are in this province several little towns, but four only of any considerable bigness.

The first of these is Mereda the capital, which
 Mereda. is the seat of a governor, and the see
 of a bishop. It stands near the north
 side of the peninsula, about twelve leagues from
 the sea.

2. South-

2. South-east from Mereda lies Valladolid, at no great distance from the bay of Valladolid.
Honduras. It is a fair town, and pleasantly situated, but withal very little known to strangers.

3. In the isthmus, or neck of land, which joins this peninsula to the continent Salamanca.
of New Spain, stands the town of Salamanca, small indeed, but well built, and at present in a very thriving condition.

4. But the most remarkable place in this province is the town of Campeachy, Campeachy.
or, as it is called by the Spaniards, *San Francisco de Campechy*. It is a fair town standing on the shore in a small bending of the land, and is the only town on all this coast, even from Cape Cotoche to La Vera Cruz, that stands open to the sea. It makes a fine show, being built all with good stone. There is a strong citadel or fort at one end, mounted with many guns, where the governor resides, with a small garrison to defend it. Though this fort commands the town and harbour, yet it has been twice taken; first by Sir Christopher Mims, in the year 1659, who took it by storm, only with small arms. In the year 1678 it was again taken by the English and French buccaneers; but since has remained pretty quiet.

C H A P. VI.

The audience of Guatimala. A short account of its provinces and principal towns, &c.

THis is the last audience in the kingdom of New Spain, and is little inferior to that of Mexico last described, both in fruitfulness of soil, and rich mines, and is as capable of improvement as any part in the Spanish empire of America.

It is bounded on the north by the audience of Mexico, and the bay of Honduras; on the east by the North sea, and the isthmus of Darien; and on the south and west by the Pacific ocean: so that it enjoys as advantageous a situation for trade as could be wished. It is computed to be 300 leagues in length upon the South sea, but of an unequal breadth, occasioned by so many large bays both on the North and South seas, so that in some places it is no more than thirty leagues, and where broadest does not exceed 150.

It is divided into eight provinces, of which we shall give a very brief account.

1. The first province we shall mention is Chiapa. that of Chiapa, of a triangular form, and so situated, that though it come very near the sea, yet no part of it reaches it. It lies between Tlascala and Yucatan, having the provinces of Vera Paz and Soconusco on the south. The middle part of it lies
 sixty

sixty leagues from either of the seas; which renders the air cool and dry, but at the same time very healthy. The soil is diversified, and generally fruitful, especially in corn and timber, with abundance of pears, apples, and quinces; cochineal grows wild, and there is likewise plenty of cacao and cotton: but that which is the peculiar glory of this province, is its breed of horses, which are thought the very best in all New Spain. Heretofore there was a great deal of gold found in this province, but for the want of Indians, and from the discovery of richer mines in other places, this is now come to nothing. In the hilly part, near the middle of Chiapa, there is such a variety of vast and venomous serpents that few will venture to travel in those parts.

There are two remarkable cities in this province, both of its own name. The Chiapa of the Indians. first is, for distinction's sake, called *Chiapa de los Indos*, Chiapa of the Indians, because it is inhabited by the natives of the country, who are beyond exception the wittiest, wisest, and most civilized people in all the Spanish dominions; of which, if we had no other proof, this might seem sufficient, that, by a special grant from the King of Spain, the citizens have the privilege of chusing their own magistrates. The other city is called Ciudad Real. *Ciudad Real*, the Royal city, inhabited by Spaniards. It is a bishop's see, and reputed both rich and pleasant.

2. The province of Soconusco lies next to that

that of Chiapa, extending along the coast of the

Soconusco.

South seas for the space of thirty-five leagues. The air here is far from being agreeable; storms are frequent, and the rainy season continues long and troublesome; the soil too is none of the best, and produces little corn, but this is in some measure compensated by the vast abundance of cacao. This province is mostly in the hands of the natives, who are said to be a proud, quarrelsome, and malicious set of people. The only place of consequence here is the town of Guevitlan, which stands on the shore of the South sea; a few Spaniards are settled here, though they will scarce venture themselves in any other part of the province.

3. To the east of the last-mentioned province lies that of Guatemala Proper, which extends along the coast of the South sea upwards of 100 leagues; having on the north the two provinces of Vera Paz and Honduras.

It seldom rains here, but when it does, it falls very plentifully, and often continues for several days. Some places here are accounted as pleasant and healthy as any in New Spain, but in general the climate is not good. The soil however is excellent and fruitful beyond comparison, especially in corn and delicious fruits. Cotton is one of its staple commodities, as also honey and wax. The pastures are so large and fine, that it is almost impossible to form

form an idea of the vast numbers of cattle which are fed in them.

The ancient city of Guatimala, (which was one of the finest in New Spain), was entirely destroyed in the year 1541, by a hurricane, whereby 120,000 Spaniards lost their lives. The day before this tragical scene happened, some Indians acquainted the bishop, that they heard a prodigious noise under the burning mountain seated above the city, which information he treated with contempt. At midnight, however, a terrible noise was heard as if in the bowels of the earth, and immediately a mighty torrent of water issued out of the mountain, which carried all before it, while a dreadful earthquake heightened the horror of the scene, and hindered any of the miserable inhabitants from making their escape.

The new city of Guatimala, which is not only the capital of this province, but also of the audience, a place where the president and the royal courts reside, the seat of a rich bishop, and the centre of commerce in these parts, stands in a fine plain, at a good distance from the volcano, which was fatal to the old city; however, it is far from being altogether out of danger from earthquakes, which are still frequent in those parts. This city is both neatly built and well inhabited, the citizens carrying on a great trade, not only through all the provinces of Mexico, but even into Peru, whereby some become extraordinary rich, who then generally leave the place, and go to reside at Mexico.

The

The chief commodities in which they deal, are hides, indigo, anatta, cochineal, cacao, cotton, &c.; and indeed no city can be more conveniently situated for an extensive commerce than this. It stands about eight leagues from the South sea, and forty from the gulf of Mexico, by which the inhabitants carry on a great trade, having several ports and bays on both seas.

4. The province of Vera Paz lies between Vera Paz. Guatimala and the gulf of Honduras; on the north it has that gulf and the province of Chiapa, and on the east the province of Honduras. It is but of small extent; and in figure a kind of oval; in length forty-eight leagues, and in breadth twenty-eight.

As to the climate, Spanish writers affirm, that one half of the province is very pleasant and wholesome, whereas the other is extremely hot and the air noxious. The soil is none of the best, the country being very rough and mountainous, producing little corn, but plenty of cedar-trees, drugs, and physical gums, &c.

This province had its name from the following accident: Being brought under the obedience of the Spaniards by the preaching of certain monks, hence it was called *Vera Paz*, that is to say, the land of true peace.

The capital of this province is the city of Vera Paz, a bishop's see, rather neatly than elegantly built. All the rivers here run into the Golfo Dulce, which at length forms a lake, and then

then runs into the bay of Honduras, having a little port at its mouth, where there are many fishing-vessels.

5. The province of Honduras is the largest in the audience, lying from west to east along the bay of the same name, Honduras. above 100 leagues in length, and near eighty in breadth. It is bounded on the north by the bay of the same name, on the west by Vera Paz, on the south by the provinces of Nicaragua and Guatemala.

The air in general is pretty agreeable, and the soil where duly cultivated extremely fertile, abounding both with European and Indian corn; its pastures are rich and fine, and consequently maintains vast herds of cattle. The rivers in this province mostly overflow at certain seasons like the Nile, and contribute thereby to the richness of the soil. Its principal commodities are cotton, wax, hides, Vigonia wool, logwood, besides gold and silver.

The principal city here is that of Valladolid, which stands at a great distance from the sea, not far from the confines of the province of Guatemala. It is now the see of a bishop, which was removed from Truxillo in 1558. Besides this there is the aforesaid port of Truxillo.

Towards the western extremity of the province there is another port, called *Porto-Cavalls*. The town is small, but famous for being the port of the city of Guatemala, to and from which all commodities are carried, by a road

cut immediately through the rocks, on horse-back. The town is but thinly inhabited, except occasionally when a register-ship arrives from Europe, when there is a sort of fair held here; but of late this rarely happens.

6. Nīcaragua is the next province, which lies both on the North and South seas. The air here is reckoned the best and clearest in the whole kingdom of Mexico, and the soil is remarkably good. It abounds with corn, fruits, and sugar; as also with very fine timber, wax, cordage, tar, &c.

The inhabitants carry on a considerable trade to Panama, and Nombre-de-dios. This province is so pleasant, as well as fruitful, that it may be justly called the garden of America; the hills and rivers are full of gold, the trees and woods perfumed; so that when the Spaniards first settled in it, they called it *Mahomet's paradise*. What adds much to its beauty, is the noble lake of the same name, which is near 130 leagues in circumference; it comes within twenty miles of the South sea, and issues into the North sea by a canal, at the mouth of which is the port of St John. This lake abounds with fish, which are so much the better on account of its having a flux and reflux, like the sea.

The Spaniards employ themselves generally either in commerce or farming, for both which no country can be more happily situated. Its native commodities are of great value, particularly cacao, of which though they have not the

the greatest plenty, yet the cacao of Nicaragua is the largest and finest in the world.

The city of Leon is the capital of the province; it stands on the banks of the lake formerly mentioned, about thirty miles east from the South sea. It is situated in a fine plain, surrounded with meadows; the houses are not high, but strong and large, with gardens about them. The inhabitants are rich and numerous, having plenty of fish and flesh at easy rates. In the year 1685, it was taken and plundered by the bucaniers, who burnt it to the ground, but is since rebuilt and fortified.

Its port on the south is called *Rialexa*, which is a very good one, capable of receiving 200 vessels. Here the King of Spain's ships for the South seas were formerly built. The town stands on a plain by a small river, and serves not only for carrying on the trade of Leon, but also of Guatimala. Here are noble warehouses near the sea, and many factors reside therein; but the town is but thinly peopled, on account of the bad air, and also having suffered so much by the descents of the bucaniers.

On the south side of the lake, about sixty leagues from Leon, stands the city of Granada; this town is more populous and better built than Leon, and is defended by a castle; the inhabitants trade both to the North and South seas. It is very much frequented, as the merchants of Guatimala dispatch their goods from hence to Carthagena,

thinking it safer to send them this way, than by the gulf of Honduras. The country betwixt this city and Leon is very fruitful and pleasant, and produces great quantities of sugar, where the Spaniards have mills for making it.

7. The next province to the east is called *Costa-Rica*, *Costa-Rica*, the rich coast. It lies upon both seas, and yet the communication betwixt them is much obstructed by the roughness of the country, and by a long chain of mountains which run across it from east to west. Its climate is far from being good; and its soil is still worse, being mountainous, woody, and barren, yet in some places the soil is good: but gold and silver, which the Spaniards value most, are found here in great plenty; the mines of Tinfigal are so rich, that they are preferred by the Spaniards to those of Potosi in Peru.

The capital of this province is Carthago, or Carthage, situated in the heart of the country, about ten leagues from the North, and seventeen from the South sea, having the port of Nicoya on the latter, and that of St John on the North sea. Mr Gage says, that in his time there were rich merchants here, who traded by land to Porto-Bello, Carthagena, Panama, and other places; that it had a Spanish governor, and was a bishop's see.

8. The last province in the audience of Guatimala is that of Veragua, of no great extent, but excellent in its situation. It lies on both seas, which bound it

on north and south ; on the west it has the last-mentioned province ; on the east, part of Terra Firma, and the government of Panama.

The country is very mountainous and woody, affording very little either of arable or pasture lands. But then it abounds in what the Spaniards regard much more than even the necessaries of life, that is, inexhaustible mines of gold and silver, of which there are more in this little province, than in any of all New Spain, which is chiefly got out of their rivers, especially after hard rains and storms.

La Conception is the capital of the province, seated near the end of a bay that runs into the North sea, forty-eight miles north from Santa Fe. It is both a large and rich city, where the governor and other of the King's officers reside.

In the heart of the country is the town of Santa Fe, seated at the head of a river, which runs into the North sea ; here the King of Spain keeps officers for casting and refining the gold.

Having now finished our short description of the several provinces of New Spain, we shall next proceed to give an account of the gold and silver mines, which make the glory of this country ; the manner of purifying those metals, and of the quantities produced in the Spanish West Indies. After that we shall speak of those commodities which are produced here of most importance in foreign commerce, such as cochineal, indigo, cacao, of which chocolate is made, logwood, &c. We shall also give an account
of

of the trade of Mexico, both with Europe and the East Indies.

C H A P. VII.

The gold and silver mines. The manner of purifying those metals; and of the quantity of them produced in the Spanish West Indies.

IT is certain that most of the provinces of New Spain produce mines either of gold or silver. The kingdom of New Mexico also produces considerable quantities of these metals, and of late they have discovered several mines there of great value; the ore of which they transport by land to the city of Mexico. It is however allowed, that the chief mines of gold are found in the provinces of Veragua, and New Granada confining upon Darien and Terra Firma. Those of silver are both rich and numerous; few provinces either in New Spain or New Mexico wanting some of it, either in larger or lesser quantities, but in none so much as in that of Mexico Proper. All the mines, whether of gold or silver, are generally found in the mountainous and most barren parts of the country; nature often making amends one way for her failures in another.

Gold is either found in the sands of rivers, native, and in small grains, or is dug out of the earth in the same condition in small bits, almost wholly metallic, and of a tolerable purity; or it is found like the ore of other metals, in an
aggregate

aggregate opaque mass, in a mixture of earth, stone, sulphur, and other metals. In this state it is of all colours, red, white, blackish, and making little or no ostentation of the riches it contains. Sometimes it forms part of the ornament of some beautiful stones, which are of various lively colours, intersected with filaments of this metal. But gold, however found, whether native, or in what is called the ore, is seldom or never without a mixture of other metals, generally silver or copper.

The gold mines, though they contain the richest of all metals, yet often disappoint the hopes and ruin the fortunes of those who engage in them, though neither the labouring of the mine, nor the purifying the metal, is attended with such an expense, as what those are obliged to, who work mines of inferior metal. For the vein is, of all others, the most unequal, sometimes very large, full, and rich, then it often decays by a quick gradation, and is sometimes suddenly lost. But the ends of the veins are, on the other hand, often extremely rich; they are called the nest or purse of the vein; and when the miner is so happy as to fall upon one of these purses, his fortune is made all at once.

When the ore is dug out, the most usual method is to break it to pieces in a mill, in this manner: A millstone is set on end, and made to turn in a circular channel of stone; and the ore being laid in this channel, the turning of the millstone bruises it small. When the ore is thus broke,

broke, and the gold somewhat separated from the impure mass, they add to the whole a quantity of quicksilver. Quicksilver has, of all other bodies, the greatest attraction with gold, which therefore immediately breaks the links which held it to the former earth, and clings close to this congenial substance. Next, a rapid stream of water is let into the channel, which scouring, through a hole made for the purpose, the lighter earth, by the briskness of its current, leaves the gold and mercury, precipitated by its weight, at the bottom. This paste is put into a linen cloth, and squeezed, so as to make the quicksilver separate and run out. To complete this separation, it is necessary to fuse the metal, and then all the mercury evaporates and flies off in fumes.

But in many parts of Spanish America another way of getting and purifying gold is practised. When by sure tokens they know that gold lies in the bed of a rivulet, they turn the current into the inward angles, which time and the stream have formed; whilst this runs, they dig and turn up the earth to make it the more easily dissolved and carried off. When the surface is thus completely washed away, and they are come to a sort of stiff earth, which is the receptacle of gold, they return the stream into its former channel, and dig up the earth as they find it, which they carry to a little basin, somewhat in the form of a smith's bellows. Into this they turn a small, but a brisk stream, to carry off the useless matter, whilst they facilitate

tate the operation by stirring the mass with an iron hook, which dissolves the earth, and gathers up the stones, which are carefully thrown out, that they may not interrupt the passages that carry off the earth. By this means the gold loosened from the gross matter which adhered to it, falls to the bottom, but mixed so closely with a black heavy sand, that none of the gold can be perceived, unless it happens to be a pretty large grain. To separate it from this sand, it is put into a wooden platter; this they fill with water, and turning the mass about quickly with their hands for some time, the sand passes over the edges, and leaves the gold in small grains, pure, and of its genuine colour, in the hollow at the bottom. Thus gold is refined without fire or mercury, merely by washing. The places where this is performed are called therefore *Lavadores* by the Spaniards.

Silver is the metal next in rank, but first in consequence in the Spanish traffic, as their mines yield a much greater quantity of the latter than of the former. It is found under the earth in different forms, as indeed the ore of all metal is. Such is the diversity of ores in this respect, that nothing but a long experience in this particular branch can exactly ascertain the species of the metal, which almost any ore contains at first view. Sometimes silver almost pure twins itself about a white stone, penetrating into the vacuities in the same manner that the roots of trees enter into the rocks, and twist themselves about them. Some are of an ash-coloured

loured appearance, others spotted, of a red and blue, some of changeable colours, and many almost black; but it is seldom or never found in grains or sand, native, as gold is.

The manner of refining silver does not differ essentially from the process which is employed for gold. They are both purified upon the same principle; by clearing as much of the earth as possible with water; by uniting or amalgamating it with mercury; and afterwards by clearing off the mercury itself, by straining and evaporation. But the management of silver in this respect is much more difficult than that of gold. Because this metal is more closely united to foreign matters with which it is found in the mine, and its attraction with mercury is much weaker; therefore there is great care taken in uniting of them, and it is a long time before they are perfectly mixed. But no silver is had by mere washing, without mercury.

Of the plenty of gold and silver which the mines of Mexico afford, great things have been said, and with justice, as this, with the other Spanish colonies in America, in a manner furnish the whole world with silver, and bear a great proportion in gold to the whole of what the world produces. An ingenious author says, that the revenues of Mexico can hardly fall short of twenty-four millions Sterling. He founds this assertion upon a return made by the bishops of their tenths, which without doubt were not over-rated, and that these amounted to one million and a half; that these are about

a fourth of the revenues of the clergy, which, at that rate, amount to six millions; and that the estates of the clergy are about the fourth part of the whole revenues of the kingdom, which, at that rate, amount to twenty-four millions British money in whole. He takes another method of computing the wealth of this great empire, which is by the fifth paid to the King of the gold and silver dug out of their mines. This, he observes, in the year 1730 amounted to one million of marks in silver, each mark equivalent to eight ounces; so that if we compute this silver at five shillings *per* ounce, then the inhabitants receive from their mines yearly ten millions in money.

What a prodigious idea must this calculation give us of the united product of all the American mines? For the quantities of gold and silver produced in New Spain and New Mexico, are far inferior to the immense quantities of those metals produced in South America, of which the reader will be informed when treating of that country.

C H A P. VIII.

Of cochineal, cacao, and silk.

COchineal, the next commodity for value which they export, is used in dying all the several kinds of the finest scarlet, crimson, and purple. After much dispute about the nature of this curious drug, it seems at last agreed,

that it is of the animal kind, an insect of the species of the gall insects. This animal is found adhering to various plants, but there is only one which communicates to it the qualities which make it valuable in medicine and manufactures. This plant is called *opuntia* by the botanists; it consists wholly of thick succulent leaves joined end to end, and spreading out in the sides in various ramifications. The flower is large, and the fruit in shape resembling a fig; this fruit is full of a crimson juice, and to this juice it is that the cochineal insect owes its colour.

When the rainy season comes on, they who cultivate this plant cut off those heads which abound most with such insects as are not yet at their full growth, and preserve them very carefully from the weather and all other injuries. These branches, though separated from their parent stocks, preserve their freshness and juices a long time; and this enables the insect not only to outlive the rains, but to grow to full size, and be in readiness to bring forth its young as soon as the inclemency of the season is over. When this time approaches, they are brought out and placed upon the proper plants, disposed in little nests of some mossy substance. As soon as they feel the enlivening influence of the fresh air, they bring forth in three or four days from their exposure at farthest. The young, scarce bigger than a mite, run about with wonderful celerity, and the whole plantation is immediately peopled; yet what is very remarkable, this animal, so lively in its infancy, quickly loses all

its activity, and attaching itself to some of the least exposed and most succulent part of the leaf, it clings there for life, without ever moving, not wounding the leaf for its sustenance, but sucking with a proboscis, with which nature hath furnished it.

What is not less remarkable than the life of this animal, is the nature of the male, which has no appearance of belonging to the same species; far from being fixed to a spot, he has wings, and is, like the butterfly, continually in motion: they are smaller than the cochineal, and constantly seen among them, and walking over them, without being suspected, by those who take care of the insect, of being a creature of the same kind, though they believe that the cochineals are impregnated by them. But it is the female cochineal only which is gathered for use.

They make four gatherings a-year, which are so many generations of this animal. When they are sufficiently careful, they brush off the insects one by one with a sort of hair pencils, and take them as they fall; but they often brush the whole plant in a careless manner, so that fragments of it are mixed with the cochineals, and themselves mixed, the old and young together, which carelessness abates much of the value. But what chiefly makes the goodness of this commodity, is the manner of killing and drying the cochineals, which is performed three ways: 1. By dipping the basket in which they are gathered into boiling water, and afterwards drying

ing them in the sun; this the Spaniards call *renegrída*. 2. The second method is by drying them in ovens made for the purpose; this is called *jaspeade*. 3. The third manner is, when the Indians dry them on their cakes of maize, which are baked on flat stones; this last is the worst kind, as it is generally overbaked, and something burned; they call it *negra*.

This drug has a very uncommon good quality, and the more extraordinary as it belongs to the animal kingdom, and to the most perishable of that kind, yet it never decays. Without any other than having been put by in a box, some of them have been known to keep sixty years, some even upwards of 100 years, and as fit for the purposes of medicine or manufacture as ever they were. It is used in medicine as a cordial and sudorific, in which intentions few things answer better. And indeed as it answers such good purposes in medicine, is so essential in trade, and produced only in this country, it may be considered in all markets as equivalent to gold or silver, by the certainty and quickness of the sale. It is computed they annually export no less than 900,000 pound weight of this useful commodity.

The cacao, or cacao, of which chocolate is made, is likewise a considerable article in the commerce of New Spain. It grows upon a tree of a middling size; the wood is spongy and porous, the bark smooth, and of a cinnamon colour; the flower grows in bunches between the stalk and the wood, of the form of roses, but

but small, and without any scent. The fruit is a sort of pod, which contains the cacao, much about the size and shape of a cucumber. Within these is a pulp of a most refreshing acid taste, which fills up the interstices between the nuts before they are ripe; but when they fully ripen, these nuts are packed up wonderfully close, and in a most regular and elegant order. They have a pretty tough shell, and within this is the oily rich substance, of which chocolate is made. This fruit grows differently from our European fruits, which always hang upon the small branches; but this grows along the great ones, principally at the joints. This cacao is a very tender tree, equally impatient of the wind, heat, or cold, and will flourish only in the shade; for which reason, in the cacao-walks, they always plant a palm-tree for each one of cacao. This tree is not confined to Mexico only, but grows in many places within the tropics, and in some of the provinces of Terra Firma it flourishes in the greatest plenty and perfection. Their foreign and domestic commerce in this article is immense, and the profits so great, that a small garden of the cacao is said to produce 20,000 crowns a-year. At home it makes the principal part of their diet, and is found wholesome, nutritious, and suitable to the climate. They likewise export vast quantities of it, not only to Europe, but through most parts of America. It is necessary to observe, that this valuable fruit is often confounded with the cocoa-nut, which is a species wholly different.

In some of the provinces of New Spain, as we formerly observed, they raise silk, but in no great quantities, though no climate under the sun is better adapted for producing this useful commodity. The soil too is capable of producing great quantities of sugar, indigo, and tobacco; but the Spaniards are generally so lazy and unactive, and depend so much on their mines of gold and silver, that they greatly neglect the cultivation of these, and many other valuable commodities.

C H A P. IX.

Of the manner of cutting the logwood in the bays of Campeachy and Honduras, and of the right the British nation have to that trade.

FORMERLY we cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, which is situated in the south-west side of the peninsula of Jucatan, and continued to do so for a long tract of time, without much interruption, till the year 1722, when the Spaniards put an effectual stop to this lucrative trade. They fitted out five stout frigates, who took or burnt twelve English ships belonging to our North-American colonies, destroyed all the logwood they had cut, and put the cutters to the sword; they also built forts, and made settlements there to prevent the English from returning.

Being thus expelled from Campeachy, the logwood cutters settled upon the gulf of Honduras,

duras, on the south-east side of the same peninsula, where they are in some sort established, and have a fort to protect them.

These logwood-cutters are a very odd kind of people, composed mostly of vagabonds and fugitives from different parts of North America, and their way of life is said to be suitable. They live in a lawless manner, though they elect one amongst them whom they call their king, and to him they pay as much obedience as they think proper. The country they possess is very low and extremely marshy; the inhabitants are terribly molested with musketoes, and the waters dangerous by reason of vast numbers of alligators; however, a life of licentiousness, plenty of brandy and other liquors, large gains, and a want of thought, have perfectly reconciled them to the hardships of their employment, and the unwholesomeness of the climate. They go always well armed, and in number are about fifteen hundred.

In the dry season, when they cut the logwood, they penetrate a considerable way into the country, following the logwood, which runs amongst the other trees in the forest like the vein of a mineral in the earth. When the rains have overflowed the most of the country, they have marks by which they know where the logwood is deposited. This wood being weighty, sinks into the water; however, it is easily buoyed up, one diver being able to lift very large beams, which they carry by favour of the land-floods into the river, to a place which they call

Q

Barcaderas,

Barcaderas, or *Port*, where they meet the ships that come upon this trade. The sailors also bring down quantities of it in the night-time in flat-bottomed boats for the purpose, and put it on board in the day-time.

In the 1716, when the debate concerning our right to this branch of commerce was revived, the Lords of Trade reported, “ That before the year 1676 we had a number of people settled, and carrying on this trade on the peninsula of Jucatan; that we always considered this as our right, and were supported in it by our kings; and that this right was confirmed (if it had wanted any confirmation) by a clause of *Uti possidetis* in the treaty of peace which was concluded with Spain and the court of London in 1676; and that we were in full possession of those settlements, and that trade, long before the time of that treaty. Upon the whole, they concluded, that it was an affair well worth the attention of the government, as in some years it employed near 6000 tons of shipping, found employment for a number of seamen proportionable, consumed a good deal of our manufactures, and was of considerable use in fabricating many others; and that the whole value of returns were not less than 60,000 pounds Sterling yearly.”

The Spaniards of late have greatly interrupted us in this trade, and committed many cruel ravages upon our logwood-cutters; however, as we are now engaged in a war with that nation,

it is expected, that our right to these places, and to that trade, will be ascertained, either by force or treaty.

The logwood-trade is generally carried on by vessels from New England, New York, and Pennsylvania, who take up the goods they want in Jamaica.

C H A P. X.

The trade of Mexico. An account of that city, as also of the town and port of Acapulco. The trade of Mexico by that port to and from the East Indies; with a short account of the discovery and settlement of the Philippine islands.

THE trade of Mexico may be considered as consisting of three great branches, by which it communicates with the whole world, *viz.* The trade with Europe by La Vera Cruz; the trade with the East Indies by Acapulco; and the commerce of the South seas by the same port.

Mexico the capital of the kingdom, the residence of the viceroy, the seat of the first audience, or chamber of justice, and an archbishopric, is certainly one of the richest and most splendid cities, not only in America, but in the whole world. This famous city is seated at the foot of a chain of mountains, in the midst of a great lake, called from hence *the lake of Mexico*. In point of regularity, it is the best built city perhaps

The city of Mexico, north latitude 19 deg. 40 min.

in the universe, the streets being so straight, and so exactly disposed, that from any part thereof the whole is visible. There are five entrances into it, over as many causeys. All the buildings are convenient, some of them very magnificent, though not lofty, especially the cathedral, churches, monasteries, and nunneries; of the former there are twenty-nine, and of the latter twenty-two. We may form an idea of the riches of these, from the revenue of the cathedral, which amounts to at least 70,000 pounds yearly, out of which, the archbishop receives annually 15,000 pounds, besides prodigious sums that accrue to him by way of perquisites.

The city is said to be upward of six miles in circumference, and to contain 100,000 inhabitants. But what is remarkable, it has neither gates, walls, nor artillery, and is in such a weak posture of defence, that four or five thousand good troops properly conducted might easily make themselves masters of it. It is surprising that the Spaniards suffer it to continue in such a defenceless state, considering that it is not much above 100 miles from the eastern shore, and consequently within five or six days march, the road from La Vera Cruz to Mexico being exceeding good.

But though Mexico be not a sea-port town, nor communicating with the sea by any navigable river, yet it has a prodigious commerce, and is itself the centre of all that is carried on between America and Europe on the one hand, and between America and the East Indies on the other :

other : for here the principal merchants reside, the greatest part of business is transacted ; and the goods that pass from Acapulco to La Vera Cruz, or from La Vera Cruz to Acapulco, for the use of the Philippines, and in great measure for Peru and Lima, all pass through this city, and employ an incredible number of horses and mules in the carriage. The most valuable commodities of the East and West Indies, together with those of Europe, are daily exposed to sale in their markets. Hither all the gold and silver come to be coined ; here the King's fifth is deposited ; and here is wrought all that immense quantity of utensils and ornaments in plate which are sent every year into Europe. Every thing here has the greatest air of magnificence and wealth ; the shops glitter upon all sides, with the exposure of gold, silver, and jewels, and surprise yet more to see the treasures which fill great chests, piled up to the ceilings, whilst they wait the time of being sent into Old Spain by the flota. It is said that the negro wenches, who run by the coaches of the ladies here, wear bracelets of gold, pearl necklaces, and jewels in their ears ; whilst the black foot-boys are all over covered with lace and embroidery. Notwithstanding the wealth and grandeur of this place, the military strength of it is incredibly low ; the viceroy has not about his person above four or five hundred men, which is perhaps owing to the jealousy of the government at home : but at the same time it must be owned, there would be a great risk run in putting arms
into

into the hands of such an unruly people as the bulk of the inhabitants really are, who, on the slightest grievances, threaten their viceroys to burn them in their palaces, or to tear them in pieces if they stir out, and who have several times shown an inclination to be as good as their words.

The port nearest to this city upon the South sea is Acapulco, from which it is distant about 200 miles. It is allowed to be an excellent harbour, far superior to any on the coast, and is so safe and spacious that several hundred ships may ride in it, without the hazard of damaging one another. The mouth of the harbour is defended by a low island, about a mile and a half long, and half a mile broad, leaving a wide and deep channel at each end. They must enter with the sea-wind, and go out with a land-wind; but these seldom or never fail to succeed each other in their proper season day and night. The westernmost channel is the narrowest, but so deep, that there is no anchoring, and the Manila ships pass into the harbour that way, but those from Lima enter through the south-west channel.

The town of Acapulco stands on the north-west side of the harbour close by the sea, and at the end of the town is a platform mounted with guns. Opposite to the town on the east side, stands a high strong castle, said to have forty guns upon it of a very great size. Ships commonly ride near the bottom of the harbour, under the command both of the castle and platform.

The commerce of this place with Peru is not, as many have mistaken, confined only to one annual ship from Lima; for at all other seasons of the year, except that when the Acapulco ships arrive, the trade is open, and ships from Peru come here frequently to sell their own commodities, and carry back those of Mexico.

But as the great importance of Acapulco is chiefly owing to its trade with the Philippines, we shall therefore first give a brief account of the discovery and settlement of these islands, and then speak of the trade carried on betwixt them.

The celebrated circumnavigator Frederick Magellan, who was an officer in the King of Portugal's service, having received some disgust from that court, either by the defalcation of his pay, or that his parts, as he conceived, were too cheaply considered, entered into the service of the King of Spain, and being a man of great ability, was desirous of signalling his talents by some enterprise, which might vex his former masters, and teach them to estimate his worth by the greatness of the mischief he did them; this being the most natural and obvious principle of all fugitives, and more especially of those, who being really men of capacity, have quitted their country by reason of the small account that has been made of them. Magellan, in pursuance of these vindictive views, and knowing that the Portuguese considered the possession of their spice-islands as the most important acquisitions in the East Indies, resolved to insti-
gate

gate the court of Spain to an enterprife, which, by ftill purfuing their discoveries, would entitle them to interfere both in the property and commerce of thefe renowned Portuguefe fettlements; and the King of Spain approving this project, Magellan, in 1519, fet fail from the port of Seville, in order to execute his defigns. He had with him a confiderable force, confifting of five fhips, with 234 men, with which he ftood for the coaft of South America; and ranging along the fhore, he, at laft, towards the end of October 1520, had the good fortune to difcover thefe freights, now called from him *the freights of Magellan*, which opened him a paffage into the Pacific ocean. And this firft part of his fcheme being thus happily accomplifhed, he, after a fhort ftay on the coaft of Peru, fet fail again to the weftward, with a view of falling in with the fpace-iflands. In this extenfive run, he firft difcovered the Lardrones, or Marian iflands, which are a cluster of fmall iflands about fixteen or twenty in number. Guam, the largeft, is forty miles long and twelve broad; here the Spaniards at prefent have a fort and a fmall garrifon of thirty or forty men, and here the fhips from Acapulco to Manila ftop to take in provifions. Thefe iflands were full of inhabitants when the Spaniards difcovered them, and are faid to be vaffly fruitful, and the climate extremely agreeable. Commodore Anfon, in his voyage round the world, landed upon Tinian one of thefe iflands in the year 1742, and ftaid upon

upon it for a considerable time, till he refreshed his sickly crew. This island is twelve miles in length and six in breadth, lying in 15 deg. 8 min. north latitude, and 114 deg. 50 min. west from Acapulco. But to return: From these islands, Magellan continued his course, till he arrived at the Philippines, which are the most eastern part of all Asia; and there venturing too rashly on the shore in an hostile manner, he was slain in a skirmish by the Indians.

The Philip-
pine islands
discovered.

By the death of the brave Magellan the original project of securing some of the spice-islands was defeated; for those who were left in command after him, contented themselves with ranging through them, and purchasing some spices from the natives; after which they returned home by the cape of Good Hope, being the first ships which ever had sailed round the world, and thereby demonstrated the reality of its being of a spherical figure. But though Spain did not hereby acquire the property of any of the spice-islands, yet the discovery made in this expedition of the Philippine islands was thought too considerable to be neglected; for these were not far from them, being well situated for the Chinese trade, and for the commerce of other parts of India; and therefore a communication was soon established and carefully supported between those islands and the Spanish colonies on the coast of Peru; so that the city Manila, which was built on the island of Luconia, the chief of the Philippines, soon became the mart of all

Indian commodities which were bought up by the inhabitants, and were annually sent to America, to be there vended on their account; and the return of this commerce to Manila being chiefly made in silver, the place by degrees became extremely opulent and considerable, while its trade so far increased as to engage the attention of the court of Spain, and to be frequently controlled and regulated by royal edicts.

In the infancy of this trade it was carried on from the port of Callao in Peru to the city Manila, in which voyage the trade-winds continually favoured them; so that, notwithstanding these places were distant between three and four thousand leagues, the voyage was often made in little more than two months: but then the return from Manila was extremely troublesome and tedious, and is said sometimes to have taken them up above twelve months, which, if they pretended to ply up within the limits of the trade-wind, it is not at all to be wondered at; and it is certain, that in their first voyages they were so imprudent or unskilful as to attempt this course. However, that route was soon laid aside by the advice of a Jesuit, who persuaded them to steer to the northward, till they got clear of the trade-wind, and then, by the favour of the westerly winds, which generally prevail in high latitudes, to stretch away to the coast of California. This has been the practice for at least 160 years past; for Sir Thomas Cavendish, in 1586, engaged off the south end of California a vessel bound from Manila to
the

the American coast. And it was in compliance with this new plan of navigation, and to shorten the run both backwards and forwards, that the staple of this commerce was removed from Callao, on the coast of Peru, to Acapulco, on the coast of Mexico, where it continues fixed at this time.

Such was the commencement, and such were the early regulations of this commerce; but its present condition being a more interesting subject, we beg leave to be indulged in a more particular narration, beginning with a description of the islands, particularly that of Luconia, and the port and bay of Manila.

The Philippine islands, though first discovered in 1521, yet no attempt was made to subdue and settle them till 1564, when they were both conquered and planted, and were so called in honour of Philip II. then King of Spain, and are at present in a most flourishing condition.

They are computed to be 1200 in number, and extend from north latitude 6 to near 20 deg. and from east longitude 114 to 126, of which five or six hundred are pretty considerable. They are about 400 leagues from the Ladronies, and 120 south-east of China.

The chief of these islands is Luconia, or Manila, which, though situated in north latitude 15 deg. yet is esteemed to be in general extremely healthy, and the water found there is said to be as good as any on the globe. It produces all the fruits of the warm countries, and the Spaniards have intro-

duced several American fruits, such as the cacao, and many others, which prosper well. It abounds in a most excellent breed of horses, supposed to be carried thither originally from Spain. In the woods are plenty of all kinds of wild beasts, particularly buffaloes, which the Spaniards kill for their hides. The orange and lemon trees yield twice a-year; and an author who was there, affirms, that he never saw such a verdant soil, and such plenty of every thing necessary for life. However, these happy islands are not without their inconveniencies; for, besides many noxious creatures and poisonous herbs, they are very subject to dreadful earthquakes. This island is very well situated for the Indian and Chinese trade: the bay and port of Manila, which lie on its western side, are perhaps the most remarkable in the whole world; the bay being a large circular basin near ten leagues in diameter, and great part of it entirely land-locked. On the east side of this bay stands the city of Manila, which is very large and populous, and which, at the beginning of the last Spanish war in 1739, was only an open place, its principal defence being a small fort, which was, in a great measure, surrounded on every side by houses; but they have lately made considerable additions to its fortifications. The port belonging to the city is called *Cabite*, which lies near two leagues to the southward; and in this port all the ships employed in the Acapulco trade are usually stationed.

The city of Manila is in a very healthy situation,

tion, is well watered, and in the neighbourhood of a very fruitful and pleasant country: but as the principal business of this place is its trade to Acapulco, it lies under some disadvantage, from the difficulty there is in getting to sea to the eastward; for the passage is among islands, and through channels, where the Spaniards spend much time, and are often in danger; however, they have free access to China and the neighbouring islands, not being obliged to ply to the eastward.

The trade carried on from this place to China, and different parts of India, is principally for such commodities as are intended to supply the kingdoms of Mexico and Peru, which consists in spices; from Ceylon they purchase cinnamon; from Sumatra and Java, pepper; from the Molucca and Banda isles, cloves; from Borneo, camphire; from China, all sorts of silk manufactures, particularly silk stockings, of which, it is said, no less than 50,000 pairs are shipped aboard the annual ships, besides vast quantities of Indian stuffs, calicoes, chintz, which are much worn in America, together with other minuter articles, as goldsmith's work, &c. which is principally done at the city of Manila by the Chinese, there being settled, as servants, manufacturers, or brokers, at least 20,000 of that nation.

All these different commodities are collected at Manila, thence to be transported annually to the port of Acapulco. But this trade to Acapulco is not laid open to all the inhabitants of
Manila,

Manila, but is confined to very particular regulations, somewhat analagous to those by which the trade of the register-ships from Cadiz to the West Indies is restrained. The ships employed herein are found by the King of Spain, who pays the officers and sailors; and their profits are so large, that in one voyage they are capable of making easy fortunes. The tonnage is divided into a certain number of bales, all of the same size; these are distributed among the convents of Manila, but principally to the Jesuits, as a donation for the support of their mission for the propagation of the Catholic faith. Those convents have hereby a right to embark such a quantity of goods on board the Manila ships as the tonnage of their bales amounts to; or, if they chuse not to be concerned in trade themselves, they have the power of selling the privilege to others; and as the merchants to whom they grant their shares are often unprovided with a stock, it is usual for the convents to lend them considerable sums of money on bottomry.

The trade is, by the royal edicts, limited to a certain value, which the annual charges ought not to exceed. Some Spanish manuscripts mention this limitation to be 600,000 dollars; but doubtless the charge far exceeds that sum; and the return is reckoned not far short of three millions of dollars.

It is abundantly obvious, that the greatest part of the treasure returned from Acapulco to Manila does not remain in that place, but is again

again dispersed into different parts of India. As all European nations have generally esteemed it good policy to keep their American settlements in an immediate dependence on their mother-country, without permitting them to carry on directly any gainful traffic with other powers; these considerations have occasioned many remonstrances to be presented to the court of Spain against the Indian trade, allowed to the kingdoms of Peru and Mexico, it having been urged, that the silk manufactures of Valencia, and other parts of Spain, are hereby greatly prejudiced, and the linens carried from Cadiz are much injured in their sale, since the Chinese silks, coming almost directly to Acapulco, can be afforded much cheaper there than any European manufacture of equal goodness; and the cottons from the Coromandel coast make the Europeans linens of little value; so that the Manila trade renders both Mexico and Peru less dependent upon Spain for a supply of their necessities than they ought to be, and exhausts these countries of considerable quantities of silver, the greatest part of which, were this trade prohibited, would centre in Spain, either in payment for Spanish commodities, or in gains to the Spanish merchants; whereas now the only advantage arising from it is enriching the Jesuits, and a few particular persons besides, at the other extremity of the world. These arguments so far influenced Don Joseph Patinho, who was then prime minister of state, but no friend to the Jesuits, that about 1725 he had resolved to
abolish

abolish this trade, and to have permitted no Indian commodities to be introduced into any of the Spanish ports in the West Indies, but what were carried thither in the register-ships from Europe; but the powerful intrigues of the Jesuits prevented this regulation from taking place.

This trade from Manila to Acapulco, and back again, is usually carried on in one, or at most in two annual ships, which set sail from Manila about July, and arrive at Acapulco in December, January, or February following; and having there disposed of their effects, return for Manila some time in March, where they generally arrive in June; so that the whole voyage takes up very near an entire year. For this reason, though there is often no more than one ship employed at a time, yet there is one always ready for the sea when the other arrives; and therefore the commerce at Manila are provided with three or four stout ships, that, in case of any accident, the trade may not be suspended. The largest of these ships is little less than one of our first-rate men of war, and has at least 1000 men on board. Their other ships, though far inferior in wealth to this, are yet stout large vessels, of 1200 tons burden, and generally carry between five and six hundred hands, passengers included, with fifty guns. As these are all King's ships, commissioned and paid by him, one of the captains is usually styled the General, who carries the royal standard of Spain at the maintop-gallant-mast head.

These

These ships having received their cargo on board, and fitted for sea, generally weigh from Cabite about the middle of July, taking the advantage of the western monsoon, which then sets in, to carry them to sea: As the voyage is usually six months, the ships deeply laden with goods, and crowded with people, it may appear wonderful how they can well be supplied with a stock of water for so long a time; and indeed their method is singular; they have no other recourse but to the goodness of heaven for this supply. They meet with the rains between the latitude of 30° and 40° north, and to save it, spread mats sloping against the gunwale of the ship, the lower edges of which mats rest on a large split bamboe, into which the water drains, and by this is conveyed into jars, as by a trough; for in the South seas the Spaniards use jars, and not casks. These jars are not only stowed thick between decks, but hung in the shrouds and stays, so as to exhibit at a distance a very odd appearance. This manner of supply, casual as it seems, is never known to fail them; so that it is common, when their voyage is a little longer than usual, to fill all their water-jars a second time. This voyage being of much longer continuance than any other navigation, occasions an inveterate scurvy among the crew; and one cause of the duration of this voyage is the ignorance as well as the indolence, with the unnecessary caution of the Spanish sailors, and concern for so rich a prize; for they seldom or never set the main-sail in the night, and often

lie to unnecessarily; so that they are more apprehensive of too strong a gale, though favourable, than for the sickness and mortality ever attending so long a voyage, which might be contracted by altering their course, and steering at first north-east and by north, into the latitude of 40 or 45 deg. in part of which course they would be greatly assisted by the trade-winds, and also meet in the higher latitudes with steadier and brisker westerly winds than in 30 deg. of latitude. Nor is this a matter of speculation; for a French ship, in 1721, by pursuing this course, ran from the coast of China to that of Mexico in forty-nine days. To proceed: The Manila ship having stood so far to the northward as to meet a westerly wind, stretches away nearly in the same latitude of 30 deg. for the coast of California; and when she has run into the longitude of 96 deg. from Cape Espiritu Sancto, they meet with a plant floating in the sea, which the Spaniards call *porra*, being a species of sea-leek. On the sight of this they consider themselves sufficiently near the Californian shore, and immediately stand to the southward; and after reaching Cape St Lucas on that coast, they proceed next to Cape Corientes, after which they coast along for the port of Acapulco.

The most usual time for the arrival of the galleon at Acapulco is towards the middle of January; but this navigation is so uncertain, that she sometimes gets in a month sooner, and at other times has been detained at sea longer.

When

When the galleon arrives in port, she is moored on its western side, and her cargo is delivered with all expedition. And now the town of Acapulco, from almost a solitude, is immediately thronged with merchants from all parts of New Spain. About the same time the annual ship from Lima arrives, laden with the richest commodities of Peru, and at least two millions of pieces of eight; these are laid out in the purchase of Indian commodities at the fair of this town, which lasts sometimes thirty days, and at which such as come from the East Indies furnish themselves with all sorts of European goods, brought hither over land from the port of La Vera Cruz. When the fair is over, the goods belonging to the Mexican merchants are transported over land by mules to Mexico, and other places; those which are designed for Peru, are laden not only in the annual ship, but many others. Heretofore the Lima ship was of very inconsiderable force, but of late they never employ any ships in this trade carrying less than forty guns, and she also is allowed a tender, sometimes two.

The cargo of the Manila ship being thus disposed upon, they immediately make preparation for her return; and having received her loading on board, which consists chiefly in silver, cochineal, sweetmeats, together with European millinery ware for the women at Manila, and some Spanish wines, such as port, sherry, &c. she forthwith leaves the port of Acapulco, and steers for the latitude of 13° or 14° ; and runs on

that parallel till she gets sight of Guam, where she stays some time, and then proceeds to the port of Cabite, which is the port of the city of Manila, and the constant station of all the ships employed in this commerce to Acapulco. The galleon in her return to Manila being not so deep laden, and having a fair wind the whole way, performs her voyage in twelve or thirteen weeks, and sometimes less. Upon her arrival there, all expedition is used, in order to make her ready for her return to Acapulco.

This commerce to so vast a value, though carried on directly between the King of Spain's own dominions, enriches them in proportion but very little; the far greater part of every thing that comes from the Philippines, being the produce or fabric of other countries.

The town of Acapulco being surrounded on each side with high mountains renders the place very unhealthy; from the end of November to the end of May, they have no rain, and it is so hot in January, when the fair begins, that the merchants are obliged to transact all the business they can in the mornings. So that when the fair is over the town is almost deserted, and few continue in it, but blacks and mulattoes: and it mostly continues in this solitary condition, till the return of the next fair.

C H A P. XI.

Of the town and port of La Vera Cruz, the trade betwixt it and Europe. The flota, &c.

LA Vera Cruz is not only the best, but the only port the Spaniards have of consequence in all New Spain on the North seas.

When Cortes landed on this coast, in order to undertake the conquest of Mexico, he founded the city of Old Vera Cruz, which he so named, because he landed there on Good Friday in 1518, but since that time great alterations have happened, and this city is partly decayed, and partly destroyed. In the first place, the port was found to be bad, the air about the city unwholesome; it also proved to be very weak and defenceless. At about sixteen miles distance a very strong and safe, though not capacious port was discovered, capable of being protected by a fort built upon a triangular rock, which fort, when erected, was called *St John de Ulua*. By degrees the Spaniards erected a town in the neighbourhood of this fort, which in process of time drained the old town, and was thence called *New Vera Cruz*. It is situated in north latitude 19 deg. 16 min. about 120 miles from the city of Mexico. The town is not very considerable either in point of size, or the magnificence of its buildings: for on the one side being exposed to vast clouds of dry sand, and on the other to the exhalations of very rank
bogs

bogs and marshes, it is so very unwholesome, that scarce any Spaniards of note reside there constantly. It always was, and is at present a place of very little strength, as appears by its having been taken and plundered by some French and Dutch bucaniers in the year 1683, and the apprehensions its inhabitants are in on the appearance of any strange ships ever since.

In point of trade however it is one of the most considerable places not only in the New, but perhaps in the whole world. From this port it is that the great wealth of Mexico is poured out upon the old world; and it is from it alone, that they receive the numberless luxuries and necessaries that the old world yields them in return. To this port the annual fleet from Cadiz, called *the flota*, arrives about the latter end of November, after a passage of nine weeks.

This fleet, which sails from Cadiz, only consists of three men of war as a con-
 The flota. voy, and sixteen large merchant-ships, from 500 to 1000 tuns burden. They are loaded almost with every sort of goods which Europe produces for export; particularly all sorts of woollens, linens, silks, velvets, laces, glass, paper, cutlery, all sorts of wrought iron, watches, clocks, quicksilver, horse-furniture, shoes, stockings, books, pictures, military stores, wines, and fruits, &c. So that all the trading parts of Europe are greatly interested in the cargo of this fleet. Spain itself sends out little more than the wine and fruit. This,
 with

with the freight and commissions to the merchant, and the duty to the King, is almost all the advantage which that kingdom derives from her commerce with the Indies. It is strictly prohibited to load any commodities on board this fleet without entering the goods, the value, and the owner's name, in the India house at Seville; and when they return, they must bring a certificate from the proper officer there, that the goods were duly landed, and in the proper port. They are not permitted to break bulk upon any account until they arrive at La Vera Cruz; nor are they suffered to take in any other than Spanish passengers, nor them without a licence first obtained at the India house.

This fleet sails generally from Cadiz in the month of September, that, by favour of the winds which reign about November, they may the more easily pursue their voyage to La Vera Cruz. In their passage they call at Porto-Rico, to take in water and fresh provisions, then pass in sight of Hispaniola, Jamaica, and Cuba; and according to the season of the year, and nature of the winds, pass either by the coast of Jucatan, or higher through the gulf, to La Vera Cruz, which lies at the bottom of it. The run of this fleet, according to the course we have mentioned, has been thus computed. From Cadiz to the Canaries, 250 leagues in ten days; from thence to the Antilles, 800 leagues in twenty days; to the most westerly part of Cuba, 500 leagues in twenty days; from thence to La Vera Cruz,

260 leagues in about twelve days ; in all 1810 leagues in sixty-two days.

As the flota is designed to furnish not only New Spain but the Philippines also with European goods, they are obliged to stay a considerable time at Vera Cruz, and generally winter in that port.

On the arrival of this fleet, the merchants from all parts of New Spain repair to this place ; and there is held a great fair, which lasts for a considerable time, till the whole of the goods be disposed of ; during the time of the fair, the aspect of this city is quite changed, for at other times it is comparatively deserted, on account of its disagreeable climate, but, during this period, it is one of the most populous places in the whole world.

When all the goods are landed, and disposed of at La Vera Cruz, the fleet takes in her return for Old Spain, which are the plate, precious stones, cochineal, indigo, cacao, tobacco, sugar, hides, and some East-India goods brought by the Manila galleon, and carried over land from Acapulco to this place. After taking in water and other necessaries, they make ready to depart, which sometimes happens in May, but more frequently in August. From La Vera Cruz they sail to the Havannah in the isle of Cuba, which is the place of rendezvous where they meet the galleons ; another fleet which carries on all the trade of Terra Firma by Carthagena, and of Peru by Panama and Porto-Bello, in the same manner that the flota serves for

for that of New Spain. When they arrive at this port, and join the galleons and the register-ships that collect at the same port from all quarters, some of the cleanest and best sailing of their vessels are dispatched to Spain, with advice of the contents of these several fleets, as well as with the treasure and goods of their own, that the court may judge what duty is proper to be laid on them, and what convoy is necessary for their safety. These ships are called by the Spaniards, with propriety enough, the *flotilla*, or little fleet. The *flota* and the rest of the fleet generally make some stay at the Havannah, before all the ships that compose them are collected and ready to sail. As soon as this happens, they quit the Havannah, and beat through the gulf of Florida, and passing between the Bahama islands, they hold their course to the north-east, until they come to the height of St Augustine; and then steer away to Old Spain.

When the *flota* has left La Vera Cruz, it has no longer the appearance of a place of consequence, being a town in a very unhealthy situation, inhabited scarcely by any but Indians, meztezes, or negroes. All the merchants of any consequence reside at some distance, particularly at the city of Los Angeles, a place little inferior to Mexico itself for beauty and riches. The whole of the inhabitants of Vera Cruz, including slaves, Indians, and mulattoes, are computed to amount to about 3000, and the compass of the city is about half a Spanish league.

C H A P. XII.

Observations on the Spanish America trade. The register-ships and guarda-costas.

JEalousy is the glaring character of the court of Spain, in whatever regards their American empire ; and they often sacrifice the prosperity to an excessive regard to the security of their possessions. They attend in this trade principally to two objects ; *viz. first*, the exclusion of all strangers from any share in it ; *2dly*, the keeping up the market for such goods as they send ; and they think both these ends best answered by sending out only one annual fleet, and that from only one port in Spain, and to one port only in New Spain. These views, which would be impolitic in any nation in Europe besides, are judicious enough in Spain ; because the goods they send belonging mostly to strangers, and the profits upon the sale in the Indies being the only thing that really accrues to themselves, it is certainly right to consult primarily how they shall get the greatest returns upon the smallest quantity of goods. It would be quite otherwise, if all, or most of what they send abroad, were their own produce or manufacture. They are undoubtedly right too in keeping the trade very carefully to themselves, though perhaps the means taken to attain that end, will not be thought so rational. By suffering all the trade to be carried on only between

two ports, they discourage in the old world all their other sea-port towns from that emulation, which would not only enable them to traffic in foreign commodities, but in time to set up fabrics of their own; whereas now, with regard to the export of their commodities, they stand upon the level of strangers: they cannot carry their produce directly to the best market; and it is very certain, that even trifling discouragements operate very powerfully where the commercial spirit is weak, and the trade in its infancy. Again, in the new world, this confinement of trade encourages interlopers, and an illicit commerce, too gainful for any regulation to prevent, and which may afford such bribes as will disarm the most rigid justice, and lull the most attentive vigilance. So that in reality it may greatly be doubted, whether the precautions, so systematically pursued, and improved from time to time with so much care and foresight, are at the bottom of most advantage or prejudice to that nation.

It was probably some consideration of this kind that first gave rise to the custom of register-ships; it was found that this confined commerce supplied its extensive object very imperfectly, and that those who were at the watch to pour in contraband goods, would take advantage of this want of a regular supply from Spain.

A register-ship is so called, from its being registered with all the effects embark-
 ed in Spain, in the books kept for Register ships.
 that purpose in the chamber of Seville: and

the commerce carried on by these ships is in the following manner.

When a company of merchants having, as they conceive, just grounds to imagine that European goods are greatly wanted at some particular ports in the West Indies, they draw up accordingly a memorial or petition, containing these reasons in the concise and most conspicuous terms, and lay it before the council of the Indies. The prayer of this petition is, that they may have leave to send a ship of three or four hundred tuns, or under, to the port specified in the petition. When liberty is granted, they pay a certain sum to the crown, which is generally about thirty or forty thousand pieces of eight, besides presents of a considerable value to the King's officers from the highest to the lowest. That this however may not induce any suspicion of fraud, they register their ship and loading, that it may appear consistent with their petition and licence; and yet this ship of 300 tuns generally carries upwards of 600 tuns of goods, besides accommodation for passengers. Copies from the register are transmitted to the governor and royal officers at the port to which she is bound; and such is their diligence, such their integrity, that when the ship comes to anchor in the port, they make a narrow inquiry; and yet there is seldom or never any fraud discovered, but, on the contrary, this ship of six or seven hundred tuns returns into Europe with an authentic certificate from all the King of Spain's officers, that she does not carry quite

300 tuns, together with a bill of lading, in the same strain of computation. This may serve as a specimen of the integrity of these officers.

By these register-ships there is sometimes made a gain of no less than 300 *per cent.* which enables the owners to pay so largely for cheating the King, having first procured the money by robbing his subjects.

These ships go to Buenos Ayres on the river Plate, St Martha in Terra Firma, Porto-Cavallo in the audience of Guatimala, and to many other places to which neither the galleons nor flota come; yet generally they return with these fleets, as they sometimes go out with them, but part in certain latitudes. The Spanish grandees often interest themselves in procuring licences for these ships; and some people do not scruple to say, that they find their account in it.

The profits accruing from this sort of commerce, making those concerned in it immensely rich in a short time, induced the English and Dutch, without the ceremony of a licence, to deal in this way; and for many years they succeeded in it to their wish, partly by the connivance of Spanish governors, and partly by employing force. At length this evil grew so flagrant, that the court of Spain determined to put an end to it, and, in order thereto, sent new governors into America, with very precise orders on this head, declaring at the same time, that they should be carried fully into execution.

These

These instructions gave rise to the *guarda-*
 The *guarda-* *costas*, or guard-ships, which, before
costas. the last war with Spain, made so
 much noise. It cannot be denied but that the
 original ground for equipping them was good,
 since the English, in some measure, and the
 Dutch more openly, began to carry on an illi-
 cit trade by force. The Dutch ships employed
 in this trade were generally from twenty to
 thirty-six guns, and therefore valued nothing
 the governor of Carthagena could do to prevent
 their trading on that coast: but when the guard-
 ships were stationed here, they for some time
 put an end to that evil; for, falling in with
 some of these interlopers, they sunk one and
 took two, the cargoes of which were worth
 more than 100,000 pounds Sterling; nay, find-
 ing on board them sixteen Spanish merchants,
 who, on a signal given, were come off to trade,
 they hanged them all without mercy. The
 conduct of the Spaniards in this respect could
 not be condemned; for, without doubt, these
 illicit traders not only prejudiced the King of
 Spain, but even the fair traders of their own na-
 tion, by the clandestine commerce they car-
 ried on.

The captains of these guard-ships, however,
 soon altered their conduct, and instead of ta-
 king contraband traders, infested the British
 commerce, and took, without distinction, all
 that came in their way, at first under very fri-
 volous pretences, and at last without any pre-
 tence at all. As the governors reaped a confi-
 derable

derable profit from the prizes which these privateers, or rather pirates, brought into their ports, they were ready to send deceitful accounts to the court of Spain, which produced that spirit of obstinacy, whereby they drew on themselves the last war; and in order to chastise them for these unjust captures, the brave Admiral Vernon was sent into those parts with a squadron, who read them severe lectures before the ports of Carthagená and Porto-Bello, which it is to be presumed they have not yet forgot.

C H A P. XIII.

Three sorts of people in New Spain; the whites, Indians, and negroes; the characters of these. The clergy; their character: the civil government, its character.

THE inhabitants of New Spain are composed of people of three different races, whites, Indians, and negroes, or the several mixtures of those. The whites are either born in Old Spain, or they are creoles, that is, born in America, but of Spanish parents; those who are native Spaniards are mostly in offices, or in trade, and have the same character and manners with the Spaniards in Europe; the same gravity of behaviour, the same natural sagacity and good sense; the same indolence, and yet a greater share of pride and stateliness; for here they look upon being natives of Old Spain as a very honourable distinction, and are in return
looked

looked upon by the creoles with no small share of hatred and envy. The latter have little of that firmness and patience which makes one of the finest parts of the character of the native Spaniards. They have little courage, and are universally weak and effeminate. Living, as they do, in a constant enervating heat, surfeited with wealth, and giving up their whole time to loitering and inactive pleasures, they have nothing bold or manly to fit them for making a figure in active life, and few or none have any taste for the satisfaction of a learned retirement. Luxurious without variety or elegance, and expensive with great parade, and little conveniency, their general character is no more than a grave and specious insignificance.

The clergy are extremely numerous, and their wealth and influence cannot be doubted among so rich and superstitious a people. It is said, that they actually possess a fourth of the revenues of that whole kingdom, which, after all abatements, certainly amounts to several millions. And as to their numbers, it is not extravagant to say, that priests, monks, and nuns of all orders, are upwards of one fifth of all the white people, both here and in other parts of Spanish America. But the clergy here being too ignorant in general to be able instructors by their preaching, and too loose and debauched in their own manners to instruct by their example, the people are little the better for their numbers, wealth, or influence. Many of them are no other than adventurers from
Old

Old Spain, who, without regard to their character or their vows, study nothing but how to raise a sudden fortune, by abusing the ignorance and extreme credulity of the people. A great deal of attention is paid to certain mechanical methods of devotion. Moral duties are little talked of. An extreme veneration for saints, lucrative to the orders they have founded, or are supposed to patronize, is strongly inculcated, and makes the general subject of their sermons, designed rather to raise a stupid admiration of their miracles, than an imitation of the sanctity of their lives. Francisco de Coreal, a Spanish writer, relates a very strange story concerning the frauds and impositions of the Spanish clergy in the Indies, of which he was eye-witness; and as it is both entertaining, and may help us to form an idea of the character of these clergymen, we shall therefore transcribe it precisely in his own words.

“ It has been,” says he, “ a custom time out
 “ of mind with the clergy in the Indies, to
 “ oblige the poor natives to carry pictures to
 “ the church; these pictures are always of
 “ some saint, and they persuade them, that this
 “ devotion will prove a means of making them
 “ both rich and happy. And the reason assign-
 “ ed for it is, that as soon as it is set or hung
 “ up in the church, the soul of the saint de-
 “ scends to inhabit it, and remains there so
 “ long as the Indian who brought it behaves as
 “ he ought to do. The priests make it their
 “ business to turn this trick to their own ad-
 U “ vantage,

“ vantage, by rendering it a means of extort-
“ ing money from the poor ignorant deluded
“ people. In the first place, he must be well
“ paid for making the soul of the faint de-
“ scend; then there must be annual offerings
“ to keep the faint in good humour with his
“ Indian patron, and his family. But to my
“ story. It happened at Coban, in the pro-
“ vince of Vera Paz, as I passed through it,
“ that a certain Indian had paid his priest for
“ placing a picture of St Dominic in a parti-
“ cular place of the church; it also happened,
“ that another Indian, who was jealous of this
“ man, and thought he would succeed too well
“ if his faint had so advantageous a place, came
“ to the priest, and offered him double as much
“ if he would place his favourite there, who
“ was St Ignatius. Whether the latter faint
“ was more in the priest’s good graces, or whe-
“ ther it was purely out of respect to the mo-
“ ney, is uncertain; but so it was, that St Do-
“ minic was forced to let St Ignatius take his
“ place. Upon this a quarrel commenced be-
“ tween the Indians, which quickly spread it-
“ self into two parties, who, after a sharp battle
“ of words, fell to blows, and several were left
“ dead on the spot; at the same time neither
“ of the faints appeared in the field, but re-
“ mained as quiet in the church as if nothing
“ had happened.” From which it is evident,
that even the inquisition itself cannot hinder
sensible Spaniards from treating the frauds of
their churchmen with a just contempt.

The native Indians are said now to be humble, dejected, timorous, and docile, and are quite altered from what they were formerly, being generally treated with the greatest indignity. The state of all people subjected to another people, is infinitely worse than what they suffer from the pressure of the worst form, or the worst administration of any government of their own.

The blacks here, as they are imported from Africa, have the same character as the blacks of our colonies, who are generally said to be a stubborn hardy generation.

Such are the characters of the people, not only of New Spain, but of all Spanish America.

The civil government is administered by tribunals, which here are called *audiences*, consisting of a certain number of judges, divided into different chambers, more resembling the parliaments in France than our courts. At the head of the chief of these chambers the viceroy himself presides when he sees fit. His employment is one of the greatest trust and power the King of Spain has in his gift, and is perhaps the richest government entrusted to any subject in the world. All employments here are held only by native Spaniards, and by them but for a certain limited time, most not above three years. Jealousy, in this respect, as in all other things relative to the Indies, is the spirit that influences all their regulations; and it has this very bad effect, that every officer, from the

highest to the lowest, has the avidity which a new and lucrative post inspires; ravenous because his time is short, he oppresses the people, and defrauds the crown; another succeeds him with the same dispositions, and no man is careful to establish any thing useful in his office, knowing that his successor will be sure to trample upon every regulation that is not subservient to his own interests. Thus these enslaved people are obliged to submit to be drained by a constant succession of hungry and impatient harpies, who not only ruin the revenues, but discourage industry, and extirpate all public spirit.

There are some troops kept in New Spain, and a good revenue appropriated for their maintenance, and for the support of the fortifications there; but the soldiers are said to be few, ill clothed, ill paid, and worse disciplined. The military here keep pace with the civil and ecclesiastical administration; so that every one in office here have their own interest more at heart than that of their King or fellow-subjects.

P A R T III.

The Spanish settlements in Peru, Chili, Paraguay, and Rio-de-la-Plata.

C H A P. I.

Of South America in general. The discovery and conquest of Peru by Pizarro and Almagro.

THIS vast country of South America is a kind of triangular peninsula, joined to North America by the isthmus of Darien or Panama, and on every side is surrounded by the ocean. On the north it hath the little Antilles, and that part of the Atlantic ocean, commonly called *the North sea*; on the east the Atlantic, and on the west the Pacific ocean, or great South sea. On this side the Spanish settlements reach from the isthmus of Darien, to the streights of Magellan, which is a tract of no less than sixty degrees; but they are far from reaching from the sea-coast to the heart of the country. On the North sea, their territories extend no farther south than the equinoctial line on the one side, and commence again at the Rio-de-la-Plata on the other side; the large country of Brazil, and that of the Amazons taking up the middle space. From the river Plate the Spaniards claim rather than possess all the coast to the Magellanic streights.

The

The large kingdoms of Terra Firma, and Peru, lie entirely within the torrid zone, and are consequently extremely hot in many places; the country of Chili and Terra Magellanica lie in the south temperate zone, and are very pleasant and healthy. All the provinces in general are, in point of soil, abundantly fruitful; and if we consider the immense quantities of gold, silver, and precious stones, which have been extracted out of its bowels, it may well be considered the richest country on the globe. Of which the reader will be more particularly informed as we advance in our description of that extensive region; but at present we shall proceed to give a brief account of the discovery and conquest of the Peruvian empire.

Columbus having discovered all the coast of Terra Firma, as far as the isthmus of Darien, and having represented it, as it really was, a country abounding in gold and other valuable commodities, encouraged Vasco Nunez de Balboa to make further discoveries on these coasts. He was a man of a graceful appearance, had got a liberal education, and was of a hardy constitution. He first surrounded Cuba, and discovered it to be an island; but left the gleanings of this field to those who had less ambition, not finding the treasures there he expected. He therefore went in pursuit of new land, and followed the tracks of Columbus to Darien, where he gained the friendship of some of the caziques, and conquered others. He was the first European who travelled over the isthmus, and thereby

thereby discovered the South sea. He settled a colony upon that coast, and laid the foundation of the famous city of Panama. On his arrival here he received an imperfect account of the great empire of Peru, which opened a new field for discoveries; being in itself a much greater exploit than any of his countrymen had yet undertaken. But the Indians, who raised his hopes by reporting prodigious things of the wealth of the great kingdom, as they called it, at the same time greatly embarrassed him by positively asserting, that the inhabitants of this country were a numerous and warlike people; and that it was in vain for him to think of the conquest of that country, with a handful of men.

Upon this information, Nunez resolved to attempt nothing, till such time as he received a commission and a reinforcement from Spain: but Peter Arias was sent over as governor by King Ferdinand, who also appointed Nunez lieutenant of the South seas. This naturally produced bad consequences, as Nunez and Arias were always at variance; however, they came to a reconciliation, and Nunez was sent with 300 men to make discoveries in the South seas. The confidence the Spaniards had in the conduct of this commander, occasioned every thing to go on very cheerfully, and great expectations were formed from the success of this enterprise, when he was suddenly recalled to Darien, where he was brought to a formal trial, upon a charge of treasonable expressions, supported by false witnesses,

witnesſes, whoſe perjury gave Arias a colour for ſtriking off the head of Nunez his rival, though at the ſame time he blaſted the hopes and broke the ſpirits of his people.

Soon after the unjuſt death of Nunez de Balboa, Pedraria was appointed governor over his conqueſts; and his lieutenants reduced all that large tract which is now called *Terra Firma*, committing barbarities worthy of the man under whoſe authority they acted. Amongſt all the adventurers who acted under his commiſſion, none have made themſelves ſo famous, as thoſe of whom we are going to ſpeak.

The Spaniards being now become acquainted with the fame and wealth of Peru, this report induced three citizens of Panama, private men, and advanced in years, to undertake the conqueſt of it. The names of theſe three adventurers were, Francis Pizarro, Almagro, and Ferdinand Lucques a prieſt, and a man of conſiderable fortune. They entered into this engagement in the moſt ſolemn manner. Lucques ſaid maſs, an oath of mutual fidelity was plighted, the ſacrament was divided into three parts, Lucques took one, and delivered the other two to his confederates. The firſt expedition, in conſequence of this confederacy, was made under extraordinary difficulties, and with very little ſucceſs. Pizarro, who commanded, ſpent two years in the ſhort navigation between Panama and the northern extremity of Peru, a voyage now made frequently in two weeks, ſince the winds and currents are known. He
landed

landed in the year 1525, and found that the wealth of the country was as great as he imagined; and that the resistance he was like to meet in endeavouring to possess himself of it, would be full as considerable. This he put to the proof very early, by taking the rash step of attacking the inhabitants at his first landing, and thus letting them see all at once the worst of his intentions. The difficulties he met with, and the resistance his ill conduct occasioned in the country, obliged him to return without effecting any thing considerable. But neither he, nor his associates, after such a length of time, or such greatness of expense, were deterred from the prosecution of their scheme. It was agreed that Pizarro should go into Spain, to obtain an exemption from the government of Pedraria, and to get for themselves the grant of whatever they should conquer. Pizarro (who, though not the monied man, was the soul of the enterprise) was to be chief governor, with the property of 200 leagues along the sea-coast. Almagro they agreed should be adelantado, or King's lieutenant; and Lucques, who was a priest, was to be first bishop, and protector of the Indians. The other profits of the enterprise were to be equally divided. But as this was an enterprise of ambitious avarice, there was little faith observed. Pizarro solicited only his own suit in Spain, and obtained for himself alone the property of the land, the government, the lieutenancy, and every thing which he was capable as a layman of taking; Almagro was forgot,

X

and

and to Lucques was left his eventual bishopric.

On his return, this too early discovery of breach of faith was like to ruin all; but Pizarro, who knew how to retreat as well as to advance, yielded up to Almagro every thing he could reasonably desire; and nothing now obstructed the embarkation, which, after all, did not exceed 180 men.

Before we proceed, it may not be unnecessary to say something of the persons who had the conduct of this grand undertaking. Francis

The character of Pizarro and Almagro. Pizarro was the natural son of a gentleman of good family. His education was as irregular as his birth, he could not even read: but then he had a great deal of that capacity and fitness for the world, which is obtained by much struggling in it, and by being early made dependent on a man's own industry; hardened to life, dexterous in affairs, never setting his heart upon a part of his designs, whilst the total was at stake, of a penetrating sagacity into the nature of man, artful, bold, dissembling, and cruel. Almagro had likewise enough of that desperate bravery and roughness of body and mind, so necessary in a design of this sort. In their birth there was no considerable difference; Pizarro was a bastard, and Almagro a foundling. Pizarro owed nothing to education, Almagro depended wholly upon his natural parts.

The great empire of Peru was governed by a race of kings which they called *Incas*. The
twelfth

twelfth in succession was then upon the throne. The first of this race, named *Mango Capac*, was a prince of great genius, with that mixture of enthusiasm, which fits a man to make great changes, and to be the legislator of a forming nation. He observed that the people of Peru were naturally superstitious, and had principally a veneration for the sun. He therefore pretended that he was descended from that luminary, whose authority he was designed to bear, and whose worship he was by that authority to enforce. By this persuasion, easily received by a credulous people, he brought a large territory under his jurisdiction; a larger was subdued by his arms; so that he made use of deceit and force in order to accomplish his designs. By this means he united and civilized the dispersed and barbarous people; he bent them to laws and arts, he softened them by the institutions of a benevolent religion, though of a false kind: in short, there was no part of America in which agriculture and the arts were so much and so well cultivated, nor where the people were of a milder nature, and more ingenious manners. The yncas, descended, as they imagined, or at last pretended, from so sacred an original, were themselves respected as divinities. In none, even of the Asiatic countries, was there so entire an obedience to the royal authority. But here it was rather filial than slavish. As to the character of the Peruvians themselves, they seem to have had a strong resemblance to the ancient Egyptian

The arise of
the yncas in
Peru.

tians : like them, under a sky constantly serene, they were a people industrious and ingenious ; cultivating the arts, but without bringing them to perfection ; inclined to superstition, and of a soft unwarlike temper.

The Ynca Guaiana Capac having conquered the province of Quito, which now makes a part of Spanish Peru, to secure himself in the possession, married the daughter of the natural prince of the country. By her he had a son called *Atabalipa*. By a former marriage he had a son named *Huescar*, heir of his other dominions. On his death Huescar, his eldest son, claims his whole dominions, both hereditary and acquired. Atabalipa, the youngest, without pretending to the rest, would keep as his right by the double title of son to the conqueror, and to her whose inheritance that kingdom was, fortified besides by the will which the dying ynca had made in his favour. This dispute kindled a civil war, which, after several turns of fortune, ended at last in favour of Atabalipa ; he not only routed his brother's armies, and over-run his dominions, but actually held him a prisoner in the tower of Cusco.

Such was the posture of affairs when the Spaniards arrived in Peru, whose remarkable appearance and surprising feats of arms were every where spread about the country, and caused a general alarm.

Atabalipa, newly seated on a precarious throne, was not the least alarmed at this event ; for a new-erected power has every thing to fear from
whatever

whatever sets the people's minds, still unfettled, upon a new motion. He therefore resolved, if possible, that his enemies should take no advantage of the arrival of those strangers, by engaging them by all means to his own interest. He therefore received the ambassadors which Pizarro had sent with the greatest marks of honour; though their discourse to him was very impertinent. He even went out to meet Pizarro with a vast number of attendants, to whom he gave the strictest charge upon no account to offer the least injury to the strangers; but Pizarro, who advanced with other notions, soon convinced him that a contrary caution was more necessary. They met near a celebrated temple, where the Spaniards were drawn up in order of battle. The first person who addressed the ynca was a friar, who advanced to him with a cross in his hand, and began a most unseasonable discourse upon the birth and miracles of Christ, exhorting him to become a Christian, on the pain of eternal punishment. The ynca, though utterly astonished at so unaccountable jargon, behaved with decency and gravity, telling him, that he believed that he and his companions were children of the sun, recommended himself and his subjects to their protection, and made no doubt but they would behave to them in a manner worthy the offspring of so beneficent a deity.

Whilst these discourses continued, the Spanish soldiers, whose least business to Peru was to listen to sermons, observing a considerable quantity

quantity of gold in the neighbouring temple, had their zeal immediately stirred up, and a party of them began to pillage it. The priests made some opposition; but a disturbance and a great noise ensued, which so alarmed our adventuring apostle, that he let fall his cross and breviary in a fright, and turned his back upon his intended proselyte. The Spaniards who were

Atabalipa's
attendants
massacred, and
himself taken
prisoner.

not concerned in the pillage, seeing him fly, either that they judged the Heathens had offered their priest some violence, or that Pizarro made use of this signal to them to fall on and execute the orders he had previously given, the Spaniards instantly fired the great guns amongst the thickest of the Indians, and the musketeers made a terrible discharge, the drums beat, the trumpets sounded, and the horse fell in three several ways among the unsuspecting and unresisting people, defenceless through a religious obedience to their sovereign's command, and, with every circumstance of the most deliberate and shocking barbarity, slaughtered 5000, which was near the whole number of the Indians, who fell without any anxiety for their own lives, pressing forward, with all the zeal and officiousness of a most heroic loyalty, to the chair of their prince, to expire at his feet; and as fast as one set of supporters were slain, the others succeeded with eagerness to supply their places, and share their fate. At last Pizarro with fifteen chosen men marched up to the chair on which Atabalipa was carried, where he
flew

flew those that supported it, seized the ynca, and took him prisoner.

Pizarro conveyed Atabalipa to his own quarters, where he directed the plunder to be brought, which was immensely rich, consisting of large gold and silver vessels and utensils, fine garments, with jewels and ornaments belonging to the ynca, the royal family, and the principal officers. This massacre of the Indians happened the 3d day of May 1533, though Pizarro celebrated it with a festival, as if it had been a glorious victory. The next day he sent out a detachment to plunder the ynca's camp, which was incredibly rich; and this he gave to his soldiers as a reward for their barbarity.

Atabalipa was very desirous of obtaining his liberty, and having observed the insatiable avarice of the Spaniards for gold and silver, he promised to give them 10,000 bars of gold for his ransom, with as much silver, in several sorts of vessels, as would fill a great room in the castle of Caxamalca, besides many valuable jewels, and his friendship upon all occasions. Pizarro promised the ynca his liberty upon delivering of the treasure; in consequence of which Atabalipa sent orders to the governors of Cusco, and his other principal cities, to bring a sufficient quantity of gold and silver for his ransom. Whilst these were preparing, three Spaniards who were sent to Cusco to superintend in the work, had means of conferring with Huescar; who quickly finding their foible, and the use his brother had made of it, made bitter complaints

plaints of the injuries he had suffered, begging the Spaniards, as the patrons of the oppressed, to embrace his cause, promising threefold the treasure for their assistance which Atabalipa was to pay for his ransom. He received a very favourable answer. Mean-time the Spaniards treated the ynca with all manner of civility, admitted his attendants to him, but no talk of his liberty. As soon as Pizarro had been apprised of Huefcar's negotiation with the Spaniards, and Almagro's arrival with an additional force, he began to be under great apprehensions. To ease himself upon one side, he sent immediate orders to have Huefcar put to death; and accordingly he was privately assassinated.

The arrival of Almagro, on the other hand, caused some embarrassment in Pizarro's affairs. This commander, finding that Pizarro had seized the ynca with immense treasures, and having already experienced his ill faith, consulted with his principal officers about leaving Pizarro's part to himself, and seeking their fortune elsewhere. Whilst this was in agitation, his secretary, moved by some resentment to his master, gave Pizarro notice of the design. In an instant Pizarro saw how disadvantageous such a step must prove to him, with so small a force, all resources at a distance, and the country exasperated by the detestable action he had lately committed. He saw that all depended upon removing every suspicion from the breast of Almagro. For this purpose, and as something of an

an ill mind in his most masterly actions, he began by sacrificing the secretary, and informed Almagro of his treachery. Next, though gold was the great object of his undertakings, yet he knew how to relinquish some part to secure the rest. He agreed to divide the spoil between Almagro and himself, and to make no distinction between the soldiers of either in the distribution. This made an entire and hearty reconciliation, which was no sooner concluded than the ynca's ransom came in.

But this vast treasure, the capital object of all their labours and villanies, no sooner came into their possession, but its consequence was very near proving the utter ruin of their affairs. It is said, and not improbably, that the whole exceeded the sum of 1,500,000 pounds Sterling, a sum vast at the present time, then a prodigy. On the dividend, after deducting a fifth for the Emperor, and the shares for the chief commanders and officers, each private soldier had above 2000 pounds English money. They had now made a fortune even beyond their imaginations; but the soldiery were ruined, and the greatest part of them insisted upon being discharged, that they might enjoy their fortunes in quiet. This proposal ill suited with the ambitious views of the commanders. Almagro was for proceeding in the usual way to enforce obedience by the severity of military discipline; but Pizarro opposed him: "Let them go," says he, "they cannot do us better service; here we shall have them mutinous and cowardly

Y

"ardly

“ardly foldiers, at home they will act for us as
 “recruiting officers with great success; for
 “when it shall be seen that common foldiers
 “have made such large fortunes, we shall not
 “long want better men to supply their places.”
 In due time the prophecy of Pizarro was accomplished, and their army never wanted reinforcements.

Though Atabalipa had paid a prodigious sum
 Charge against for his liberty, as before related, yet
 the ynca. Pizarro was determined to put him
 to death. However, to justify his conduct in
 this barbarous proceeding, he caused a formal
 charge to be drawn up against him, digested
 under several heads: 1st, For being an idolater.
 2dly, For having many concubines. 3dly, For
 wasting the treasures of the kingdom, and raising
 taxes since the arrival of the Spaniards.
 And, lastly, for the murder of his brother Hue-
 scar. An attorney-general was appointed to
 manage the accusation, and an advocate ap-
 pointed from amongst themselves assigned for
 his defence. In vain did the more numerous
 and better part of the army protest against this
 proceeding, and lodge an appeal to Spain; in
 vain did they allege their want of power to
 judge a foreign prince for any crimes, and the
 absurdity of the crimes with which this prince
 was charged. Before such judges, and with
 His sentence. such an advocate to defend him, the
 ynca was condemned to be burnt
 alive. When death was pronounced against the
 royal victim, he bitterly exclaimed against the
 injustice

injustice of the sentence, demanding what he, his wives, or his children had done, to be so cruelly treated? He likewise desired to be sent over to Spain, to be tried before the Emperor; and said, if the court of Spain could find him guilty of any crime, he should cheerfully submit to their sentence. But the cruel hearts of the judges were inexorable, although they had no better authority to judge and condemn this prince, or even his subjects, than pirates and banditti have to take away the lives of their unhappy captives. To complete this violation and mockery of all laws, human and divine, the same Father Vincent, who had signalized himself upon a former occasion, was sent to comfort and instruct him in his last moments. The chief argument used to convert him to Christianity was, that on his embracing the faith, instead of being burnt, his sentence should be mitigated to strangling. This prince submitted to baptism, and was immediately strangled in prison. Pizarro gave the final stroke to his hardened and shameless villany, by giving him a magnificent funeral, and going into mourning. But the unjust death of Atabalipa was afterwards revenged on his two judges, who both perished by their own dissensions; Almagro being formally condemned to die by Pizarro, who was afterwards assassinated by the son of the former.

The death of the ynca was no sooner spread abroad, than the principal nobility at Cusco elected Huana Capac, the brother and heir of

Huefcar, for their Emperor. Pizarro set up the son of Atabalipa, called Toparpa, and two generals of the Peruvians set up for themselves. Thus was this wretched country torn in pieces at once by foreigners, and by a domestic war amongst themselves.

Pizarro being alarmed and apprehensive at these commotions, came to a resolution of possessing himself of the capital city of Cusco, and began his march with all his forces, consisting of about 400 Spaniards, besides confederate Indians.

Atauchi, Atabalipa's brother, surpris'd the Spaniards upon their march to Cusco, killing some of them, and making several prisoners; however, Pizarro continued his march, being attacked by many parties of Indians, at some difficult passes in the mountains. Several thousands of Indians were destroyed in these engagements, among which was the new ynca Toparpa; which convinced them that they were incapable of resisting the artillery and horses of their enemies, therefore they fled to their capital city, which was soon abandoned by its numerous inhabitants, who fled in the utmost consternation to the woods and mountains, leaving the Spaniards to enter their metropolis without any opposition, in the month of October 1534, where they found a prodigious booty, notwithstanding the citizens had sufficient time to remove the greatest part of their treasure, and had put fire to some parts of the city, which was soon extinguished by the Spaniards.

Pizarro

Pizarro permitted his men to plunder, but with a restriction, that all should be divided in common after a fifth was deducted for his Catholic Majesty. They found such quantities of gold and silver, made into vessels, bars, or other kinds of ornaments, that was astonishing; for when the fifth was taken out for the King, the treasure was divided into 480 parts, each of which amounted to 4000 pieces of eight, being 344,000 pounds Sterling in the whole, exclusive of the King's fifth.

Pizarro took possession of the magnificent city of Cusco, with the greatest solemnity, for his Catholic Majesty; establishing a council and forming a colony. Quizquiz, and some other Peruvian generals, were so exasperated to see the Spaniards in the possession of their imperial city, that they assembled a numerous army with which they agreed to attack their enemy; lamenting their deplorable fate, and complaining of their gods, who had permitted their religion, temples, and all things sacred to be overthrown; their estates ruined, themselves banished, their wives and children made captives, and such multitudes of men slain; they sighed for their yncas; but upbraided the memories of Huescar and Atabalipa, by whose dissensions a few invaders had an opportunity of possessing themselves of so extensive and populous an empire. The Indians made two attacks upon the Spaniards, who marched out of Cusco to meet them, and both times defeated them; after which the Peruvian generals retreated into the province of
Quito,

Quito, and took possession of the capital city ; which obliged Pizarro to send a detachment there, under the command of Sebastian Belalcazar, who defeated the Indians, took their capital city, and would have brought the whole province into subjection, if he had not been interrupted by the arrival of a large body of Spaniards from Mexico, under the command of Don Pedro de Alvarado, who landed 800 men in Peru. Alvarado was one of the principal officers that accompanied Cortez in the conquest of Mexico, and had obtained the government of Guatimala, from whence he set sail, with the hopes of acquiring great quantities of gold and silver in Peru. Almagro was sent by Pizarro to reinforce Belalcazar, and oppose Alvarado ; but all hostilities were prevented by a conference between Almagro and Alvarado, wherein it was agreed, “ That Pizarro should pay the latter
“ near 18,000 l. Sterling ; that such of the of-
“ ficers and soldiers who came with Alvarado,
“ as desired it, should serve under Pizarro in
“ Peru ; and that Alvarado should return to his
“ government of Guatimala ;” which was accordingly put into execution, after an interview between Pizarro and Alvarado.

The troops left by Alvarado made the Peruvians despair of emancipating themselves from the Spaniards, to whom they generally submitted as their conquerors. Pizarro then employed himself in building towns, and establishing colonies, on the sea-coast ; particularly he built the cities of Lima and Truxillo ; dividing the
country

country about them among his officers and soldiers, together with the native Indians upon those lands, who held what the Spaniards were pleased to allow them, by the basest tenures, being obliged to manure and cultivate their lands, carry burthens like horses or mules, and perform such other servile offices, in their fields and houses, as rendered their condition no better than an absolute slavery; for they were transferred with the lands to any purchaser, obliged to work in the mines, fish for pearls, and to undergo such rigorous labour, that many thousands of them perished, whereby the country in a few years was almost depopulated.

The court of Spain received the treasures sent by Pizarro for his Catholic Majesty, who conferred the title of Marquis upon that general, and honoured Almagro with the title of Marshal of Peru, as also with the government of that part of the country which extended 600 miles to the southward of the government assigned to the Marquis Pizarro. Upon this intelligence, Almagro assumed the title of governor of Cusco, and acted no more in subordination to the Marquis; whose brothers entered into a formal war against Almagro, which was soon terminated by the presence of the Marquis, who afterwards sent the Marshal on an expedition to Chili; wherein he was pretty successful, but returned to claim his right to the government of Cusco, which the Marquis Pizarro had conferred upon his brother Ferdinand.

The ynca Manca Capac was confined like a prisoner

prisoner by the Spaniards, in the castle of Cusco, from whence he escaped, and raised a general insurrection among the Indians, who assembled three armies, to cut off Almagro in Chili, to invest Lima, and besiege Cusco; the latter of which was undertaken by the ynca himself in person, at the head of 200,000 men: but though the ynca took the castle of Cusco, he was obliged to abandon it by the fury of the Spanish artillery, which destroyed several thousands of the Indians, and deterred them from reattempting the siege. Another party undertook the siege of Lima, but were equally unsuccessful: however, they destroyed several detachments of the Spaniards, and continued in arms for several years, before they were entirely suppressed, which happened on the death of their ynca.

In the mean time Almagro took possession of Cusco, and defeated a party which was sent by Pizarro to dispossess him: but Pizarro afterwards defeated Almagro, took him prisoner, and ordered him to be strangled privately in

Almagro
strangled in
prison.

prison, and his body was afterwards beheaded publicly on a scaffold. Almagro's son soon after revenged his father's death, by assassinating the marquis in his own palace, where he killed him and his brother-in-law Don Francis de Alcantara.

Pizarro assassinated in his own palace.

Thus fell these two conquerors of Peru; who with 400 Spaniards conquered upwards of four millions of Indians; whereby they obtained the possession

possession of the richest country in the world, lived in the state of sovereign princes, and were superior in wealth to the richest monarchs in Europe; though it is observed, that both of them were of mean extraction, and had received little or no advantage from education; they also died and were buried, with the same obscurity in which they were born.

The young Almagro was immediately proclaimed governor of Peru; but Vaca de Castro, arrived from Spain, with that title, defeated Almagro, and beheaded him; whereby his party became totally extirpated. The new governor endeavoured to check the licentiousness of the Spaniards, and to grant many indulgences to the Indians; which offended his soldiers; so as to give Gonzalo Pizarro an opportunity of raising a mutiny; and of aspiring to become the sole sovereign of the empire of Peru, without any dependence on the crown of Spain; in which he succeeded so far, as to make the Spanish ministry imagine, that he had usurped the sovereign authority over Peru, and would extend it all over America: Upon this occasion, his Catholic Majesty sent Don Gasco over, with the title of president of the royal court; who arrived at Panama in August 1546, when he prevailed on Hinojoso, who commanded the fleet kept there by Pizarro, to revolt, and declare for his Majesty; which was followed by the defection of several of the land-forces. Pizarro, however, was determined to defend his usurpation, and mustered 900 well-armed veterans in Lima only,

Z

besides

besides the forces he had at Cusco, La-Plata, and other places; which he collected together, and, in October 1547, defeated 800 men commanded by Don Centeno, one of the royal generals: but, in April 1548, the president Gasco began his march towards Cusco, at the head of 1600 veteran Spaniards, with 10,000 Indians, attended by a fine train of artillery; whom Pizarro marched against, and met near Cusco; when his troops deserted to the royalists, and Pizarro was obliged to surrender himself a prisoner; after which he was carried to Cusco, and formally beheaded as a traitor.

The death of Gonzalo Pizarro was far from terminating the dissensions among the Spaniards of Peru; which obliged Gasco to divide his forces, and send some of them upon other expeditions; particularly he sent Don Pedro Baldivia to finish the conquest of Chili. His Catholic Majesty published an order, that the Indians should be treated as freemen, and paid for their labour in the mines; which occasioned several insurrections, wherein some of the viceroys, who succeeded Gasco, were murdered. The principal revolt was conducted by Hernandez Giron, who had a considerable army; with which he at first defeated the royalists, but was afterwards taken prisoner, and beheaded at Lima, as a traitor, which put an end to the rebellion: and from that time, being the month of November 1554, the Spaniards may be properly said to have been in the peaceable possession of Peru; though the subduing the first turbulent

bulent adventurers, who endeavoured to render themselves independent of the crown of Spain, proved a much more difficult task than the conquest of the defenceless Indians.

C H A P. II.

The extent and boundaries of Peru. The nature of the soil and climate, with a description of the Andes or Cordillera mountains, and of the South sea. An account of the lakes, springs, and rivers of Peru, and the commodities of the country for export.

THE conquest of Peru, achieved in so extraordinary a manner, brought into the power of Spain a country not less wealthy nor extensive than New Spain, but far superior to it for the conveniency of habitation, and agreeableness of the climate. Like Mexico it is within the torrid zone; yet having on one side the South sea, and on the other the great ridge of the Andes through its whole length, the joint effects of the ocean and its mountains temper the equinoctial heat in a manner equally agreeable and surprising.

Before the Spaniards invaded this country, it was separated into two grand divisions: the northern limits terminated at the river Passao, or the Azure river, almost under the equator: the southern boundaries extended as far as the country of the Araucoes, a nation of Chili, in 40 deg. of south latitude, or at least as far as the

river Maule in 35 deg. The Andes were the eastern confines, and the western part was bounded by the South sea, or Pacific ocean.

The limits of modern Peru are much the same now as formerly, except on the south; for the Spaniards still bound it on the north by the province of Popayan, which extends to the equator, by the Andian mountains on the east, by Chili on the south, and the Pacific ocean on the west; whereby it extends from the equator to about 25 deg. of south latitude, or about 1500 miles from north to south; but as the land runs very irregular from north-west to south-east, it must be near 1800 in length; it is also generally about 160 miles in breadth from west to east, but in the southern parts its breadth extends to 4 or 500 miles.

The face of the country is very different, as it is more or less distant from the sea; the whole is generally divided into three long slips: *1st*, The Lanos, which are sandy plains, running along the sea-coast, about thirty miles broad. *2^{dly}*, The Sierras, which are hills beyond those plains, intermixed with beautiful valleys, being about seventy-five miles broad. *3^{dly}*, The Andes, or Cordillera mountains, still farther within the land, which are steep craggy mountains, far surpassing all the rest in height, and are about eighty-five miles broad.

The Andes and Sierras are two ridges of mountains that run from north to south, parallel to each other, for above 3000 miles; but beyond the city of Cusco,

in latitude 13 deg. 30 min. south, these two ridges of mountains expand into a greater distance from each other, and inclose betwixt them a fruitful and extensive plain, which is called *the province of Callao*, watered with many rivers, and by the great lake of Titicaca, said to be 240 leagues in circuit, into which most of these rivers fall.

The Andes are cold barren mountains, where snow continues most part of the year. The Sierras, although they have the appearance of a general sterility, yet there are fine valleys between them, yielding great plenty of grain, and variety of excellent fruits. The Lanos are very barren, except a few valleys into which the inhabitants turn small winding streams.

The Andes are one of the greatest prodigies of nature, both with respect to their extent and altitude, being about 5000 miles long, and in some places 120 broad, with many intermediate valleys, which are habitable as far as the tropics, but not beyond them, because of the perpetual snows with which they are always covered. The height of these mountains along the coast of Peru is unparalleled, and the ascent is so prodigious, that three or four days must be spent in arriving at the top of them, and as many more in the descent, that is, what may be properly called, from and to the bottom of the mountain; for otherwise it may be affirmed, that passengers begin to ascend even from the sea-side, the whole way rising gradually to the very foot of these astonishing mountains, on
which

which account the rivers run with surprising rapidity, especially near their sources.

Herrera says, there are two chains of mountains in the Andes, one being much lower than the other, covered with spacious woods and beautiful groves, which is owing to the fine temperature of the air; but the cold is so severe upon the higher, that they are destitute even of bushes and grass, or any kind of plant, though there are several kinds of animals on both chains. The yncas of Peru caused two grand highways to be cut through the Andes, one of them 2700 miles in length, from Posto to Chili, and twenty-five feet broad, being well-paved, and having noble buildings at the distance of every twelve miles, some of which are still existing; for there are places called *Tambos*, somewhat like European inns, where every thing necessary is to be found for the support of travellers. The other way went by the plain, at the foot of the mountains, being also twenty-five feet broad, with the same proportion of buildings, having streams and rivulets brought there by art for the refreshment of travellers.

When travellers ascend the highest point of the mountains, it is with much difficulty they can breathe, by reason of the pureness and frigidity of the air. The cold on these mountains is so piercing, that many have perished in going over them to Chili; and others who have escaped with their lives, have lost their fingers and toes. In order therefore to avoid these
dangers,

dangers, the Spaniards, who formerly passed this way into Chili, go now either by sea or by the side of these mountains.

Herrera also observes, that people go through these mountains as if they were treading upon clouds, sometimes seeing the valleys without any opposition to their sight, but when they look up cannot see the heavens for clouds; whereas, when they reach their lofty summits, they can no longer perceive the earth for the clouds beneath them; but the heavens above them are one clear and unclouded expanse, through which the sun darts out his cheering rays: nor is it less admirable, while they travel over these hills, and perceive tempests and storms falling into the valleys at a distance, while the serenity over their heads is so great, that no cloud is to be seen to discompose the beautiful prospect.

There are many volcanoes in this chain of mountains, of which there are no less than sixteen betwixt the latitudes of 26 and 46 deg. south, which, at several times have opened with such terrible explosions as to cause very dreadful and astonishing effects to all the circumjacent countries. These are said to be as terrible as the eruptions of mount *Ætna* in Sicily, or *Vesuvius* in Naples.

However these mountains are said to be very rich in mines, but two causes may be assigned why these riches are not discovered; the first, being that general and inviolable maxim among the Indians, of concealing all their treasures
from

from any other nations; for if any among them, either out of interest, or a motive of conveniency; should discover any thing of this kind, his death would be inevitable, and no power on earth could save him from the revenge of his countrymen. The other reason for not seeking after these mines, is the great plenty of gold and silver they find in the rivers and valleys; however, if these were exhausted, it is probable that the Spaniards, in some future period, may seek for the mines and treasures concealed in the bowels of these mountains:

There are many frightful precipices and deep rivers at the sides of the narrow passes in the Andes, which frequently occasion the loss of mules and travellers. The streams run with such violence, and so far below the roads, that they cause a dizziness in the head of the spectator. The ascents and descents are so steep, that they are difficult to pass on foot; but the difficulty of the way is somewhat alleviated by the beautiful cascades which the water forms in the rocks; besides, the water naturally springs up to a great height in some of the valleys, like artificial fountains, among odoriferous plants and beautiful flowers; which yield a delightful prospect.

The only sea that washes the coast of Peru is the South sea, or Pacific ocean; the shore is generally high and bold, where there is no landing, except at the ports, or in some particular bays. This vast ocean, bordering upon Peru and Chili, is also

The Pacific
ocean, or great
South sea.

also called *the South sea*, because it lies towards the antarctic pole, from whence the south wind blows, in opposition to the *North*, which reigns in the ocean as far as the arctic pole; so that a south wind is esteemed as favourable in Peru and Chili as the north wind is in Europe; which made Ovalle call the Europeans *sons of the north*, and the natives of South America *children of the south*. The South sea is also called *the Pacific ocean*, on account of that constant serenity of weather which reigns there from 4 to 30 or 35 deg. of south latitude, along the greatest part of the coasts of Peru and Chili, as also indefinitely from the American shore to the East Indies. But it might also have been called *the Pacific ocean*, on account of the singular tranquillity of its navigation, which, Ovalle says, is seldom interrupted by other Europeans; though, both before and since his time, the English, Dutch, and French have made the Spaniards sensible, that they could navigate in these seas, and convince them of their insecurity.

Herrera observes, that the motive which induced Magellan to call this *the Pacific ocean*, was, because there was not in all that element a more spacious career for the wind and tide; and because there reigns so strong and steady a levant between the tropics, that the seamen, for several days together, have no occasion to handle their sails, or the steersman to move his helm, sailing through these extensive seas, as if they were passing along a river or canal.

The most frequent navigations of the South

sea are from Peru to Panama, and from thence to New Spain, and the Philippines, but those from Peru to Chili are less used; by which it appears, that the greatest part of the commerce carried on in these seas is between the tropics, where the sun has so much force as to keep the winds from being furious, and from making such continued storms as are raised without the tropics, and in parts nearer the poles. However, Ovalle says, the South sea does not deserve the name of *Pacific* southwards beyond the tropic of Capricorn, because navigators undergo great hardships between the 26th degree of south latitude and Cape Horn, (which is the most southern extremity of America); for as soon as the winter begins, the sea cannot be navigated without manifest danger; and about the island of Chiloe, in 43 deg. south, the sea is very dangerous even in summer. It is impossible to conceive any thing more terrible than the storms and hurricanes which always happen about the southern extremity of America in the winter-season, of which we have the most dreadful accounts in the history of Lord Anson's voyage to the South seas, who doubled that stormy cape, and underwent the most incredible hardships and dangers.

That part of the Pacific ocean which washes the coasts of Peru and Chili, swells and runs with long high surges at the new and full moon; but at the same time ships are safe enough at sea, as these waves never break there, though, where they fall in upon the shore, they
make

make it very dangerous landing. At Guiaquil, in 3 deg. of south latitude, the tide runs very strong, and rises sixteen or eighteen feet perpendicular; but it does not rise so high on any part of the coast to the southward, where there are not such bays, or so many rivers as here; for the tides always run strongest and rise highest in gulfs or bays of the sea, and up the mouths of rivers. Funnel observes, that the winds in the Peruvian seas, and on all the western side of America, from 38 deg. south to 7 deg. north are always southerly two points upon the shore, so that where the coast runs north and south, the wind is at S. S. W. and where the coast runs S. S. E. the wind is due south, except it is in the night, when the sea-wind generally ceases, and there comes a fine moderate gale from the land, which they call *the land-breeze*. Dampier remarks, that the southerly winds on the coast of Peru continue to blow in that direction for 140 or 150 leagues from the shore before they alter, but then they may be perceived to veer about more easterly; and about 200 leagues to the westward of that shore, the true trade-winds set in at E. S. E. which never alters till they have passed the Pacific ocean, and arrive at the East Indies. Both Dampier and Funnel relate, that at Arica, which lies on the coast of Peru, in 18 deg. of south latitude, and for near 100 leagues to the southward, this sea is very subject to calms within thirty-five or forty leagues of the shore, but that these calms are not usual on any other

part of the coast. It is also observed, that when the sun is in the northern signs, *viz.* from March to September, the sky is generally bright and clear, though, when he returns back to the southern signs, the weather is so thick and hazy that they cannot take an observation, notwithstanding they have no rain at sea, or upon the coast.

The weather in Peru is various according to Climate and the situation of the lands. In the soil. llanos and valleys it never rains, and the sky for the most part is cloudy, which shield the inhabitants from the vertical rays of the sun; but every night a soft benign dew broods upon the earth, which refreshes the grass and plants so as to produce in some parts the greatest fertility; what the dew wants in perfecting this, is wrought by the vast number of streams, to which the frequent rains and the daily melting of the snow on the mountains give rise. Along the sea-coast the soil is generally barren and sandy, except by the banks of the rivers and streams we have mentioned, where it is extremely fertile, as are all the valleys in the hilly country.

The cause of the want of rain in all the flat country of Peru, is difficult to be assigned; though the agents in it are not improbably the constant south-west wind, that prevails there for the greatest part of the year; and the immense height of the mountains, cold with a constant snow. The plain country between, refreshed as it is on the one hand by the cool winds,

winds, that blow without any variation from the frigid regions of the south, and heated as uniformly by the direct rays of the equinoctial sun, preserves such an equal temper, that the vapour once elevated, can hardly ever descend in rain: but in the mountainous part of the country, by the alternate contraction and dilatation of the air from the daily heats and succeeding colds, which the snows communicate in the absence of the sun, as well as from the unequal temper of the air which prevails in all hilly places, the rain falls very plentifully: the climate in the mountainous countries is extremely changeable, and the changes sudden.

All along the coast of Peru, a current sets strongly to the north; further out to sea, it passes with equal rapidity to the south. This current probably moves eddywise; for having run as far as its moving cause impels it, it naturally passes back again where it has least resistance. The ignorance of this double current made the navigation in the South seas originally very uncertain and fatiguing; but now the course is, for those who pass from Chili to Peru, to keep in to the shore in their passage to Callao, and on their return to stand out a great many leagues to sea, and take the southern current homewards. The same method, but reversed, is observed in the voyages between Panama, and all the other northern countries, and the ports of Peru.

There are several extensive lakes in Peru, particularly that of Titicaca, formerly mentioned,
situated

situated in the valley of Callao, the middle of
 Lakes and it being in 16 deg. 40 min. south
 rivers, &c. latitude, and in 68 deg. 20 min. of
 west longitude. This lake, like the adjacent sea,
 is navigated by ships, and other vessels, but is
 sometimes subject to storms; and the first ship
 which the Spaniards built upon it, was drove
 on shore by a tempest, and broken to pieces.
 This lake abounds with fish, and wild fowls;
 besides, the towns and villages bordering upon
 the lake, are esteemed the most agreeable
 dwellings in Peru. From this lake issues a
 large stream to the southward, which forms
 another lake, called *Paria*, not much inferior to
 the former in its dimensions, with several islands
 in it: and on the banks of these lakes are rich
 savannahs, or meadows, that feed great herds
 of cattle. There are also many lakes upon the
 mountains, which are the sources of many large
 rivers.

There is a great variety of springs in that
 part of the country which is remote from the
 sea, but very few on the sandy plains near the
 shore. Aosta mentions one of a very extraor-
 dinary nature, near the quicksilver mines in
 Guancavitica, which, he says, thows out hot
 water, that, in running a little way, turns in-
 to stone, and forms a rock, soft, light, yet very
 durable, so as to serve the inhabitants for build-
 ing their houses. There are also at Cape St He-
 lena, and several other places of Peru, fountains
 of liquid matter, called *coppey*, resembling tar
 or pitch, and put to the same uses by mariners,
 for

for the preservation of their ropes, planks, and tackle: this is not only asserted by Acosta, but is also corroborated by Dampier and Funnel. At a farm near the city of Cusco, is a fountain whose waters are naturally converted into salt, which would be very beneficial to the proprietor, if salt was not so plentiful in the country.

The rivers of South America generally rise in the Andes, and particularly those of Peru as well as those of Chili. Some of these rivers bend their course to the eastward, and discharge their water into the North sea, or Atlantic ocean; and others run in a westerly direction, and fall into the South sea. The former have an extensive course, and some of them the largest rivers in the world: but the latter are rather torrents than rivers, made by the annual rains, which commonly fall on the mountains between May and September, and are perfectly dried up before January, the streams being so shallow and rapid, that scarce any of them are navigable. The rivers which rise to the east of the Andes, will be described, when we come to treat of the countries through which they run.

There are about thirty rivers which rise on the west side of the Andes, and, after passing through the empire of Peru, fall into the Pacific ocean.

As to the natural productions of Peru, they are rich, useful, and necessary, either as to vegetables, minerals, or Trading commodities. animals: and the commodities for export may be reduced chiefly to these articles. 1. Gold, silver,

silver, and precious stones. 2. Wine, oil, and brandy. 3. Vigonia wool. 4. Jesuits bark. 5. Guinea or Jamaica pepper. 6. Quicksilver. Of the first of these articles we have already treated in our description of New Spain, and there gave an account of the manner of procuring and purifying these metals, so shall not resume it here; only we may observe; that the mines of gold in Peru are mostly in the northern parts of it, not far distant from Lima, but those of silver are mostly in the southern provinces. Gold and silver were so plentiful in Peru, in the 16th century, that de la Vega relates, there had been exported from thence to Spain every year, for twenty-five years successively, the value of 13,000,000 of pieces of eight, or 2,340,000 l. Sterling; besides what had passed without account. And although many old mines are exhausted, yet they are daily opening new ones, so that these commodities are at present as plentiful as formerly. The towns shift with the mines, a rich mine is always the founder of a town in proportion to its produce; the town which it subsists, when the mine is exhausted, disappears.

These mines belong to the person who first discovers them, who immediately presents a petition to the magistrates, to have such a piece of ground for his own, which is immediately granted; when they measure 80 Spanish yards in length, and 40 in breadth, for the discoverer, who chooses what place he thinks fit, and does what he pleases with it. The same quantity is then measured

measured for the King, and sold to the best purchaser : though if any other person is inclinable to work part of the mine himself, he bargains with the proprietor for a particular vein ; when all that he digs out is his own property, after paying the royal duty, which is the twentieth part for gold, and a fifth for silver.

It is very supposable, that these metals generate in the earth, like all other inanimate things ; and it is likewise certain, from the Spanish accounts, that gold and silver, as well as other metals, are continually growing, and forming themselves in the bowels of their natural earths ; which opinion is verified by experience in the mountains of Potosi, where several mines have fallen in, and buried the workmen, with their tools, whose bones, and some pieces of wood, have been afterwards discovered, with veins of silver actually running through them.

The working of these mines has proved very destructive to the Indians ; for the Spaniards oblige this unfortunate people to send annually a certain number from the villages of the country adjacent to the mines, who are compelled to work for a limited time, but afterwards may return. It is incredible to think how these mines (the most terrible scourge with which God could afflict the inhabitants) have contributed to depopulate this country. Worse they are than sword or pestilence, equally fatal to their lives ; and where those escape, they are embittered by the circumstance of an ignominious slavery, without any prospect of end or mitigation.

tion. The effects of this servitude would be still more fatal, if it were not for the use of an herb which the inhabitants call *coca*, to which they ascribe the most extraordinary virtues, and which they constantly use. Its qualities seem to be of the opiate kind, and to have some resemblance to those of tobacco; for it produces a kind of stupid composure. It is an antidote against poisons and poisonous effluvia, and makes those who use it subsist a long time without food. Though necessary to those only who work in the mines, it is used for pleasure by all the Indians, who chew it constantly, though it makes those who use it, stink in a most offensive manner. This herb is gathered by the Indians with many superstitious ceremonies, to which they attribute its virtues.

They make use of another preservative, an infusion of the herb paraguay; something of the nature of tea. The consumption of this in Peru by all ranks of people is prodigious. Above 18,000 hundred weight is annually brought into Chili and Peru, and is worth, when the duty is paid, not less than 80,000 pounds Sterling. The finest of this species of tea comes from the country of the Jesuits in Paraguay.

C H A P. III.

The wines and fruits of Peru. The wool. The lamas and vicunnas, sheep of Peru. The bezoar stone found in the stomachs of the wild cattle. Jesuits bark. Guinea pepper. Quick-silver mines. The surprising plenty of European cattle, &c. in Peru, and the manner of hunting and killing the wild cattle there.

THE southern part of Peru which lies without the tropic of Capricorn, produces wine in great plenty, but not in perfection proportionable. The Spaniards dislike and leave it to the Indians and negroes, chusing rather, what may seem odd, to regale in the brandy of the same wine, which is likewise made and exported in large quantities, not only to all parts of Peru, but to Panama, and the ports of New Spain. The greatest quantity is made near a place otherwise of no consequence, called Moguaga; here it is said they make annually of wine and brandy 100,000 jars, which M. Frezier reckons at 3,200,000 Paris pints; a vast quantity in a small territory. Wine is made in a great many places besides this, but of a goodness not superior. Francis de Caravantes, a nobleman of Toledo, planted the first vines in Peru, which he imported from the Canaries; but the Indians preferred their own liquor, made of Indian corn, to any wine made of grapes. They water their vineyards in all parts

Wines.

of Peru, chiefly by turning rivulets through them, or letting in the water from some adjacent river or reservoir; for the country is so hot and dry, that their vines will yield no grapes if they are not watered: therefore, when they would have them bear fruit, they water the vines, and have grapes at what time of the year they please.

Wheat and barley were first imported into Peru about the year 1540, which thrive here extremely well, and yield a great increase in many parts of this large kingdom.

Olives have been also carried over here, where
 Fruits. they never prosper so well as other European plants; though they are found very agreeable to the soil of Chili; however, Peru abounds in sugar canes, oranges, lemons, figs, cherries, apples, pears, quinces, nectarines, peaches, apricots, plumbs, and pomegranates; none of which were to be found here before the arrival of the Spaniards: but there were plenty of cocoa-nuts, cacao-nuts, pine-apples, guavas, plantains, and other fruits.

The Indians had neither lettuce, radishes, turnips, garlick, onions, beets, spinage, asparagus, melons, cucumbers, pease, beans, or rice, of all which there are now great plenty; as there are also of roses, jessamines, and many odoriferous flowers, that were never seen there till they were imported from Europe. But the Indians had several sorts of herbs, roots, and flowers unknown to the Europeans, particularly the cassavi root, which served the natives of
 great

great part of North and South America, instead of bread. In the plains of Truxillo, there is a sort of tree which bears twenty or thirty flowers, all of them different in form, and of several colours, hanging together like a bunch of grapes, which is called *flor del paradiso*, or the flower of paradise.

Besides many gums and drugs common to America, it produces a famous balsam; which is peculiar to this coun- The balsam of Peru. try, and from thence called *the balsam of Peru*. This proceeds from the trunk and branches of a little tree. There are three sorts of this drug: the first is called *the balsam by incision*, and is a white liquor. The second is called *the balsam of the shell*, which drops from the ends of the branches that are cut, where they hang small flasks to receive it, and thus it is drawn off till the tree will yield no more. But the third is a black balsam, which is made by boiling the bark, branches, and leaves of these little trees in water, and after they have boiled some time, the fat, or scum, that swims on the top, is taken off, being of a dark brown colour, and, like the others, called *balsam of Peru*. The last is generally used, as well in physic, as for perfumes; it ought to be viscous, and of a turpentine consistence, of a sweet agreeable taste, and having some resemblance of storax.

Wool makes one of the most valuable commodities of the growth of this coun- Wool. try; and is not more remarkable for its fine long staple than for the singularity of the

the animal which produces it. It is sheared from a sort of sheep which they call *lamas* and *vicunnas*. The *lamas* have small heads, resembling, in some measure, both an horse and a sheep; their upper lip is cleft like that of a hare, through which, when they are enraged, they spit about five or six yards, against any thing that gives them offence, a sort of invenomed juice, which, when it falls upon the skin, causes a red spot and great itching. The neck is long like that of a camel, the body resembles that of a sheep, but the legs are much longer in proportion. Their height is about four feet and a half, and they are so gentle and tractable that a child may govern them. This animal has a disagreeable smell; but its flesh, when young, is tender and delicate eating, being so wholesome and inoffensive, that it is preferred before chickens for the food of sick persons. This animal is extremely useful, not only for the wool, which is very long and fine, but as it is a beast of burden, strong, patient, and kept at a very small expense. Herrera observes, that 500 or 1000 of them go in a body, laden with any sort of goods, attended only by a few Indians, every sheep carrying one hundred weight, or at most a hundred and a quarter, but then it carries that weight a vast way without tiring; and they are so sure-footed, that they will carry their burdens over rocks and precipices, when a man must travel on foot with difficulty. As soon as night approaches, the lama lies down, and no blows will force

force him to move one foot after the time he destines for his rest and food ; it is true, they eat but little, and very seldom drink ; besides, they never require shoeing, because they are cloven-footed, and have a callous spongy matter at the bottom of their feet. The Spaniards also make use of them in the mines to carry the ore to the mills, and as soon as they are loaded, they go without any guide to the place where they use to be unloaded. It should be observed, that they have a kind of spur above the foot, which makes them so sure-footed among the rocks, because they make use of it to hold in paths of danger.

The vicunna is an animal resembling the lama, pretty much as the dromedary The vicunnas. does the camel. He is smaller and swifter, with a far finer wool, but otherwise exactly like the lama in all respects. Besides these, they have great numbers of wild sheep, of a lesser kind, which resort to the mountainous and desert parts of the country. The wool of these creatures is almost as fine as silk, of which the natives make several sorts of stuffs for cloathing, and dye it of various colours that never change or fade. It is not easy to ascertain what quantity of this wool is exported, manufactured or raw, out of Peru, either into New or Old Spain, but there is abundant reason to think that it is a very considerable article of their trade.

There are several kinds of wild cattle in Peru, particularly on the Andes. Herrera and Acofta relate,

relate, that the bezoar stone is found in the stomachs and bellies of most of these wild animals, there being sometimes two, three, or four together, of different shapes, size, and colour, as black, dark, gray, white, and green, some looking as if they were gilded, and covered with several coats or skins; some as big as filberts, others of the size of walnuts; or pigeons eggs, many as large as hens eggs, and a few as big as oranges. All the beasts that engender the bezoar stone chew the cud, and usually feed among the rocks in the snow. It is found both in the male and female, who eat or drink of some pasture and waters that have been poisoned by particular herbs and venomous reptiles; but there is one herb which the vicunnas, and other beasts that engender this stone, run to by instinct, when they find themselves poisoned, and by that means expel the infection; which makes the Indians of opinion, that the stone in the stomach of these animals is compounded of this herb, from whence it derives its virtues against poisons, and produces many other surprising effects. The stones are frequently formed in the stomach upon little pieces of wood, or shells which are found in the centre of the ball; but the Indians say, that the cattle sent from Europe will not breed the bezoar, because they never eat that extraordinary herb. Herrera observes, that the value of this stone consists in its being of singular service against infectious distempers, the spotted fever, and other distases; as also for the pleurisy, stopping of blood,

blood, and epilepsies. What the Indians relate of this matter seems to agree with what Pliny says of the mountain-goats, which fed upon poisonous herbs, without suffering any damage. Besides, it is well known that the bezoar stone is found intermixed with the dung of an animal of the goat-kind, called *pazan*, in several parts of the East Indies, particularly at Golconda and Cananor, the buds of a certain shrub which the animal uses to browse being generally found in the middle of it, and is supposed to be the basis on which this formation is made. A stone of one ounce in the East Indies is sold for about five pounds Sterling, and one of four ounces for about 100 pounds same money; so that the value of the stone is augmented according to its magnitude, the price increasing like that of a diamond: but the occidental bezoar is of a much inferior value to the oriental, being heavier, more brittle, of an impurer colour, and not so glossy. Bezoar is easily sophisticated, and the deceit as easily discovered. The methods for proving it are, *1st*, To steep it three or four hours in lukewarm water, when, if the water is not tinged, and the bezoar has lost none of its weight, it is pure. *2^{dly}*, To try it with a sharp red-hot iron, when, if it enters the stone, and the heat makes it fry and shrivel, it is fictitious. *3^{dly}*, To rub it over a paper smeared with chalk or lime, when, if it leaves a yellow taint on the former, or a green on the latter, it is good and valuable.

The fourth great article of their trade is Je-

suits bark, so well known in medicine, as a specific in intermitting disorders, and the many other valuable purposes which experience daily finds it to answer. The tree which produces this valuable bark grows in several parts of Peru; but the best and finest is found on the mountains in the province of Quito, and about forty miles round the city of Loxa. The tree is tall, and about the thickness of a cherry-tree, tapering from the root upwards, but is destitute of branches till near the top, where they grow regular as if topped by art, and its leaves are round and indented. It bears a long reddish flower, from whence arises a kind of pod, in which is contained a kernel like an almond, clothed with a slight rind. The bark is blackish on the outside, but sometimes mixed with white spots. Emery observes, that there are two sorts of this tree, the one cultivated, the other wild; but the former is much preferred to the latter; that the best bark is of the most lively colour, resembling dark cinnamon. Bernard says, that the bark which comes from the trees at the bottom of the mountains is thickest, because it receives most nourishment from the earth, being smooth, of a whitish yellow without, and a palish yellow within; that which comes from the trees at the top of the mountains, is abundantly more delicate; but the best kind grows in the middle of the mountains, where it has neither too much nor too little nourishment. There is also another kind of this bark which comes from the

the mountains of Potosi, that is more brown, bitter, and aromatic than the former, but much scarcer than any of the rest.

According to the most authentic accounts, the Spaniards distinguish four sorts of this precious bark; as, the *cascarilla colorada*, or reddish bark; *amarylla*, or yellowish; *crepilla*, or curling; and *blanca*, or whitish. The *colorada* and *amarylla* are reputed the best; the *crepilla* is the produce of the same sort of tree, only growing in a cold climate, which impairs the quality of the bark, and renders it whitish on the outside, cinnamon-coloured within, and unfit for medicinal use; but the *blanca* is procured from another species of the tree, of a much larger trunk, and the leaves of a lighter green colour; the bark being a very thick spongy substance, whitish on the outside, and so tough as to require the force of an axe to slice it from the tree.

The season for cutting the bark is in August, when the country is dry; and the cutters are Indians, provided each with a large knife and bag. When they have sliced down the bark as high as they can reach, they fasten short sticks with withs to the tree, at proper distances, like the steps of a ladder, whereby they ascend and slice to the very top, till the bag is full, when they carry it to the low country to dry in an adjacent hut, which is done by spreading it in the open air, and turning it frequently; but if it happens to be cut wet, they carry it immediately

diately to the low country, otherwise it loses its colour, turns black, and rots.

After a tree has been thus barked, it requires eighteen or twenty years to grow again; and there is an opinion, that the better sort of bark will soon be exhausted; or at least inaccessible, either on account of its distance from any inhabited place, and the impenetrability of the woods where it grows, or by the want of Indians to cut it, whose race, through the cruelties of the Spaniards, is like to be totally extinct.

This bark was but little known in Europe till the year 1640. The Jesuits of Rome first brought it into reputation in Spain and Italy in the year 1649; and in 1650, the Cardinal de Lago, of that order, introduced it into France, where it was at first sold for its weight in gold, though at present it is sold for about half a crown or three shillings Sterling *per* pound at Amsterdam. When reduced into a powder, it is called *the cardinal's powder* by foreigners, but more usually *the Jesuits powder*, or *pulvis patrum*. The Spaniards say, that the use of this bark was accidentally discovered by an Indian, who was in a fever, and drank the water of a lake wherein several of these trees were fallen, whereby he was cured; which incited some curious persons to inquire into the occasion, and thereby discovered this inestimable medicine. It however met with great opposition at first, when Chiflet and Plempius distinguished themselves against it; but it is now almost universally allowed to be one of the best and greatest remedies

remedies within the whole province of medicine, especially for the cure of intermitting fevers, for which purpose it is given in substance, tincture, or infusion. The demand for this bark through all the kingdoms of Europe is very great, for which reason it makes a very considerable and valuable part of the cargo of the galleons.

Guinea pepper, *Agi*, or, as we call it, *Cayenne pepper*, is a very considerable article in the trade of this kingdom, as it is used all over Spanish America in almost every thing they eat. This is produced in the greatest quantity in the vale of *Arica*, a district in the southern parts of *Peru*, from whence they export to the annual amount of 600,000 crowns. The district which produces this pepper in so great abundance is but small, and naturally barren; its fertility in pepper, as well as in grain and fruits, is owing to the advantage of a species of extraordinary manure, brought from an island called *Iquiqua*. This is a sort of yellowish earth, of a fœtid smell. It is generally thought to be the dung of birds, because of the similitude of the scent, and because feathers have been found very deep in it, and that vast numbers of sea-fowls appear upon that and all the adjacent coasts. But, on the other hand, whether we look upon this substance as the dung of these sea-fowls, or as a particular species of earth, it is almost equally difficult to conceive how the small island of *Iquiqua*, not above two miles in circuit, could supply such
immense

immense quantities, and yet after supplying upwards of twelve ships loads annually for a century together for the distant parts, and a vastly larger quantity for the neighbourhood, it cannot be observed that it is in the least diminished, or that the height of the island is at all lessened.

Another part of the riches of Peru consists in their quicksilver or mercury, of which they have several mines in the audience of Lima; particularly in the mountains of Oropeza, and Guancavilca, near the city of Guamanga. Mercury denotes a fluid mineral matter, perfectly resembling silver in fusion, and is found under three several forms: 1. In ruddy glebes or clods, called *cinnabar*. 2. In hard stony glebes; or a mineral substance, of a saffron and sometimes a blackish colour. 3. It is also found pure; for, upon opening holes in the beds of stones, there sometimes gushes a vein, or stream of pure mercury: which is the best sort for chymical preparations.

There are mines of Mercury in Hungary, Spain, and Italy, of all the above-mentioned kinds; but the Peruvian quicksilver is generally made from the cinnabar, which is a mineral stone, red, heavy, and brilliant; being esteemed as marcasite of quicksilver; or rather as quicksilver petrified, and fixed, by means of sulphur and a subterraneous heat: for it can be chymically reduced, without much trouble or loss, to the nature of mercury; and each pound of

of good cinnabar will yield fourteen ounces of mercury.

The native Indians wrought these mines a considerable time before the Spaniards settled in their country, without understanding the nature or value of the mineral; for as the cinnabar yields a vermilion, they only sought after this stone, which they called *limpi*; and used it like the ancient Romans, or modern Ethiopians, for painting their faces and bodies on festivals and rejoicing times; or else to beautify the images of their deities. Nor were these quicksilver mines discovered by the Spaniards, till the year 1567. When Henrique Garcias, a native of Portugal, happened to see a piece of ore, which the Indians called *limpi*, when he imagined that this must be the same as the European vermilion, which he knew was extracted out of the same ore with quicksilver; therefore he went to the mines to make the experiment, and found it to be according as he had conjectured. Upon this discovery, a great number of labourers were immediately employed to draw the quicksilver out of the mines in the neighbourhood of Guamanga, one of which is described by Acosta to be a rock of hard stone, intermixed with quicksilver, extending about eighty yards in length, forty in breadth, and 140 in depth, being so capacious that 300 men might work in it together.

The refining or separating of quicksilver from the ore, is done in the following manner. The stone, or hard ore wherein it is found, is beat

to powder, and put into the fire in earthen pots well luted and closed. When the stone is melted by the heat of the fire, the quicksilver separates itself, and ascends till it reach the top of the pot, where it congeals. Though if it was suffered to pass out, without meeting any hard substance, it would ascend till it became cold, and then congealing it would fall down again; but, as the ore is melted in earthen pots, it congeals at the top of them, which they unstop, and draw out the metal when it is cold; for if there remains any fume or vapour, it endangers the lives of the workmen; who at least will lose their teeth, or the use of their limbs.

Quicksilver is the heaviest of all metals, except gold, to which it is as 13,943 to 19,640, to lead as 13,943 to 11,356, and to silver as 13,943 to 10,091.

Mercury is sold at Amsterdam for about one pound fourteen shillings, where it should be chosen white, fluid, clean, quick, and of a beautiful water-colour; but if the colour is brown and leady, if it sticks to the hands, or runs in minute globules, it is a sign that it is not pure, that there is some mixture of lead, and consequently that it is good for nothing.

The uses of mercury are very considerable in refining gold and silver, in gilding, making looking-glasses, and especially in medicine. But the Spaniards never refined their Peruvian silver with mercury, before the year 1571, when Ferdinandez de Valesco came there from Mexico, and put them into this method: after which they

they conveyed their quicksilver in skins to the port of Arica, by sea, and from thence by land-carriage to the mines of Potosi; where they extracted much greater quantities of silver from their ore by mercury, than they were capable of doing alone by fire: for these mines annually consume about seven thousand quintals* of mercury, in refining silver, exclusive of the consumption of other mines. The men who work in the mines of this mineral, are yet more subject to diseases than those who toil in the others, and they make use of the same preservatives of Paraguay tea and coca.

We do not find that any other part of the Spanish dominions in America produces this mineral, except this province. Mexico and Terra Firma are supplied with it from Old Spain, which is brought on the King's account only, except that some arrives from Peru in a contraband manner. In Peru likewise it is monopolized by the crown.

Before the Spaniards established themselves in this country, the Peruvians had no horses, cows, asses, or other creatures of the European species; but these were afterwards carried over, and have multiplied amazingly.

Horses.

The first horses and mares were carried over about the year 1495, from Andalusia in Spain, to Cuba and Hispaniola; from whence they were transported to Mexico and Peru, where they

* A quintal is equal to one hundred pound weight.

were of great service to the Spaniards in the conquests of these countries. They were at first usually sold for about 450 pounds Sterling a-piece; but this exorbitant price was soon abated, for the horses multiplied here in a surprising manner, and were turned loose into the fields, where they have proved a better race than their Spanish fires, being broke, and made fit for service at three years of age.

Cattle. Cows and oxen were also highly valued, on their first importation, being sold for 200 crowns ahead; but, in 1554, the price was reduced to 100, and in 1590 they were so prodigiously increased as to be sold for twenty or thirty shillings. They were afterwards suffered to run wild in the mountains, where they are hunted and killed for their hides, which make part of the cargoes for such ships as sail to Spain; but they are at present in such plenty, that their flesh is little valued either by the Spaniards or Indians.

Method of hunting the wild cattle. The Spaniards have a particular manner of hunting and hamstringing the wild bulls and cows that are found in the forests and meadows; which, according to Dampier, is done as follows. The hockser is a person who is constantly employed, and becomes very expert in this way of hunting. He is mounted on a good horse, bred up to the sport, who knows when to advance or retreat, without giving his rider any trouble to manage him. The hunter carries a pole about fifteen feet long, to which the hocksing-iron is fixed

fixed by a socket, being made in the shape of a semicircle with a very sharp edge, and the corners about six or seven inches asunder. When the hockser is mounted, he lays the pole over the head of his horse, with the iron forward, and then rides after his game, which he strikes just above the hock with his iron, and hamstring the beast; who immediately faces about, and makes at the huntsman with all his force; but the horse is taught to wheel off to the left, and is too swift for the wounded animal. If the hamstring is not quite cut asunder by the stroke, the beast breaks it, by continually springing out his leg, when he can go but on three legs, yet still jumps forward to be revenged on his enemy. The huntsman then rides up softly to him, and strikes his iron into the knee of one of his forelegs, when the prey immediately tumbles down; upon which the hockser dismounts, and with a strong sharp-pointed knife quickly dispatches him. The hunter immediately mounts again, and rides in pursuit of more game, leaving the skinners that follow him, to take off the hide, which is all they regard in Peru, where the wild beef is so plentiful. The Spaniards only hunt the bulls and old cows, leaving the young cattle to breed; whereby they always preserve their stock entire.

All kinds of European animals are at present to be found in the greatest plenty throughout all parts of Peru. The Indians had only one sort of tame fowl before the arrival of the Spaniards, called *nuuma*, or the sucker, which is

between the size of a goose and a duck : but the Spaniards have introduced all kinds of European poultry, which have increased in a wonderful manner ; however, the Indians had a great variety of wild-fowl, and birds, both on land and on water ; particularly eagles, hawks, parrots, herons, wild ducks, wild geese, swans, partridges, wood-pigeons, and turtle-doves, &c.

The South sea, along the coast of Peru, is well replenished with all manner of fish ; and particularly a kind of pilchards, which are the principal subsistence of those people who inhabit the places near the sea. But the Peruvian rivers scarce afford any kind of fish, which is attributed to the rapidity of their course from the Andes, and the shallowness of their channels.

C H A P. IV.

An account of the three grand divisions of Peru, with a description of their cities and principal towns ; their situation, trade, and number of inhabitants.

THIS extensive country is divided into three audiences or jurisdictions, which are, Quito ; Lima, or Los Reyes ; Los Charcas, or La Plata.

I. Quito is the most northerly province of Peru, and is bounded on the north by Popayan, on the east by part of the country of the Amazons, on the south by the province of Lima, and on the west by the South

South sea. It extends in length from north to south about 420 miles, and from west to east 360 in some places, in others more, but generally less. The Spaniards have also subdivided this audience into the three districts of Quito Proper, Los Quixos, and Los Pacamores. The climate is immoderately hot, and very unwholesome in many places. The soil is commonly sandy and barren; but there are some spots of tolerable good ground, which are well cultivated. They have abundance of kine and sheep, though there are few of the lamas or Peruvian sheep, because the inhabitants make them carry too heavy loads, and suffer them to perish with too much labour. There is a great deal of saltpetre in several parts of this province where the soil is marshy, which makes very good gunpowder; there is also excellent sulphur, which is of a gold colour, and as clear as the saltpetre, being gathered out of the veins that are near the gold mines, of which there are several in the country, as well as of silver, quicksilver, and copper, besides emeralds, and many kinds of medicinal drugs.

The principal cities and remarkable places in this province are,

1. Quito, which gives name to, and is the metropolis of the whole audience, is The city of situated in a valley at the foot of Quito.
 very high mountains, in west longitude 77 deg. and 20 min. of south latitude, about 720 miles north of Lima, and 120 east of the sea. It is a populous and opulent city, built after the Spanish
 nish

nish model, with four squares, a cathedral, two other churches, and several monasteries, being the see of a bishop, who is suffragan to the metropolitan of Lima, and has above 50,000 tributary Indians in his diocese, divided into eighty-seven districts. There are about 3000 Spaniards in the city, and 30,000 Indians. The president and all the other officers of the audience reside here, where wine, oil, spices, and European merchandises are first brought from the South sea, by the river of Guiaquil, and then by land in carts. There is a grand manufacture here of cloth and serges, which make the cloathing of the common people all over Peru. The inhabitants also draw immense riches from the adjacent mountains, where there are many lavers of gold. Besides, the Indians have their fairs and markets, where they bring their fruits, cattle, cheese, cloths of cotton, wool, and flax, cables and leather, which they sell by way of exchange, and not by any certain weight or measure. It is said that the Indians who live near this city are more civilized, ingenious, and industrious than all the other nations of Peru: It is usual for the inhabitants to quit this province, when they have accumulated sufficient fortunes, and settle in other places, because of the inclemency of the climate here.

2. Tacunga is about twenty miles south of Tacunga. Quito, and is a populous town, whose inhabitants weave woollen cloth, in which they carry on a considerable trade.

3. Baeza

3. Baeza is about fifty miles south-east of Quito, being the principal town of the province called Quixos, and the residence of its governor.

Baeza.

4. Zamora is 210 miles south of Quito, and 120 east of the South sea. It is a fine city, elegantly built with stone and timber, having gold mines in its neighbourhood, with plenty of cattle, fresh water, fish, corn, herbs, salt, and honey.

Zamora.

5. Loxa is fifty miles west of Zamora, situated in the pleasant valley of Caxibamba, on the banks of the river Catumayo, in 4 deg. 15 min. of south latitude; but it is of no consequence as a place of trade.

Loxa.

6. Païta is a sea-port town, built on the sand close by the sea, in a small bay under a hill, having its situation in 80 deg. of west longitude, and 5 deg. 12 min. south latitude, about 325 miles south-west from Quito. It contains about 200 families, whose houses are only ground-floors, the walls built of split cane and mud, and the roofs thatched with leaves; but these slight buildings are sufficient for a climate where rain is not seen in many years, and is always considered as a prodigy. The inhabitants are principally Indians and negro slaves, or at least a mixed breed, the whites being very few. In the middle of the town is a square, on one side of which is a fort mounted with eight cannon, and on the other side is the governor's house: but during the last war the fort had neither ditch nor outwork, being surrounded

Païta.

furrounded only with a plain brick wall, and the garrison consisting only of one weak company; which made it fall an easy conquest to Commodore Anson on the 11th of November 1741, who lost only one man in the attack, obtained a great booty, which the Spaniards valued at a million and a half of dollars, or 268,750 pounds Sterling, and burnt the whole town to ashes, except the two churches, which were at a distance, and where he had confined his prisoners.

The country about Paita is mountainous and barren, having neither wood nor water; but the port, though in reality little better than a bay, is esteemed the best on that part of the coast, and is indeed a very secure and commodious harbour, where there is room enough for a fleet of ships, and good anchoring in any depth, from six to twenty fathom water, opposite to the town; upon which account it is frequented by all vessels coming from the north, because the ships from Acapulco, Sanfonnate, and Panama can touch no where else for refreshments in their passage to Callao, and the length of these voyages renders it impossible to perform them without calling upon the coast for a supply of fresh water. Besides, the port of Paita is the usual place for disembarking those passengers that are bound to Lima from Acapulco or Panama; for, as it is 200 leagues from Paita to Callao, and as the wind is generally contrary, the passage by sea is very tedious; but by land there is a tolerable good road
parallel

parallel to the coast, with many stations and villages for the accommodation of travellers.

7. Guiaquil is situated in 2 deg. 30 min. south latitude, about 185 miles south-west of Quito, and 565 north of Lima. Guiaquil.

It is built on both sides of a navigable river of the same name, about twenty miles from the mouth of it, part of it lying on the ascent of a steep hill, and the other part in low marshy ground. It is divided into the old and new town, and consists chiefly of one street, about one mile and a half in length. Here are five churches, several convents, and 500 houses at least, besides houses built of bamboe canes for the common people; the whole being defended by three forts, two of which are upon the sides of the river, and the other upon the hill. The town is governed by a corregidor appointed by the King; and there is also a council for managing the affairs of the government, and determining causes of consequence.

The mouth of the river Guiaquil is about two miles wide, is navigable fourteen leagues above the town for large vessels, and the tide flows twenty leagues beyond; but the country on both sides of it is low and marshy, incumbered with shrubs and mangroves; however, there are several villages and farmhouses on its banks, which supply the town with plenty of provisions. There is a low island in the river about a mile long, and four miles below the town, which divides the stream into two very fair channels for ships to pass up and down.

The river is almost a league over about this island, in which spacious place ships of the greatest burden may ride afloat; but the best place for ships is nearest to that part of the land where the town stands, which is seldom without shipping.

There is plenty of timber brought from the island of Gallo, and other places, to Guiaquil, on which account a great number of ships are built there for his Catholic Majesty. The inhabitants carry on a considerable trade, especially in exporting timber, cacao, cotton, rice, salt, salt-fish, dried beef, hides, tallow, sarsaparilla, and other drugs. They are supplied with flour from Truxillo, and other southern parts; with woollen cloth and strong hays from Quito, where they are manufactured. They receive wine, brandy, oil, olives, and sugar, from Pisco, and other towns to the southward; besides, a market is daily held in boats and bark-logs on the river, where all sorts of provisions are sold very cheap.

The Spaniards have a considerable garrison in Guiaquil, yet no town has suffered more from the depredations of the bucaniers. Dampier and his companions surpris'd it in 1685; but it was actually taken and plundered in 1687 by the French, who took the governor and 700 prisoners, from whom they exacted 46,958 pounds Sterling. And Capt. Rogers took it by storm in 1709, when he plundered it, and obliged the Spaniards to pay 11,125 pounds Sterling

ling to ransom the town and ships in the harbour.

There are a great many other towns and villages in this audience, where the Spaniards carry on a considerable trade, and where the inhabitants have valuable manufactures.

2. The audience of Lima, or the royal audience, is bounded on the north by The audience that of Quito, on the east by the of Lima.

Cordillera mountains; and on the south by the audience of Los Charcas, being about 750 miles in length from north to south; but its breadth is very unequal, on account of the bending of the coast, and because it is pent in by the mountains in several places. The country abounds with mines of gold, silver, quicksilver, vermilion, and salt. There is plenty of cattle, fowl, fish, with all provisions common to Europe, except butter, instead of which they always use lard. They have great quantities of oil, wine, and brandy, though not so good as in Europe. Though it never rains here, yet the want of this is supplied by refreshing dews in the nocturnal season; so that they have as good corn and fruits as in Europe, or anywhere else. In the valleys near the sea the climate is very scorching, but tempered with breezes from the sea and mountains; far up the country in the mountainous parts it is very rainy and like winter, when it is very dry weather, and like summer, in the plains.

The most remarkable cities and other places in this province are,

1. Lima, the capital of the audience, and the city of the metropolis of all South America, is situated in a beautiful plain, on the banks of a river of the same name, in 12 deg. 6 min. of south latitude, five miles east from the port of Callao, which is its port. It was founded by Francis Pizarro the conqueror of Peru, on the 18th of January 1535, who called it *Civdad de los Reyes*, or, The city of the Kings, the plan of which is extremely well contrived, the streets perfectly straight, and of a convenient breadth. It extends in length about four miles, and two broad, surrounded with walls twenty feet high, which are ornamented with bastions; but they cannot support the weight of cannons, and could be of no defence against any European enemies.

Its distant appearance, from the multitude of lofty spires and cupolas, is extremely majestic; and when you enter it, you see the streets laid out with the utmost regularity, cutting each other at equal distances, and at right angles: the houses, on account of the equality of the climate, are slightly roofed, as they are built low, and of light materials, to avoid the consequences of earthquakes, frequent and dreadful in this country; but they are elegantly plastered and painted on the outside, so as to have all the appearance of free stone. The form of the city is triangular, the base or longest side extending along the banks of the river. It has in its whole circuit seven gates and three posterns. What adds greatly to the beauty and convenience

convenience of this city is, that most of the houses have a garden, watered by canals drawn from the river, so that each family commands a little running stream for his own use, which, in a dry and hot country like this, is no small matter of convenience and delight. Here is a grand walk by the river-side, of considerable length, consisting of five rows of fine orange-trees. To this the company resorts in the evening, drawn in their coaches and calashes. Such is the opulence of this city, that, exclusive of coaches, there are kept in it upwards of 5000 of these carriages. The calash is drawn by a single horse or mule, and goes on a single pair of wheels; yet sometimes, by the gilding and other decorations, the price of one of them amounts to 1000 crowns.

In the midst of the city is a grand square, which may be justly accounted the finest in the world; on the east side of it stands the cathedral; on the north the palace of the viceroy; on the west several elegant edifices; and on the south are piazzas, with handsome shops of all sorts. Lima has fifty-four churches, taking in the cathedral, the parochial, and conventual; thirteen monasteries of men, (besides six colleges of Jesuits), one of which contains 700, and another 500 friars and servants; twelve nunneries, the principal of which has not less than 300 nuns; and twelve hospitals, besides foundations for the portioning of poor girls. All the churches, both conventual and parochial, as also the chapels, are large, and partly constructed of stone,

stone, and adorned with paintings and other ornaments of great value: particularly the cathedral, the churches of St Dominico, St Francis, St Augustine, the fathers of mercy, and that of the Jesuits, are so splendidly adorned as to surpass description, a full idea of which can only be obtained from the sight of them. The altars, from their bases to the borders of the paintings, are covered with massive silver wrought into various ornaments. The walls of the churches are also hung with velvet, or tapestry of equal value, adorned with gold and silver fringes; (all which in this country is remarkably dear), and on these are suspended pieces of plate in various figures. If the eye be directed from the pillars, the walls, and the ceiling to the lower part of the church, it is equally dazzled with glittering objects presenting themselves on all sides: among which are the candlesticks of massive gold and silver six or seven feet high, placed in two rows along the nave of the church; embossed tables of the same metal, supporting smaller candlesticks; and in the intervals between them, pedestals, on which stand the statues of angels. In fine, the whole churches are covered with plate, or something equal to it in value. So that divine service in these churches is performed with a magnificence scarcely to be imagined.

If such incredible riches are bestowed on the body of the church, how can imagination itself form an idea of those more immediately used in divine worship, such as the sacred vessels, the chalices?

chalices? &c. In the the richness of which there is a sort of emulation between the several churches. In these the gold is covered with diamonds, pearls, and gems, so as to dazzle the eyes of the spectator. The gold and silver stuffs for vestments, and other ornaments, are always the richest of the kind that can possibly be procured.

The magnificence of the inhabitants of Lima on public solemnities is displayed, with a peculiar dignity: so that among all those observed in America, the public entrance of the viceroy is the most splendid, and in which the amazing pomp of Lima is particularly exhibited. Nothing is then to be seen but rich coaches and calashes, laces, jewels, and splendid equipage, in which the nobility carry their emulation to an astonishing height.

They tell a very remarkable fact, that may help us to some idea of the vast wealth of this city. When their viceroy the Duke de la Palata made his public entry in 1682, they caused two of the principal streets to be paved with ingots of silver that had paid the fifth to the King; of between twelve and fifteen inches long, four or five in breadth, and two or three in thickness; the whole of which could not amount to less than sixteen or seventeen millions Sterling.

Besides the ceremony of this public entry, attended by the several bodies of the city, civil and ecclesiastic, in a very grand procession, and very sumptuous collations, &c. there are
also

also other solemnities, some of which are annual; and on these occasions the riches and liberalities of the inhabitants are no less conspicuous, particularly on new-year's day, and on the twelfth day in the morning.

The tide of this vast wealth is fed from very copious sources, this city being the grand magazine for almost all the plate of Peru, which is coined here; and for the large manufactures and natural products of that kingdom, for those of Chili, and for all the luxuries and conveniencies brought from Europe and Asia.

The number of Spaniards in this city, according to the lowest computation, is said to amount to 30,000, and the whole of the inhabitants of all casts and colours do not fall short of 70,000 souls.

All ranks of people here greatly affect fine cloaths, and dress in a most extravagant manner; and it may be said, that the finest stuffs are more generally seen at Lima, than in any other place; vanity and ostentation being under no restraint.

Lima is the usual residence of the viceroy of Peru, who is as absolute as a king, in the courts here, as also of Los Charcas, Quito, Chili, Panama, and Terra Firma, being governor and captain-general of all the kingdoms and provinces in South America. Although this government is only triennial, yet, at the expiration of that term, the sovereign, if he pleases, may prolong it. This office is of such importance, the viceroy enjoys all the privileges

leges of royalty. He is absolute in all affairs, whether political, military, civil, criminal, or relating to the revenue, having officers and tribunals under him, for executing the several branches of government; so that the grandeur of this post is in every particular equal to the title. For the safety of his person, and to maintain the dignity of his office, he has two bodies of guards, one of horse, consisting of 160 private men, a captain and a lieutenant: their uniform is blue, turned up with red, and laced with silver. This troop consists entirely of picked men, and all Spaniards. These do duty at the principal gate of the palace; and when the viceroy goes abroad, he is attended with a piquet guard, consisting of eight of these troopers. The second is that of the halberdiers, consisting of fifty men, who are likewise all Spaniards, dressed in blue uniform, and crimson velvet waistcoats laced with gold. These do duty in the rooms leading to the chamber of audience, and private apartments. They also attend the viceroy when he appears in public, or visits the officers and the tribunals. The only officer of this body is a captain, whose post is reckoned very eminent. Besides these there is another guard within the palace, consisting of 100 men, a captain, a lieutenant, and sub-lieutenant, being a detachment from the garrison of Callao. These are occasionally employed in executing the governor's orders, and the decrees of the tribunals, after they have received the sanction of his assent.

The viceroy, besides assisting at the courts of justice, and the councils relating both to the finances and war, gives every day public audience to all sorts of persons; for which purpose there are in the palace three very grand and spacious rooms. In the first, which is adorned with the portraits of all the viceroys, he receives the Indians and other casts; in the second, he gives audience to the Spaniards; and in the third, where, under a rich canopy, are placed pictures of the King and Queen then reigning, he receives those ladies who desire to speak to him in private, without being known.

It is reported, that the viceroy can raise 100,000 foot, and 20,000 horse, throughout the whole extent of the kingdom; but it is certain, that he cannot arm the fifth of them. The garrison of Lima consists of the militia of the city; being fourteen companies of Spanish infantry, seven companies of the corporation of commerce, eight companies of Indians, and six companies of mulattoes, of 100 men each; with ten troops of Spanish horse, of fifty men each, being 4000 in all.

The settled appointment of the viceroy is 40,000 pieces of eight, or 7166 pounds Sterling, besides occasional salaries, which amount to twice as much, and perquisites which exceed all computation. For as often as he goes to Callao, he is entitled to 3000 pieces of eight for that little airing; he has 10,000 for every progress into more distant parts; he has the sole disposal of above a hundred great magistracies;
and,

and, in short, the granting of all triennial employments, both civil and military, throughout the extent of his ample jurisdiction.

It is impossible to conceive a more pleasant and delightful climate, than that where Lima is situated. The temperature of the air here differs very widely from that of Carthagena, though in the same latitude with it, namely, the one in the northern, and the other in the southern hemisphere: for though that of Carthagena is hot to a degree of inconvenience, this of Lima is perfectly agreeable; and the difference of the four seasons is sensible; all of them are moderate, and none of them troublesome. The inhabitants enjoy all the advantages of the seasons at once; for the products of all parts are brought here; so that the markets of Lima have all kinds of fruit the whole year round in full perfection. There are variety of pleasant valleys in its neighbourhood, watered either naturally, or artificially, by living streams, adorned with orange-groves, and whatever else can render them pleasing or elegant. But with all these blessings and advantages, which greatly exceed most places in the world, it is subject to many inconveniencies: particularly, during the summer, the citizens are most terribly tormented with fleas and bugs, from which the utmost care is not sufficient to free the inhabitants. Their prodigious increase is partly owing to the dust of that dung with which the streets are continually covered; and partly to the flatness of the roofs, where the same dust, waisted thi-

ther by the winds, produces these troublesome insects, which are continually dropping through the crevices of the boards into the apartments ; and by that means render it impossible for the inhabitants, notwithstanding all their pains, to keep their houses free from them. The mosquitos are likewise very troublesome, but much less so than the former.

The next, and indeed a most dreadful circumstance, is that of earthquakes, to which this country is so subject, that the inhabitants are under continual apprehensions of being buried in the ruins of their houses. Several deplorable instances of this kind have happened in this city, and lately proved the total destruction of its buildings. These terrible concussions of nature are not regular, either with regard to their continuance or violence ; but the interval between them is never of a length sufficient to obliterate the remembrance of them.

These earthquakes, though so sudden, have their presages. One of the principal of which is a rumbling noise in the bowels of the earth, some time before the shocks are felt : and this noise does not continue in the place where it was first produced ; but seems to pervade all the adjacent subterraneous parts. This is followed by dismal howling of dogs, which seem to have the first perception of the approaching danger. On these portents the terrified inhabitants fly from their houses into the streets, with such precipitation, that if it happens in the night, they appear quite naked ; fear, and the urgency
of

of the danger, banishing at once all sense of decency.

This sudden concourse is accompanied with the cries of children waked out of their sleep, blended with the lamentations of the women, whose agonizing prayers to the saints increase the common fear and confusion. The men are also too much affected to refrain from giving vent to their terror; so that the whole city exhibits one dreadful scene of consternation and horror. Nor does this end with the shock, none venturing to return to their houses, through fear of a repetition, which frequently demolishes those buildings which had been weakened by the first.

The nature of this country is so adapted to earthquakes, that all ages have seen their terrible devastations.

Since the year 1582, there have happened about fifteen concussions, besides that on the 28th of October 1746, at half an hour after ten at night, five hours and three quarters before the full of the moon; which began with such violence, that, in little more than three minutes, the greatest part, if not all the buildings, great and small, in the whole city, were destroyed; burying under the ruins those inhabitants who had not made sufficient haste into the streets and squares, the only places of safety in those terrible convulsions of nature. At length the dreadful effects of the first shock ceased, but the tranquillity was of short duration: concussions returning so repeatedly, that the inhabitants,

tants, according to the account sent of it, computed 200 in the first twenty-four hours : and to the 24th of February the following year (1747), when the narrative was dated, no less than 450 shocks were observed ; some of which, if less permanent, were equal to the first in violence.

The fort of Callao (about five miles west of Lima) at the very same hour tumbled into ruins. But what it suffered from the earthquake in its buildings, was inconsiderable, when compared with the terrible catastrophe which followed. For the sea, as is usual on such occasions, receding to a considerable distance, returned in mountainous waves, foaming with the violence of the agitation, and suddenly turned Callao and the neighbouring country into a sea. This was not however totally performed by the first swelling of the waves. For the sea retiring further, returned with still greater impetuosity, the stupendous water covering both the walls, and other buildings of the place ; so that whatever had escaped the first, was now totally overwhelmed by those terrible mountains of waves ; and nothing remained, except a piece of the wall of the fort of Santa Cruz, as a memorial of this terrible devastation. Here were then twenty-three ships and vessels, great and small, in the harbour, of which nineteen were sunk, and the other four carried by the force of the waters to a considerable distance up the country. Here the number of inhabitants exceeded 4000, of which only a few escaped. And it was computed

puted that the number of people who lost their lives at Lima at the same time amounted to no less than 18,000. However, as the port of Callao is so excellent, and as it is that by which the trade of Lima wholly, and that of all Peru in a great measure, must be carried on, we cannot doubt, but that a new city is already built there; and that Lima is restored to its former lustre; especially as this latter is the centre of so vast a trade, and the seat of so great a government.

2. Callao, the harbour of Lima, extends along the coast, on a low flat point of land; being the largest, fairest, and most secure road in the South sea; for ships anchor in what depth of water they please, and without any apprehension of danger. The island of St Lawrence breaks the surges that come from the south-west, being situated to the north-west of the little island of Callao, which lies before the town: but in the opening between these islands, there are some other small isles or rocks. The town contains 500 families, and was fortified in the reign of King Philip IV. with an inclosure flanked by ten bastions on the land-side, as also by some redans and plain bastions on the edge of the sea, where there were four batteries to command the port and road: but at present the garrison and fortifications are said to be very inconsiderable.

All the conveniencies and necessaries for navigation are to be found in this port, particularly wooding and watering. It has an extensive trade: here they import from Chili cordage, leather,

leather, tallow, hides, dried fish, and corn; from Chiloe cedar planks, woollen manufactures, particularly carpets; sugars, cocoa, and naval stores from Guiaquil, and other places of Peru; as also the commodities of Mexico, and the East Indies from Acapulco.

Besides the annual ships to Acapulco, there are two flotas which annually sail from Callao, the one for Arica, and the other for Panama. The former sails about the end of February, and receives at Arica the silver sent from Potosi, and returns towards the end of March. The latter sails for Panama the beginning of May, with the wealth brought from Potosi and Chili; as also with the King's revenue, and merchandises from all parts of Peru: and on the return of this fleet, laden with European commodities, they are disposed of from hence, partly by sea, and partly by land, to all the different places to which they are destined.

3. Cusco, anciently the capital of Peru, and the seat of the yncas, is situated in
 Cusco. west longitude 71 deg. 30 sec. and 13 deg. 15 min. of south latitude about 360 miles to the eastward of Lima. It stands in an uneven country surrounded with mountains on every side, near the rivers of Yncay and Apurina; still retaining some marks of its former magnificence, being such as will always strike intelligent strangers with a just idea of the wisdom, opulence, and potency of the ancient monarchs of the country; notwithstanding of all the pains which the Spaniards have taken to pull down and
 destroy

destroy the royal palaces, and magnificent temples, out of whose ruins they have built their own houses.

De la Vega compares ancient Cusco to ancient Rome: for, *1st*, Like Rome, he observes, it was founded by its own kings; and, *2dly*, Was the metropolis of many nations subjected to its empire. *3dly*, It might be compared to Rome for the excellency of its laws; and, *4thly*, For the admirable virtues and endowments of its citizens, who were remarkable for their political virtues, as well as military discipline. However, he says, it must be confessed, that Rome had one great advantage in her knowledge of letters, which rendered her fame immortal, whereas poor Cusco had only memory and tradition to deliver its great actions to posterity.

The city is now entirely built after the Spanish manner, being thrown into large squares with piazzas, from whence the principal streets, which are very long and broad, run in direct lines, and these again are crossed by other streets at right angles. Besides the cathedral, there are several churches, monasteries, and nunneries, as also some hospitals. It contains about 40,000 inhabitants, three parts of which are Indians, who are very industrious and ingenious. Though little instructed in the art, a taste for painting prevails, and some performances of the Indians of Cusco have met with applause in Italy. An incredible quantity of pictures are painted here, which are dispersed all over Peru and Chili. They have here likewise manufactures

of bays and cotton, and they work largely in leather, in most of the ways in which it is used.

The air of Cusco is very fresh and healthy; the valleys about the city abound with corn and fruit, where the Spaniards have their gardens and country-seats.

4. Arequipa is situated in the valley of Quilca, in 16 deg. 40 min. south latitude, about 380 miles south-east of Lima, and 240 south-west of Cusco. Here the air is very temperate, and the town exceeding pleasant, containing four or five hundred houses; but it is very ill fortified, considering its importance; for the greatest part of the silver from Los Charcas, Potosi, and Porco, is brought here, to be sent to Callao, and from thence to Panama. The adjacent country abounds in corn and wine, but there is a dreadful vulcano near the town, which frequently causes very terrible earthquakes. Frezier says, the town is seventy-two miles from the sea, and that its port is called Quilca, which is little resorted to, because there is no secure anchorage.

5. Pisco, or Pisca, is a port-town, situated about a quarter of a league from the sea, in 13 deg. 50 min. of south latitude, about 123 miles south of Lima. The whole town consists of 300 families, among which are some whites, but the most of them are mestizoes, mulattoes, and negroes, who are governed by a corregidor, and a council for the administration of justice. The road of Pisco is large

large enough to contain a royal navy, being open to the northward, from whence no dangerous winds blow in that latitude, and the ships are sheltered from the usual winds, which blow from the S. S. W. The neighbouring country is almost entirely planted with vines, of which excellent wine is made, to be sent to Lima, and other places. All the ships that sail from Callao for the northern or southern coasts take their provisions of wine and brandy here, and some vessels take their loading of them for Panama, which is afterwards sent by land to Porto-Bello, and from thence to Carthage.

6. Yca, Valverde, or the green vale, is about forty-one miles south-west of Pisco, Yca. being a beautiful and opulent town, inhabited by about 500 Spaniards, who are governed by a lieutenant appointed by his Catholic Majesty. The town has a port, about eighteen miles from it, called Porto Quemado, where the Spaniards carry the wine which is made in the adjacent valley, from whence it is transported to Lima, and other places.

7. Guamanca is an inland city, situated in 13 deg. of south latitude, about 150 Guamanca. miles north-east of Pisco, and 180 east of Lima, being seated at the foot of a high mountain, in a very agreeable country, fruitful in all sorts of provisions. It is both large, and populous, consisting of more than 10,000 inhabitants, and the number of the Indians who pay tribute in the district of this city are reckoned

to amount to 30,000. Here are three spacious churches, several convents, and a fine hospital, the houses being built with stone, and covered with pantiles. The inhabitants carry on a very considerable trade, and have several valuable manufactures. The fields produce excellent corn, and the pastures feed large herds of cattle, being watered by several brooks and rivulets.

8. Truxillo is situated about six miles from the sea, on the banks of a little river, in south latitude 8 deg. 16 min. about 250 miles north-west from Lima. It is justly reckoned one of the principal cities in Peru, being not only at present the residence of the royal officers of this district, within which there are 50,000 tributary Indians, but also having formerly 500 houses and four monasteries, which have lately been on the decline; yet the town was so strong when Dampier was there in 1684, that it deterred his companions from attacking it, after they had made the necessary preparations. The inhabitants have a great trade of flax, brandy, sugar, wine, and marmalade, of which they export several ship-loads annually to supply the city of Panama. Guanchaco serves Truxillo for a port, being a small fisher-town, about six miles west of the other.

There are many other towns in this audience, as Caxamalca, Guanca Velica, Santa, or La Parrilla, Camana, Cotambas, Nasca, Otoa, Tanuo, Campas, Comabos, Chancay, Caxatombo, and many others of less importance, which would be too tedious to describe.

3. The audience of Los Charcas, or La Plata, is bounded by the audience of Lima on the north, by Paraguay on the east, by Chili and Tucuman on the south. The audience of Los Charcas. It extends along the sea-coast from Rio Tamma in 17 deg. 10 min. of south latitude to the 25th deg. so that its length in a straight line is 570 miles; but considering the windings of the coast, it may be reckoned above 600; and its greatest extent, from east to west, is about 400, though much less in some places. The climate is indifferent; for it is excessive hot on the coast, whereas the interior parts of the country partake much of the other extreme: however, the soil is generally fruitful, being rendered so by art in the valleys, and made so by nature among the mountains; for the inland parts are sufficiently watered, though there are few rivers upon the coast. The commodities of the country are silver and gold, as also pimento which grows upon the coast.

The principal cities and most remarkable places in this province are,

1. La Plata, called also Chaquisaca, is the capital of the province, and received its name from the silver mines La Plata. in its neighbourhood, which were the first that were wrought by the Spaniards. It is situated in a fine plain on one of the sources of the great river Plate, in 65 deg. 30 min. of west longitude, and 19 deg. 33 min. of south latitude, being about 250 miles distant from the sea, and 780 south-east of Lima. This city is the residence

dence of the governor of the province, and an archiepiscopal see, erected by Pope Paul V. in 1605, to which the Bishops of La Paz, St Miguel de Estero, St Cruz de la Sierra, Assumption in Paraguay, and La Trinidad de Buenos Ayres are suffragans. The houses are well built, and the cathedral is very magnificent; besides which there are fourteen churches and several convents; for the town is so large that it formerly contained 800 natural Spaniards, with 60,000 tributary natives under its jurisdiction; but it has been greatly diminished in splendour since several of its mines have been abandoned, upon the discovery of those of Potosi.

2. Potosi takes its name from the mountain at the bottom of which it stands, being situated in 66 deg. 16 min. of west longitude, and in 20 deg. 26 min. of south latitude, about sixty miles distant from La Plata, in one of the most barren countries of America, where there are neither trees, grass, nor shrubs to be found, but the richest silver mines that ever were discovered, which has brought such multitudes of people there, that it is become one of the largest and most populous towns in Peru; nor is it ill supplied with provisions from all the adjacent countries within 100 miles of the place, where they bring all kinds of commodities and provisions, which meet with a very beneficial market.

The town is about six miles in circumference, the buildings are beautiful, and the churches elegant. The Spanish inhabitants are said to amount

amount to 10,000, and Frezier says, there are above 60,000 Indians; for the King of Spain obliges the neighbouring parishes to send a certain number of Indians yearly to Potosi to work in the mines, where 1500 or 2000 of them are constantly employed, at the price of two rials, or ten pence halfpenny Sterling, a-day; but though the generality of them go to this servitude with the utmost reluctance, they soon forget their former habitations, and continue settled at Potosi, which makes it so populous. The Spaniards and Creolians are possessed of immense riches; their churches dazzle the eyes of the spectator, by reason of the great quantities of gold and silver with which they are decorated. The cloaths of the citizens are of gold and silver stuffs; their kitchen-furniture all of silver, and the household furniture of the meanest inhabitants sumptuous to excess; but provisions are very dear, especially firing, which is entirely of charcoal, brought from a great distance, at least upwards of 100 miles.

The mines of Porco were wrought in the time of the yncas, but they never knew those of Potosi, which were accidentally discovered by an Indian in 1545, and afterwards wrought by the Spaniards. The earth is of a dark red colour, and the mountain in the form of a cone, being three miles in circumference at the bottom, and three quarters of a mile at the top, as also three quarters of a mile in ascent; but naturally dry, cold, and barren; for it is generally observed, that where the earth is enriched with
this

this kind of treasure, there are no fruitful fields or verdant pastures. The mines of Potosi were rendered the more valuable, because the miners were never prevented by water from carrying on their work, as frequently happens in other mines, though they have sunk them to a great deep; these mines are the inheritance of ages; and, after having enriched the world for centuries, still continue the inexhaustible sources of new treasures. They are not however quite so valuable now as formerly; not so much from any failure of the vein, as from the immense depth to which they have pursued it, which, by the greater labour necessary, lessens the profit on what it yields, in proportion as they descend; besides, new mines are daily opened, which are worked at a less expense. The poor slaves who toil in these subterraneous passages, receive neither light nor heat from the sun, which makes the air so cold and unwholesome, that a person, at his first entrance into them, is seized with a disorder resembling the sea-sickness; the labourers work alternately night and day, which is equally the same to them, as they are constantly employed by candle-light, and entirely naked, to prevent them from concealing any of the treasure. In Frezier's time there were upwards of 70,000 souls employed in these mines; but it is said, their number is considerably abated since.

3. Santa Cruz de la Sierra, or the holy cross of the mountain, is the capital of a little province of the same name, to the

the east, and under the jurisdiction of Los Charcas; situated at the foot of a mountain, on the banks of a rivulet called *Guapay*, in 18 deg. of south latitude; the river flows from a rock, and runs through the town into a lake full of delicious fish. The houses are of stone, covered with palm-trees: it is the see of a bishop, where there is a cathedral. The Indians in the neighbourhood of this place were formerly so poor, that they used to clothe themselves with ostrich feathers; but the Spaniards have taught them the use of cotton, with which they now carry on a considerable trade.

4. Misque is about twenty-five miles south of Santa Cruz, being a small town, but abounding in vineyards, whose wine is sent to Potosi. Misque.

5. Porco is situated twenty-five miles west of Potosi, and was remarkable for its silver mines, before those of Potosi were discovered; for the latter being richer, and not incommoded by water, drew all the undertakers and workmen from the former; but if those of Potosi were decayed or exhausted, it is probable those of Porco will be resorted to again. Porco.

6. La Paz, the city of peace, is seated in a fruitful plain, near the spring-head of a river, called *Cajana*, being about 210 miles north-west of La Plata, and 125 east from the sea. The adjacent country is full of springs, fruit-trees, and fields of maize; with rich gold mines, and good salt pits; ha-

ving also a temperate air, except from the beginning of December till March, when the continual rains occasion fevers.

7. Arica is situated in 70 deg. 20 min. west longitude, and 18 deg. 27 min. south latitude, being a port to Potosi, though it is above 245 miles distant from it to the north-west. The shore is full of great stones, has little water and always rough: so that boats cannot set any thing ashore, except in three little creeks, the best of which is at the foot of the headland. It was a strong and populous town in 1680, when Dampier and his companions, commanded by Captain Watling, were repulsed with great loss by the inhabitants: but Frezier, who was there in 1712, says, it has fallen to decay, and deserves only the name of a village; for the earthquakes have depopulated the town, which now consists only of about 150 families of blacks, mulattoes, and Indians, with a few whites. The houses are but meanly built, and mostly covered with mats. The parish-church is tolerably handsome; besides, there are two monasteries and an hospital.

Father Feuille observes, that formerly the silver was brought by land from Potosi to Arica, where it was shipped off for Lima, which greatly contributed to the enrichment of Arica: but since Sir Francis Drake took three barks in this port, in one of which there were 1140 pounds weight of silver, the Spaniards for some time would not expose such treasures to be plundered; and therefore came to the resolution of sending

sending all their silver to Lima by land, though it is a very tedious and expensive journey. However, they now continue to bring the silver by sea; for which purpose the flota from Callao comes here annually in order to convey it to Lima and Panama.

The vale of Arica is about three miles wide next the sea; about three miles up the vale, is the village of St Michael de Sapa, where they begin to cultivate the Agi, or Guinea pepper, which is sown throughout all the higher part of the vale; and there are many farms, that have no other produce but this pepper; of which the Spaniards are so fond, that abundance of merchants come down every year, and carry all away that grows in the vales of Arica, Sama, Taena, Locumba, and others about thirty miles distant; from whence it is reckoned, that there are annually exported to the value of 107,500 pounds Sterling.

There are many other towns both on the coasts, and in the interior parts of this country, but not of such importance as to merit a particular description. Though it is necessary to mention that there is a constant intercourse between the mines and the port of Arica: for the conveniency of which, there are inns at every twelve miles; and it is computed that there are 200 persons employed as carriers, or in the management of the inns; yet this is nothing in comparison of the numbers employed in the same way, with respect to the inland commerce of the mines; for as this extends

through all South America, there are no less than 10,000 people concerned therein, who are continually in motion; and besides all this, there is a communication, both by land and water, between Potosi and Buenos Ayres, near the mouth of the river Plate, by which, if the crown of Spain thought fit, the silver might, with great ease, be brought into Europe.

C H A P. V.

A short account of the ancient Peruvians; their government, customs, and religion.—Peru at present in the possession of a different sort of people; their characters. The slavery of the Indians. Honours paid to the descendents of the yncas, an Indian festival, &c.

THE Peruvians, like other Indians, were generally of a middle stature, and an olive complexion; but of a perfect copper colour near the equator; their hair, like that of all the other people between the tropics, was black; most of them had their heads shaved, and their beards pulled off with tweezers, from time to time.

Before the yncas subdued all the country, there was no kingdom of any consequence among the Peruvians; they either lived absolutely free, or under petty princes or lords, like the caziques of most part of America. The several nations were chiefly distinguished by their head-dresses; for some wore whole pieces of
cotton

cotton linen wrapped about their heads, like turbans; others had only a single piece of linen tied about their heads; some wore a kind of hats; others caps in the form of a sugar-loaf; with several other different fashions, which never altered, continuing the same in their respective nations and tribes, from generation to generation. But this is to be understood of the better sort of people, for those of an inferior rank went bare-headed. The head-dress cap, or turban, seems to have been granted to their chiefs, as a mark of distinction.

Blas Valera says of the Peruvians, that they exceeded most nations in the world for vivacity of wit, and solidity of judgment. If they had any thing that seemed shocking to the Europeans, it proceeded not from the want of parts, or endowments of mind; but from their being unpractised in the politer customs of Europe, and from their want of masters to instruct them in the liberal sciences: as a proof of this, those Indians who had the advantage of such instruction, after the arrival of the Spaniards, became greater proficient than the Spaniards themselves, and would imitate any thing they saw so exactly, without being taught, that it surprised the European artists.

Though the Peruvians had no knowledge of letters, characters, or other sort of writing, any more than the rest of the American Indians; yet they had methods to preserve their ancient histories, and the maxims and rules relating to their government. For this purpose, they were
very

very exact in their traditions, which the youth received from their elders, and delivered to their children, as a thing sacred, and religiously to be observed: besides, they had a sort of pictures to supply the want of writing; but the most wonderful and unintelligible things to the Spaniards were what the Indians called *quipos*, which consisted of abundance of twists, or threads put together, full of variety of knots, and diversity of colours; every one of them signifying something, so that a bunch of these threads served them instead of a book, whereby they told all things in their history, knew their laws and ceremonies, and kept accounts to admiration.

Acosta relates, that the yncas (which, in the Indian language, signifies King or Emperor) began to reign about three or four hundred years before the arrival of the Spaniards; but for a long time, their dominions did not extend above sixteen or twenty miles round the city of Cusco, where they had their original, and gradually stretched farther over all the country of Peru, from above Quito in the north, to the southernmost boundaries of Chili, being a tract of ground almost 3000 miles long. In breadth their kingdom extended from the South sea on the west, to the great plains beyond the Andian mountains on the east, where stood the Yncas Pacara, being a fortress erected to secure the frontiers on that side; but they went no farther there, because of the great waters, morasses, lakes, and rivers, that were in the way to obstruct

struct their passage. These yncas surpassed all the other nations of America in the art of government and politics; but much more in courage and martial discipline. In the first chapter of this part, we gave a short account of the rise and grandeur of these yncas, so shall not resume it here; only observe, that they, by wise and prudent methods, soon civilized the greatest part of the Peruvian empire, and reduced the wandering and uncivilized Indians to the happiness of society. They taught them how to cultivate their lands; enacted many excellent laws, and governed their subjects by justice and equity.

Garcillasso de la Vega observes, that the yncas divided their dominions into four parts, and all the people were so distributed, that there were officers to every ten, every fifty, every hundred, and every thousand; who were to see that they wanted for nothing, and committed no offence; so that the ynca knew exactly the number of his subjects. In every village there were judges, who decided all controversies without appeal; but the ynca himself determined all disputes between provinces. The people paid the greatest honour imaginable to their sovereigns, who had secret emissaries in all parts, to give them intelligence of any misdemeanor, which they caused to be severely punished.

Although the yncas were absolute over the estates and persons of their subjects, yet they did not oppress them. Special care was taken that

that the fields should be tilled and sown, which was divided into three parts; the first belonged to the temples of the sun, the next to the ynca, and the third to the person who cultivated the farm. The ynca exacted no other duty from his subjects than the sowing, reaping, and carrying in of his corn to the granaries, with the cloaths and armour for his soldiers; for the Emperor received gold and silver from his subjects as a present, not as a duty; because they had no other use of those metals than to adorn their temples and palaces.

The yncas farther affirmed, that they only had the true religion, and knew how God ought to be worshipped and served; for which reason they were commissioned to instruct all their subjects; and accordingly they insisted so much on their rites and ceremonies, that they had above 400 places of worship in Cusco; and as they extended their conquests, they introduced their religion.

The principal object of their adoration was Viracocha pachayacha ha hic, that is, the Creator of the world, and next to him the sun, who, as well as all their other quaras, or idols, they said had their virtue and being from God, with whom they interceded. Next to the sun they worshipped thunder, pretending that it was a man in heaven who had power over the rain, hail, thunder, and every thing in the region of the air, upon which account they offered him several sorts of sacrifices; but Viracocha, the sun, and the thunder, were worshipped in a
different

different manner from the other deities, which were the moon, the morning-star, the Pleiades, the rainbow, the earth, and the sea. The shepherds also worshipped the star called *lyra*, which they said was a sheep of different colours, that preserved their cattle; and others adored a star, which they imagined had charge over snakes. The forecited author says, that they gave or offered nothing to God, because he is Lord of all; but they offered sacrifices of sheep, corn, garments, and other things to the sun, for which purpose they had many priests, one of whom was the chief of the rest. They consecrated virgins to the sun at eight years of age, like the Roman vestals, of which there were about 1000 in the city of Cusco, who never went abroad, but were employed in spinning for the King and Queen. They also made the bread used at sacrifices, with the liquor called *aca*, for the use of the ynca and his family to drink on festivals; all the vessels they used being either of silver or gold.

Coreal relates, that these virgins were to make a vow of chastity for life, and were kept in a convent, from whence they were not suffered to stir upon pain of death. They were guarded by priests appointed for that purpose only; and if any of these virgins proved pregnant, she was punished with death, unless she would swear that she owed her pregnancy to the sacred influence of the sun, which was an infallible device to save the mother, the child, and the priest, by whose ministry the sun had

vouchsafed to operate on the vestal. This divine pregnancy, says La Martiniere, which was ascribed to the pretended intercourse of the sun with a virgin, was no doubt the source of many irregularities; and further adds, that by this means the sun had a multitude of children.

Although the houses of the Indians in general were very mean, built of mud, in the form of an arbour, covered with straw on the mountains, and in the plains with sedge; yet their public structures were extraordinary great, where they very artificially laid stones of a surprising magnitude, which was done by perseverance of labour and multitude of people; for there was one principal guaca or temple in every province, besides some that were universal for all the dominions of the yncas, particularly two, which were much more magnificent than the rest; the one being about twelve miles from Lima, and the other at Cusco, called *the temple of Pachiamac*, where was an idol of the sun all in pure gold, and richly ornamented with jewels.

Thus these yncas reigned for a long period of time over this extensive empire, till the arrival of the Spaniards amongst them in the fifteenth century, who soon reduced them and their subjects to a state of abject slavery, under which they at present groan.

The number of inhabitants in this great kingdom, which historians represent by millions, is vastly diminished since the conquest by the Spaniards, whose works at the mines have principally contributed towards this depopulation; besides,

besides, the cruelties of the corregidores and curates, have also induced many to go and join the neighbouring Indian nations that are unconquered, not being able any longer to endure the tyrannical dominion of the Spaniards. It is true, the common people of Peru were vassals and slaves to their yncas before the Spaniards conquered their country; but their princes treated them with the lenity of parents, whereas the Spaniards exercised upon them all the severity of tyrants. However, some of the poor Indians were benefited by this alteration of government, at least imagined themselves to be so at first; for the Spaniards gave many of them their freedom, and made use of them in reducing the rest of their countrymen to slavery; but when the conquest was completed, these Indians were not much better treated than the rest, till the Kings of Spain, by their repeated edicts, compelled the adventurers and planters to treat the Indians as subjects, and not as slaves; since which time the Spaniards introduced great numbers of African slaves to work in the mines, and perform other laborious services: besides, the horses, oxen, and mules, that have been transported to Peru, have made it less necessary to exact the same severe and laborious services from the Indians as formerly, such as carrying the baggage, and drawing the carriages of the Spaniards, which occasioned the destruction of great multitudes of them.

Peru is now in the possession of a very different set of people than it was at the time of

the Spanish conquests: for, besides the native Indians, there are the descendents of many Europeans, as also of many African negroes of both sexes, who have been transported there in great numbers; and whose mixed embraces have given rise to another race, which is a compound of all three, having different features and different complexions from the people of any of the three parts of the world from whence they are derived.

Only those who were born in Spain are called Spaniards. If any person is born of a Spanish father and mother in America, he is called a *Creolian*, as are also the children of the Peruvian negroes; and it is said, that this term of Creole came first from the negroes, who gave this denomination to their children that were born there, as a distinction from the native Africans. The children procreated between a Spaniard and an Indian, or between a Spaniard and a negro are called *mestizoes*; those born of a negro and an Indian are called *mulattoes*, or *molatas*; and the children of these mulattoes are called *cholo* by the Spaniards, which signifies a dog of a mongrel breed, nor are they held in much better estimation.

The manners of the Spaniards and Creolians in Peru resemble, with little difference, those of the Spaniards and Creolians of Mexico. Division is the great instrument in which the Spaniards trust for the preservation of their colonies. The native Spaniard has all the lucrative offices, civil, ecclesiastic, and military. He despises

spises the Creolian; the Creolian hates and envies him: both contemn and abuse the Indians, who, on their side, are not insensible of the indignities they suffer. The blacks are encouraged to trample on the Indians, and to consider their interests as altogether opposite; whilst the Indians, in their nominal freedom, look with an envious disdain upon the slavery of the negroes.

Frezier reports, that, notwithstanding the wars, and the destruction of the Indians by the Spaniards, there is still a family of the race of the yncas living at Lima, whose chief is acknowledged by the King of Spain as a descendent of the Emperors of Peru; and as such his Catholic Majesty gives him the title of *cousin*, ordering the viceroy, at his entering into Lima, to pay him a sort of public homage. Thus, at every change of a viceroy, they externally honour the memory of the sovereignty of that Emperor, whom they have unjustly deprived of his dominions. What is still more extraordinary, the Spaniards suffer the Indians to celebrate an annual festival, in which plays are represented, commemorating the overthrow of their own state. These are acted with all the horrid and aggravating circumstances which attended this event, and the people are at that time so enraged, that the Spaniards find it dangerous to go abroad. In the city of Lima there is annually celebrated a festival of this kind with a grand procession, whercin they carry, in a sort of triumph, the remaining descendent of the yncas

yncas of Peru, and his wife, who, at that time, receive all imaginable honours in the most melancholy pomp, from a race bowed down with the sense of the common bondage of prince and people. This throws the most affecting gloom over the festival, that renews the image of their former freedom.

The religion of all Peru appears to be the same, from what nation or mixture of nations soever the present inhabitants are descended; which is owing to the inquisition that reigns here with greater terror than in any other part of the world, whereby both Indians and negroes are compelled to profess themselves Catholics.

As to the characters of the magistrates and clergy here, and of the government, both civil and ecclesiastic, they are much the same with those of New Spain, of which an account was given when treating of that kingdom.

C H A P. VI.

A description of the principal islands upon the coast of Peru; as also of the Gallapagos, and the islands of Solomon.

THERE are several islands upon the coast of Peru; but the most remarkable are those of Lobos, Puna, and Plata.

1. The isles of Lobos, or Seals, according to The islands of Lobos. Dampier, are two little islands, each of them about a mile round, and of an indifferent height, situated in 6 deg. 20 min.

of

of south latitude, being about 135 miles north-west of Truxillo. The same author distinguishes them by the names of Lobos de la mer, and Lobos de la terra, between which, he says, there is a small channel, fit for boats only, and that there are several rocks lying on the north side of the islands, a little way from the shore. There is a small cove or sandy bay, sheltered from the winds, at the west end of the most easterly island, where ships may careen, but the rest of the coast is rocky and dangerous. Within land they are both of them rocky, and partly sandy, being barren, without fresh water, tree, shrubs, grafs, herbs, or any land-animals, except fowls, of which there are great multitudes, particularly boobies and penguins; besides, great numbers of seals and sea-lions come ashore upon both islands. He further adds, that there is good riding between the eastermost island and the rocks, in ten, twelve, or fourteen fathom; for the wind here commonly blows from the south, and the island lying east and west, shelters that road.

2. The island of Puna is situated in the bay of Guiaquil in 3 deg. of south latitude; it is flat and low, stretching east and west about thirteen or fourteen leagues; and was formerly very populous, but now there is only one town upon the island, which is also called *Puna*, lying on the south side, close by the sea, about seven leagues from Guiaquil, and the same distance from Punta Arena, or Sandy Point,

The island of Puna, west longitude 79 deg. south latitude 3 deg.

Point, which is the most westerly part of the island. The town of Puna is chiefly inhabited by Indians, who are all seamen, and are the only pilots in these seas, particularly for the river of Guiaquil. The ships bound for this river anchor at Punta Arena, and wait for a pilot; because the entrance is very dangerous for strangers. The tide runs remarkably strong all about the island, but so many different ways, on account of creeks and rivers, which run into the sea near it, that it casts up many dangerous shoals on all sides of it. The best place for anchoring, is just before the middle of the town, where there is five fathom water within a cable's length of the shore, and good soft deep ooze where ships may careen or hale ashore.

3. The island of Plata, or Plate, lies in 1 deg. The island 10 min. south latitude, 79 deg. of west longitude, about eight or ten miles from the continent. The island received its name from the Spaniards, after Sir Francis Drake took the Cacafogo, and ship chiefly laden with plate, which he brought here, and divided with his men. It is about four miles long, and one and one half broad; being surrounded with high steep cliffs, except at one place on the east side. The soil is generally so dry and sandy, that the trees it produces, which are of three or four sorts, unknown to Europeans, are small bodied, low, and overgrown with long moss; however, there is good grass in some places; but there is no water on the island, except at one place, on the east side, close by the

the

the sea, where it glides slowly down from the rocks, and may be received into vessels.

The anchoring-place is on the east side, near the middle of the island, close by the shore, within two cables length of the sandy bay; having eighteen or twenty fathom of water, and a good fast oozy ground, and smooth water. There is good landing on the sandy bay, opposite to the anchoring-place, from whence there is a passage into the island, and at no place besides.

There are also the islands of Salango, and St Claro, a few leagues to the south of Plata. The island of St Roch, in 7 deg. 20 min. south latitude; the isle St Gallant near Pisco; Gouanne in 20 deg. 40 min. south latitude; and some others upon the coast of Peru, which require no particular description: but there are the Gallapagos, and the islands of Solomon, in the Pacific ocean westward of Peru, that are worthy of observation.

1. The Gallapagos, or Gallapago islands, that is, of tortoises, are a cluster of The Gallapago islands. small uninhabited islands, lying under, and on both sides of the equator, in west longitude 90; being about 110 leagues from the northern part of Peru, almost opposite to the town of Quito. The Spaniards, who first discovered them, have never sent any colonies thither, yet they report them to be very numerous, stretching north-west from the line, as far as five degrees north: but Dampier says, he only saw about fourteen or fifteen; some of

which were about eight leagues long, and three or four broad; being pretty high and flat on the top. Four or five of the most easterly islands are rocky, hilly, and barren, producing neither trees nor grafs, except by the sea-side, and a few dildo trees within land, which are green prickly shrubs, that grow about eight or ten feet high, without leaf or fruit, and not so much as fit to burn: some other of these islands are mostly plain, and low, the land more fertile, and producing trees of several sorts, unknown to Europeans; particularly some of the most westerly islands, which are nine or ten leagues long, and six or seven broad; having a deep and black mould, that produces trees of great tall bodies, especially mamee-trees, which grow here in extensive groves. The mamee is a large, tall, and straight-bodied tree, without knots or limbs, for sixty or seventy feet and upwards. The head spreads abroad in many small limbs, which grow pretty thick and close together. In some of these larger islands, there are pleasant rivers; and there are brooks and rivulets of good water in several of the lesser ones. The Spaniards, upon the first discovery of these islands, found multitudes of guanos and tortoises, or land-turtles; and Dampier says, he believes no place in the world is so plentifully stored with them. The guano is an animal like the lizard, but much larger, and of the bigness of a man's leg, with a tail tapering to the end, which is very small. They lay eggs, as most of these amphibious animals do, and are very

very

very good to eat. Their flesh is much esteemed by the privateers, who commonly dress them for their sick men, and they make very good broth; they are of divers colours, and they all live as well in the water as on land. The Gallapago guanos are very large and fat, and so tame, that one may knock down twenty of them in an hour's time with a club. The land-turtles are here very numerous; they are extraordinary large and fat, and eat as delicate as the flesh of a pullet. One of the largest among these will weigh 150 or 200 weight; and some of them are two feet, and two feet and a half over the belly. Here is great plenty of turtle-doves, and so tame, that four or five dozen of them may be killed in a forenoon with a stick; they are something less than a pigeon, are commonly fat, and very good meat.

Between these islands are good wide channels fit for ships to pass, and shoal water in some places, producing plenty of turtle-grass; so that these islands are plentifully stored with sea-turtles of that sort called the *green turtle*. There are four kinds of sea-turtle, *viz.* the trunk-turtle, the loggerhead, the hawkbill, and the green turtle; the latter is so called, because its shell is greener than any other, and one of them will weigh between two and three hundred pound weight. These, and all other turtles, lay their eggs in the sand, between May and July, and this three times in a season, and at each time eighty or ninety eggs, which are as big as those of a hen, but very round, and on-

ly covered with a white tough skin. When the she turtle finds a place above high-water mark fit for her purpose, she makes a hole with her fins in the sand, where she lays her eggs, then covers them two feet deep with the same sand, when she returns to the sea again. The air of the Gallapagos is temperate enough, considering the climate. Here is constantly a fresh sea-breeze all day, and cooling refreshing winds in the night: the heat, therefore, is not so violent here as in most places near the equator. The rainy season is in November, December, and January; in which months there is often very hard tempestuous weather, mixed with a deal of thunder and lightning.

2. The islands of Solomon are a cluster of The islands of Solomon. islands, situated in the Pacific ocean, between 130 and 140 deg. of west longitude, and between 7 and 12 deg. of south latitude; they were originally discovered by Alvaro de Mendoza, under the orders of the licentiáté Lopez Garcia de Castro, in 1567, which was then esteemed a very important matter. However, as the Spaniards are slow in their motions, and being frightened, for some time, on account of the expedition made by Sir Francis Drake, who actually visited the South seas in 1578, the further discovery was discontinued. As soon as the Spaniards were recovered from this fright, and were in a condition of thinking of such matters again, the project of discovering the islands of Solomon was revived, but was again defeated, by the ar-
rival

rival of Admiral Cavendish in the South seas, in 1586. However, in 1595, Don Alvaro de Miranda was sent with four ships upon this discovery; but, though they could not find the islands of Solomon, they found other islands near them, of equal or greater value, where they behaved so ill, that they compelled the natives to have recourse to arms, by whom they were driven out, and obliged to fly for shelter to the Philippines. Ferdinand de Quiros laboured hard to get this project resumed in 1610, but the Spaniards have not applied themselves to it: so that it is probable the discovery of these islands, and of the southern unknown continent, may be reserved for some other nation. These islands are reported to be worth the seeking and possessing, as being large and pleasant, with excellent ports, and great quantities of silver; yet, in the space of 188 years, these valuable countries have scarce been seen, and never settled or conquered.

C H A P. VII.

The discovery and invasion of Chili by Don Diego de Almagro; his expedition, and death. The second expedition under Don Pedro Baldivia; the settlements which he established, his war with the Indians, and death. Velagra continued the war against Caupolican the Indian general, but with little success. The war undertaken by Don Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza; he defeats the Indians, and puts their general Caupolican

lican to death. How the Dutch and English attempted to settle in Chili. Peace concluded between the Spaniards and Chilefians. The number of inhabitants in Chili, with a short account of the Indians.

THis charming country of Chili was first discovered by Don Diego de Almagro, who began the conquest of it about the year 1535. The first account that the Spaniards received of this country, was from the Peruvians, who subdued the northern part of that kingdom, in the reign of their tenth ynca ; but afterwards met with such a powerful opposition from the confederated Chilefians, that the yncas determined to make the river Maule the utmost bounds of their empire ; and accordingly fortified the banks of it against the invasions of the barbarians, as they called the Chilefians. Almagro obtained a grant from his Catholic Majesty, of all the country between Las Chincas in Peru, and the streights of Magellan, which included half of Peru and all Chili, being then called by the Spaniards *the new kingdom of Toledo*. This Almagro was one of the three adventurers with Pizarro and Lucques, who undertook the conquest of Peru, after Peter de Anas had abandoned his enterprize in 1525. When Almagro received the above-mentioned grant, he insisted that the government of Cusco, the ancient capital of Peru, was under his jurisdiction, and set out accordingly to take possession of it ; however, he desisted from that attempt,
and

and turned his arms towards Chili; for which purpose he amassed a prodigious treasure, and distributed it among his men, to buy horses and arms, promising that what they conquered should be equally divided among them.

Almagro had an army of 200 horse, 300 Spanish foot, and a great number of Indians, who accompanied one of their princes, besides a multitude of slaves, with which he entered Chili, but met with a brave opposition from the natives; who, at first, were much intimidated at the Spanish horses, though, at last, after they had killed some of them in an engagement, they took a solemn oath by the great sun, either to die or kill them all. The Spaniards being obliged to march through a desert country, suffered great distress by want of provisions; but their affliction was so much increased in passing the Andes, that they lost 150 men, and thirty horses, besides 10,000 Indians, who came from Peru. However Almagro descended into the plain of Copiapo, where he found an opportunity of rendering himself popular among the Chilesians, by putting an usurper to death, who had deprived a young prince of his government, and oppressed his subjects. He then proceeded to the Promocas, a nation who inhabited the banks of the river Maule, where they bravely opposed him, and killed abundance of his men; but were obliged to give way at last to his horse and artillery; so that, in all probability, he would have soon conquered the whole kingdom, if he had not returned

turned to Peru, in 1537, to take possession of Cusco, by virtue of a royal patent, which he received by a messenger sent on purpose. This put a stop to the Spanish conquests in Chili for that time, and proved fatal to Almagro, who took Cusco by force; but was afterwards defeated, and taken prisoner by Pizarro, who put him to death as a criminal.

The next Spanish general who entered Chili, was Don Pedro Baldivia, or Valdivia: he had borne arms in Italy and Peru, with reputation; and was therefore thought a fit person to finish this important conquest: for which purpose he obtained a permission in 1539 from Pizarro and the viceroy of Peru. He spent a whole year in making preparations for this expedition, and began it in 1540, with a considerable army of Spaniards and Indians, who, after great difficulties, arrived in the valley of Copiapo. The first opposition he met with, was at Quillota, where the Indians skirmished with him constantly, but were unable to retard his progress; so that he advanced as far as St Jago, where he erected a fort, and founded the town of that name, as a place of defence against the Indians, who killed so many of his men, that they talked of returning again to Peru; but Baldivia easily composed the mutiny, by putting his men in hopes of acquiring immense stores of gold, which they soon discovered at the mines of Quillota, where he erected another fort to protect his workmen. He then sent for more assistance from Peru, which as soon as he received,

ved, he pursued his conquests further, particularly against the Promocas, with whom he had several skirmishes, which obliged him to send for further assistance from Peru.

Baldivia in the mean time founded the city of Coquimbo, and fortified it for the security of his men; but, instead of receiving any supplies from Peru, his assistance was desired there by the governor, against whom one of the brothers of Pizarro had revolted.

During the absence of Baldivia from Chili, he left Francis de Velagra for his lieutenant, who had a misunderstanding with Pedro Sanchez de Hoz, to whom his Catholic Majesty had granted the government of the farther part of Peru and Chili; but Velagra made him prisoner, and beheaded him. It is uncertain whether this was done by Baldivia's orders or not; however, he appeared well satisfied with his death, because this rival had great pretensions to most of his conquests, and considered Baldivia only as an usurper.

While the Spaniards were thus engaged in civil dissensions, both in Peru and Chili, the Chilesians made their advantage of them, by surprising the Spanish garrisons of Copiapo and Coquimbo, putting them to the sword, and demolishing both the towns. Baldivia, however, returning from Peru with a good army, soon retrieved his affairs, by driving the Indians from the valleys of Copiapo and Coquimbo again, and rebuilt the towns which they had destroyed.

He next marched against the Promocas, and

founded the city of Conception in 1550, where he also erected a fort, and sent out detachments to make further discoveries. He then proceeded southward with the main body of his army, and subdued such of the natives as made any opposition, and in the year 1551 founded the cities of Imperial, Baldivia, and Villa Rica, in order to keep the Indians in obedience.

Baldivia lost many of his men in this expedition, and underwent great hardships and fatigues; and after building several forts, which he garrisoned to preserve his new conquests, he applied himself to the working of the gold mines, in hopes of accumulating great treasure, which he intended to carry over to Spain, not doubting, by thus adding the weight of his gold to his merit, he should easily obtain such titles of honour, as that court had bestowed upon other conquerors, and to return with such a force as might enable him to enlarge his conquests. For this purpose he employed 20,000 Indians in digging the mines of Quilacoya and Angol, which had never been opened before, and thereby enriched both himself and his soldiers. He then marched farther southward, where he discovered so many rich mines, that he employed 50,000 Indians in working them; but his soldiers grew so indolent and luxurious, and the Indians being greatly exasperated by being compelled to dig in the mines, and by assembling so many of them together for that laborious employment, that they gave the Indians an opportunity of forming a conspiracy against them.

Accordingly

Accordingly the Araucans, who were the bravest nation among the Chilefians, took the advantage of Baldivia's absence, and engaged the whole country in the conspiracy. The whole Chilefian army, which consisted of about 80,000 men, assembled at a kind of festival, when it was unanimously agreed to rise against the Spaniards, and recover their country from slavery. After some debate about the choice of a commander, they at last concurred in electing Caupolican, as the bravest soldier and the ablest chief, to whom they all swore obedience, and promised to execute his orders, for the promotion of their common interest.

The Spaniards had one of their castles near the place of this rendezvous, which the Indians were impatient to attack openly, but were prevented by their general, who took it by stratagem. Baldivia soon received intelligence of this insurrection, and returned with great expedition to the valley of Arauca, depending so much on his own courage and fortune, that he would not wait for reinforcements from the other garisons.

Caupolican with 20,000 men met Baldivia, where, after forming his army in proper order, and encouraging his soldiers to bravery and intrepidity, his first battalion engaged the Spanish horse with great boldness, and held the engagement for a considerable time; after which they retired, and were succeeded by another battalion, who followed the example of the first, and were also succeeded by others in the same man-

ner, for seven or eight hours without intermission, till the Spaniards began to faint and give way. Baldivia then attempted to make a precipitate retreat, but was prevented by the Indians; who, being animated with success, and exhorted to intrepidity by their general, attacked them so furiously, that they soon cut all the Spaniards to pieces, except Baldivia, whom they took prisoner, bound his hands behind him, and conducted him to their general Caupolican. He ordered Baldivia to be tied to a tree, that he might be executed with more ceremony than those who died in the field. The Spanish general petitioned for his life, which Caupolican would have granted him, out of esteem for his courage, but one of the confederate caciques was so much incensed at such a proposal, that he gave Baldivia a violent blow on the head with a club; after which they served him as the Parthians did Crassus, by pouring melted gold down his throat, at the same time bidding him content himself in this manner with his insatiable thirst after that metal.

When the Spaniards received the fatal news of the defeat of Baldivia, Velagra his lieutenant assembled all the Spanish forces which were dispersed in the several provinces of Chili, and was joined by a great number of their Indian allies. With these he marched to the valley of Arauca, to give battle to Caupolican. He accordingly attacked the Indian army; and the battle was bravely disputed on both sides, till the Spaniards were

were obliged to retreat, which they did fighting and defending themselves all the way.

The governor of Peru being informed of this disagreeable news, and being apprehensive that all Chili would be lost, sent his son Don Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza, with a powerful reinforcement to oppose the confederate Indians. Mendoza had several bloody battles with the Indians, in which the latter were obliged to retire with great loss; notwithstanding they still continued the war, and bravely struggled for their natural liberty against the violence of their invaders. Caupolican the brave Indian general, who defeated Baldivia, and put him to death, was at last taken prisoner by the Spaniards, and underwent the same fate. Baldivia petitioned for his life to the Indians, so did Caupolican to the Spaniards, who were equally unmerciful; for after this Indian hero had promised to cause all the country to submit to the King of Spain, his cruel and unrelenting enemies publicly sentenced him to be empaled alive, and shot to death with arrows, for a terror to the rest of the Indians.

But the death of Caupolican only contributed to render the hatred of the Indians more implacable to the Spaniards, to make the wound almost incurable, and rekindle the war with more animosity. The Chileans being determined to preserve their independency, assembled fresh forces, and attacked the Spanish colonies, some of which were taken and retaken several times; so that the war continued to be carried on with
great

great obstinacy and cruelty for upwards of fifty years, when it appears by the Spaniards own relation, that they were driven with great slaughter from many of their settlements in Chili.

The Chilefians being so enraged, and at the same time so successful against the Spaniards, encouraged the Dutch West-India company, in 1642, to fit out a squadron, under the command of Capt. Brewer, who was ordered to sail to the coast of Chili, and settle colonies there; because they imagined he might easily possess himself of some of the gold mines; concluding, that all nations who were enemies to the Spaniards would be received as friends by the Chilefians. The Dutch defeated a body of Spaniards, and took the town of Carelmappa, which they burnt, and retired to their ships. They afterwards took the town of Castro, on the island of Chiloe, and intended to reduce the whole country of Chili under the dominion of the States-General of the United Provinces; for which purpose they contracted a friendship with some of the caciques, who readily entered into an alliance against the Spaniards, and permitted the Dutch to erect a fort at Baldivia; but they ruined the whole scheme by their own indiscretion. For when the Dutch proposed a commercial intercourse with the Chilefians, and to exchange arms and other necessaries for their gold, the caciques immediately

mediately appeared jealous of their new allies, declaring they had no gold mines, and that there was no such thing as gold in use among the natives. They also refused to supply the Dutch with provisions, whereby they were under a necessity of relinquishing the expedition, and of returning to Brazil, which was then under their subjection.

The court of England was afterwards desirous of making some settlements in Chili, to which the ministry of King Charles II. was encouraged by the intelligence they received from an old Spaniard, who had formerly resided in South America, importing, that the Spaniards had almost abandoned Chili, and that it would not be difficult for the English to cultivate a good understanding with the natives, as they were so dreadfully incensed against the barbarous proceedings of the Spaniards. He also observed, that it would not be a difficult task to establish a very advantageous trade with them, whose principal returns would be in gold. He likewise pointed out Baldivia as the port where there would be the greatest probability of success in such an enterprise. In consequence of this information, a man of war of thirty-six guns and a pink were fitted out, under the command of Sir John Narborough, who sailed from England on the 26th of September 1669, and arrived at Baldivia on the 15th of December 1670. He was expressly
 commanded

The English sent two ships in 1670, under the command of Sir John Narborough, in order to settle colonies in Chili, and to establish a trade with the natives.

commanded to give no molestation to the Spaniards in their settlements, nor to commit any acts of hostility against Spain: but the Spaniards would not permit him to trade with the Indians, and seized his lieutenant with three of his men, whom they detained as prisoners. Sir John, upon this occasion, thought of rescuing them by force, but soon altered this resolution, either because his force was insufficient, or else, that he recollected the fate of the renowned Sir Walter Raleigh, who lost his head for attacking the Spaniards in America without express orders. Upon these considerations, and perceiving that his force was insufficient for settling colonies here, especially as his orders restricted him from attacking the Spaniards, he therefore left the coast, and returned to England.

The Chileans still continued their opposition against the Spaniards till the year 1690, when they entered into a treaty of peace, whereby they acknowledged the King of Spain for their lawful sovereign, and the Spaniards agreed to permit them to live in a peaceable manner, according to their laws and customs. However, these Indians entertain an hereditary aversion to the Spaniards, who have never been able to reduce them to their subjection by the force of arms, or to gain them to their interest by the effect of presents. They have traditionary relations of the cruelties committed by the Spaniards on their ancestors; they glow,

glow, on every seasonable occasion, with a warm spirit of resentment against the invaders of their country, and they still retain their primitive love for liberty; so that there is the highest probability they would readily join with any other European powers to expel the Spaniards out of their dominions.

Though the country of Chili be of prodigious extent, yet, according to the latest and best accounts, the number of inhabitants is very disproportionable to such an extent of territory. The Spaniards throughout the whole are not computed to exceed 20,000 men capable of bearing arms. The mestizoes, mulattoés, and negroes are between 70 and 80,000; but the bulk of the inhabitants are Indians, some of whom are styled free, and others subjected.

The free Indians acknowledge the King of Spain as their sovereign, but pay him no tribute; these amount to many thousands, and inhabit the greatest part of the country, especially towards the mountains, being governed by their respective chiefs, called *caciques*.

The subjected Indians are about 15,000, who belong to the Spaniards, live among them, and serve them in the condition of a kind of vassalage, not in a state of slavery.

C H A P. VIII.

The extent and boundaries, climate and soil of Chili; its vegetables, mines, animals, and produce. A general view of the trade of Chili, with the method of travelling from it to Buenos Ayres, &c.

SOME writers, particularly Ovalle, extend this country southwards as far as the streights of Magellan; others also include the island of Terra del Fogo, and part of Patagonia in this district, making it run from 26 to 57 deg. of south latitude; but its real bounds are far from being so extensive: for the proper division of Chili lies in a long narrow slip along the coast of the South sea, in the south temperate zone, between the parallels of 26 and 45 deg. of south latitude, and between 47 and 54 deg. of west longitude, being bounded by Peru on the north, the province of La Plata on the east, by Patagonia on the south, and the Pacific ocean on the west; so that it is about 1200 miles long, and 600 broad in some places. For though the country properly called *Chili* is not above ninety miles from the sea to the Andian mountains, yet his Catholic Majesty, in the division of the bounds of the several governments in America, added to Chili the large plains of Cuyo, or Chicuito, which lie to the east of these mountains.

The face of this country is remarkably beautiful,

tiful, being diversified with pleasant hills and fruitful plains; the air is surpris- Climate and singly clear and serene, scarce any soil. changes happening for three parts of the year; and very little rain falls during that period, but the benign dews every night, and the many rivulets which the neighbourhood of the Andes supply them, fertilize the plain country in a wonderful manner, and make it produce as much corn, wine, oil, and fruits, as the number of the inhabitants, which is very small, or their industry, which is but very moderate, will suffer them to cultivate. If it were under the direction of a more favourable government, and better peopled, there is scarcely any part of the world that could enter into competition with this: for at the same time that it enjoys a very salubrious air, and is warmed by a heat nowise oppressive, it bears many of the tropical fruits that would thrive no where else out of the torrid zone. It is luxuriant on the surface with every thing for profit or delight, and beneath it is rich to profusion with veins of gold, silver, copper, lead, quicksilver, and iron. But those of gold are most wrought; and what is surprising, there is scarce a rivulet in the country in which gold is not found either in smaller or greater plenty.

As this country lies far to the south of the equinox, the seasons here are oppo- Seasons. site to those in the northern parts of the hemisphere; for the spring in Chili begins about the middle of August, and continues to the middle of November, when the summer

commences, which lasts till the middle of February, when the autumn begins, and holds till the middle of May, being succeeded by winter, which strips the trees of their verdant cloathing, and covers the earth with white frost: however, during this season, there is little snow in the valleys, but such immense quantities fall upon the mountains, so as sometimes to fill up all the hollow places to a great height; from whence it streams out, and supplies many rivers and springs, which refresh the neighbouring plains, and render them vastly prolific. Thunder is sometimes heard, but is at so great a distance, up in the mountains, that the low country is free from lightning. There is no hail in spring or summer, nor are there so many cloudy days in winter as in other places; but generally, after the rain has continued two or three days, the sky clears up with great serenity: for as soon as the north wind ceases, the south wind succeeds, and in a few hours drives away the rain; or, if it happens during the night, the dew falls, and the sun rises with additional lustre. Some trees lose their foliage in winter, but others preserve a perennial verdure; for though they are covered with ice and snow, the cold is so far from injuring them, that, when the sun dissolves the frost, they appear more green and beautiful.

The heavens and stars here appear remarkably clear and beautiful. If the stars of the arctic pole appear with more magnitude than those of the antarctic, yet, as to their splendour, their numbers,

numbers, the light they afford, and the purity of the heavens where they are, the advantage is on the antarctic; which is owing to the temperature of the climate; for as the country of Chili inclines to driness, rather than humidity, the sun raises few vapours, therefore the air is clearer, and the brightness of the stars more conspicuous: so that those who sail from Peru to Chili, are sensible when they come to the height of the latter, by the azure beauty of the horizon, which they perceive disengaged from clouds, gilded and glorious, with its refulgence increasing every day, as they advance in a southern direction. Whereas, when they sail for the line from Chili, the nearer they approach to the tropic, that light and splendour grows duller and weaker.

The country of Chili has still another advantage, which consists in its being free from poisonous creatures; such as vipers, snakes, scorpions, and toads; nor are there any tygers, panthers, or other rapacious animals, except some lions of a small kind, which sometimes prey upon flocks of sheep, or herds of goats; but always shun the appearance of men, not only in cultivated lands, but in woods and solitudes. But it is necessary to observe, that all this must be understood of the countries which lie to the west of the Andes; for what is beyond these mountains, as the land of Cuyo, Tucuman, and Buenos Ayres, though situated in the same latitude with Chili, are very different from

from it in climate, and many other respects, which will be afterwards taken notice of.

This country is watered with great numbers of rivers and springs, of which there
Rivers. are upwards of fifty, which rise in the Andes, and run through Chili into the South sea, being joined by many other lesser streams, which fall into them in their course; but few of them are navigable, for vessels of any burthen, far beyond their mouths, because they run only a course of about ninety miles from their sources; all those rivers which flow from the Andes westward, and fall into the South sea, being rapid torrents, generally occasioned by the melting of the snows, and the declivity of the ground.

There are numerous springs, lakes, and salutary fountains in the plains and valleys of Chili; some of these lakes are of fresh water, and others of salt, which have a communication with the sea, some part of the year.

The appearance of the country to the east of the Andes, is very different from that on the west; for on the summits of the mountains both horizons may be discovered; that towards the east being enveloped with such thick vapours, as to prevent the flow of light, and overshadow all the country; while the heavens are so bright and placid towards the west, as to give infinite pleasure to the eye of the beholder. There is also a difference in the trees, plants, and animals on each side of the mountains. In going down to the eastward, the fountains and
rivers

rivers are few and muddy, the face of the land melancholy, and few trees or verdure to recreate the sight, unless in those parts where the heats begin to be excessive: but as soon as travellers descend to the westward, they meet with lovely springs, umbrageous trees, fragrant groves, and charming valleys; the mildness of the sea-air is felt from the foot of the mountains; the harmony of the birds is delightful to the ears, and many other objects pleasant to the eye.

With regard to the produce of Chili, it is to be observed, that the fruits of Mexico and Peru are very far from coming to perfection here, but those of Europe thrive surprisingly; especially apples, pears, apricots, peaches, and quinces, which bear to such a degree, that, if care is not taken to lessen the quantity of fruit while it is young, it is impossible for the boughs to sustain the weight of them; they are also obliged to support the branches with poles, before they are fit to be gathered. The fruit that exceeds all the rest in bearing, is the apple of all kinds, of which there are many very extensive orchards; but fruit is seldom sold here, because any person may step into a garden or orchard, and eat what he pleases, without any interruption, except strawberries, which, when cultivated, are sold very dear, and they are said to be of an extraordinary big kind. Here are great quantities of olives and grapes, particularly the muscadel grape, which yields a noble and generous wine; Fruits.
the

the branches of the vines are very thick, and the bunches of grapes vastly large; but there is such plenty of them, that it proves a grievance, because there is no vent for such quantities, and the Indians frequently kill themselves by drinking to excess.

The principal forest trees of this country, are the cypress, cedar, oak, paraqua, cinnamon, gayac, thorn-bush, sandal, and palm. The cypress most commonly grows in the precipices of the Cordillera, being large and lofty, yielding a fine odorous smell; and though it be very plentiful, yet it sells dear, especially in Peru, where it is transported, and used in building, particularly for the inside of their churches. The cedars are larger than the cypress; the colour of the wood, when first worked, is red, but it gradually loses that lively colour, and resembles the complexion of the walnut-tree wood. The oaks thrive exceedingly, grow thick, and yield very large planks. The cinnamon tree is so called, from its having some resemblance to the true cinnamon of the island of Ceylon, but the bark is destitute both of the fine smell and taste of the real cinnamon. The gayac wood is almost as hard, and as heavy as iron, being good for many infirmities, when taken by way of decoction. The thornbush serves for fuel, and they also make charcoal of it for the forges. The sandal-tree is very odoriferous, being reputed as a preservative against the plague. The palm-tree grows generally in the mountains, very thick and lofty; all the

tree

tree is naked to the top, and is quite disencumbered of such boughs as grow out of the sides of other trees. Besides these, this country produces vast quantities of wild trees, several kinds of plants, flowers, and medicinal herbs, which would be too tedious to mention.

The Chilefians had great plenty of maize or Indian corn, before the arrival of Corn and the Spaniards among them; but they roots. had neither wheat, barley, oats, anise, cumin, coriander-feed, lint-feed, flax, hemp, pease, cabbage, lettuce, radishes, cucumbers, parsley, garlick, or onions, all which they have now in the greatest plenty and perfection, and their roots in general grow to a prodigious size.

We formerly observed, that no country in the world produced more excellent Mines. mines than Chili; yet few of them are wrought, not even the silver mines, because those of gold are less expensive, upon which account the inhabitants have turned their industry towards them.

The gold mines are so numerous and rich, that from the confines of Peru to the extremest part of Chili, even as far as the streights of Magellan, there is no part of the country, in which some of these mines have not been discovered. All the authors who have wrote any thing relating to this country, greatly extol it, for its opulence and fecundity.

The Chilefians, as well as the other natives of America, had no great variety of Animals. quadrupeds, till their country was

discovered and possessed by the Spaniards, who, upwards of 200 years ago, transported thither almost every species of European animals, part of which were suffered to run wild in the forests, where they multiplied so greatly, that the Chilians can now bring a body of 10 or 12,000 horse into the field at a short warning.

The cows have increased to such a prodigious degree, that it is amazing to see what numerous herds of them are always feeding in the great plains of Tucuman, Chicuito, and Chili Proper, without any owner; being the property of any person who is able to catch them. Their numbers are so great, that, according to Ovalle, a murrain is thought a necessary purge to lessen their too great abundance. The richness of the soil fattens them to such a degree, that 150 pounds weight of tallow is frequently taken out of one cow; and the propagation of their species is incredible.

Such is the difference of the present state of Chili to what it was formerly, that Herrera says, when the settlement first began, a horse was commonly sold for a thousand pieces of eight, or 180 pounds Sterling: but Ovalle says, he saw horses accoutred for war, sold in the territory of St Jago for ten shillings Sterling apiece, that were equal to the Neapolitan breed for shape, courage, and good qualities. He also observes, that the cows were first bought at an excessive price, but are now sold for a crown apiece,

apiece, and a sheep for three pence or four pence.

The sheep of Chili, or vicunas, which are proper to the country, are of the shape of camels; but these we described when treating of the Peruvian animals. Here are also vast numbers of wild animals of different kinds, together with great plenty of wild fowls, which are much the same with those of Peru.

The lakes and rivers abound in good fish, as well as the adjacent seas: all along the coast, are found great numbers of whales and grampuses, which are of no small value on account of the ambergris they cast on shore, as also for their oil. Here are likewise sea-lions of great bigness; and the sea-wolves, or seals, are as big as calves, and are found in prodigious numbers all along the coast.

As for the product made by the industry of the inhabitants of Chili, it consists principally in the breed of their cattle, whose tallow, hides, and dried flesh, are sent to Lima, where having first retained the necessary proportion for themselves, the merchants distribute the rest all over Peru; the hides particularly are sent to Potosi, and all that inland tract of mines, where most of their cloathing comes from Chili: they are also carried to Panama, Carthagena, and other parts of that continent.

The second product is the cordage and tackling, with which all the ships of the South seas are furnished; for hemp grows no where in the Spanish West Indies, but in Chili, and there

is also pack-thread exported, with other smaller cordage.

The third product consists of mules, which are sent to Potosi, through the desert of Aracama.

The fourth product is the cocoa-nuts, which are the fruit of the palm-trees; which are not indeed produced by industry, but grow wild and thick in the mountains, without any cultivation. Almonds, and the product of gardens, which are not found in Peru, are likewise carried thither with great profit. The merchants who trade from Chili to Peru make very great profits, amounting sometimes to two or three hundred per cent. However, the Chileans labour under a great misfortune, namely, the want of vent for their valuable commodities; for the land is so luxuriant, and produces every thing in such plenty, that they cannot get a sufficient market to dispose of them.

Upon this foundation it is generally affirmed, that no country in America has a more solid establishment than Chili; for, in proportion to the increase of the inhabitants of Peru, Chili must also increase in riches, since it is able to supply any great consumption, and yet have enough for its own, in all kinds of corn, wine, flesh, oil, salt, fruits, pulse, wool, flax, hides, tallow, leather, ropes, timber, medicinal remedies, fish of all kinds, metals of all sorts, and amber, &c.

Throughout the whole kingdom the herbage and the fishing are common, as also hunting,

ing, with the woods for fuel and timber; and the same is practised as to the salt mines. Besides, there is no imposition on trade, every one being free to transport what goods he pleases, either within or without the kingdom.

The Chilians are furnished with all kinds of European and East-India goods from Lima; they also receive some European commodities by way of Buenos Ayres, to which place they carry on a considerable trade, in the following manner.

Those employed in this trade travel in covered carts and waggons, made almost as commodious as a house, with the doors to shut, and windows on each side to give free admittance to the fresh air; laying beds or mattresses on the floor, on which they sleep. These waggons are drawn by oxen, who set out two hours before sun-set, travelling all night, till the sun is an hour high next morning; when the passengers rest, and eat the provisions they carry with them, or take in hunting by the way; for those who are disposed for rural sports, take horses and dogs with them, by the assistance of which, they take great numbers of wild sheep and goats, with other game; from whence a person might seem inclined to think, that it must be a very pleasant journey from Chili to Buenos Ayres; but travellers inform us, that they are subject to many inconveniencies, which very much abate the pleasure of it; particularly great heats, which obliges them to keep under the covert of their waggons, during the meridian

dian splendour; and this is all the defence they have, both against the heat and rain. Another inconvenience is the want of water, which is not met with, sometimes, for several days journey, which obliges the travellers to carry water both for themselves and their cattle: however, all this might be remedied, if the country through which they pass was inhabited, for they meet with springs in many places, within a few yards of the surface; and the rains alone, which happen frequently in summer, might be preserved in cisterns and reservoirs, if there were any towns or villages in the country. When these merchants arrive at Buenos Ayres, they dispose of their commodities, or barter them for European goods, with which they return to Chili.

We shall conclude this chapter by observing, that the Chilean Indians only, of all the people of America, can say they are gainers by being acquainted with the Spaniards; for most of them still retain their liberties, and have acquired the possession of European cattle, fowls, grain, and fruits, which they formerly wanted. They have also learned several arts and sciences of the Europeans, and in many instances are said to excel their masters.

C H A P. IX.

An account of the three grand divisions of Chili, with a description of their chief cities and principal towns; their situation, government, and trade, &c.

HAVING now given an account of the climate and produce of Chili, we shall proceed to the geographical description of the country, which is entirely under the government of its president, the viceroy of Peru seldom interfering with this province, as it is at so great a distance from Lima. For the more easy distribution of justice, it is divided into three provinces or audiences.

1. The bishopric of St Jago or Chili Proper.
 2. The province of Imperial or Conception. Both these provinces are situated between the South seas and the Cordillera mountains, being what is properly called *Chili*. 3. The large province of Cuyo, which lies to the east of these mountains.

1. The district of St Jago extends from the frontiers of Peru in latitude 25. to the river Maule in 35 deg. of south latitude, containing the following considerable cities, sea-port towns, and other places.

1. St Jago, or James the apostle, the capital of all Chili, is situated in 69 deg. 40 min. west longitude, and 33 deg. 12 min. south latitude, about fifty-four miles east

east of the Pacific ocean, standing in a beautiful plain of about seventy-five miles in extent, and watered by three rivers, the principal of which is the Maypocho. This river is swelled in summer by the melting of the snow in the Cordillera, and in winter by the excessive rains, yet is for the most part fordable.

For preventing inundations, the inhabitants have built a wall and a dyke, by means of which the waters are at all times conveyed for watering their gardens, and cooling the streets. Besides these, they draw larger streams for driving the mills in the several parts of the city. The streets are laid out according to the four cardinal points; they are exactly in a line, and neatly paved with small stones. It was founded in the year 1541 by Peter Baldivia, who caused the plan of it to be marked out in squares; each of these squares of houses was divided into four parts, for every person to have a commodious apartment. Though, in process of time, that space was farther divided into several other parts, yet they have still so much room that there is scarce a house in the town without a court before it and a garden behind it.

The earthquakes, which are frequent here, have greatly endamaged the city, particularly those of 1647 and 1657; the former almost overturned the whole town, and left such noxious vapours that many of the inhabitants died. Since that time there has been some alteration in the plan, by the enlarging of monasteries, some of which have extended beyond the straight lines.

lines. About the middle of the city is the Placa Real, or Royal square, with eight avenues leading to it, and in the centre is a fountain with a brass basin. The west side contains the cathedral and the bishop's palace; the north side the president's new palace, the royal court, the council-house, and prison; the south side is a row of porticoes, or uniform arches, for the convenience of merchants, with a gallery over these for seeing the bull-fights.

The houses, as is usual throughout Chili, have only a ground-floor built with unburnt bricks, and here they are handsomer than elsewhere, and the churches richer in gilding, but the whole architecture is generally mean and of an ill taste. All the churches have a small area for processions, most of them are built with bricks, but some are of free stone, and others of pebbles from a small rock, called *St Lucy's hill*, east of the city, from the top of which is a full view of the city and parts adjacent.

The governor has the titles of President and Captain-General, on account of his two employments of the gown and the sword. He presides in the royal court, which is composed of four judges and two fiscals, one of whom has the charge of protecting the Indians, and of the affairs of the croisade; also a head serjeant of the court, with other officers. No appeal lies from a judgment on a writ of error, or review upon a royal decision, which only takes cognisance of matters of moment, unless it be the royal council of the Indies: other matters

are decided in the council-house, which is composed of two judges, a royal ensign, a head serjeant, and six aldermen.

Though the president here be subordinate to the viceroy of Peru, yet the distance very much lessens the subordination, so that he may be considered in Chili as viceroy himself during the time his government continues.

The ecclesiastic state, as well as the secular, has a dependence on Lima; but the Bishop's power here is very much circumscribed, the laws not allowing him the disposal of any cure, even the Pope has not his turn here. There are eight monasteries of men, three of Franciscans, two of Jesuits, one of the order of Mercy, one of the brethren of St John, and one of Dominicans, which are the only orders established throughout all Chili. There are also five nunneries; and all these communities are numerous, some of them containing above 200 persons.

The tribunal of the inquisition of Chili is also settled at St Jago, where the commissary-general resides, with his officers, who are the informers; and other commissaries are dispersed throughout all the towns and villages subordinate to him, who apply themselves to the discovery of such unhappy persons as they think proper to subject to the inhuman proceedings of this diabolical court.

The number of inhabitants of St Jago is computed about 8000 whites, and between 20 and 30,000 Indians and mulattoes. The citizens are generally rich, and some of them are continually

continually accumulating fortunes, by being concerned in the gold mines at Tiltil, which are about half-way between St Jago and the sea, as also in several lavaderoes nearer the city, which are extremely rich.

2. Valparaíso is situated on the South sea, in 32 deg. 35 min. of south latitude, about ninety miles north-west of St Jago, which it serves in nature of a port.

This is one of the most considerable havens in these seas, being constantly frequented by vessels from Callao and Panama; which come here to load corn. The harbour is tolerably good, especially in the summer-months, but not so secure in time of winter, by reason of its lying open to the north winds; which obliges them to run the ships so close to the shore, that they have three anchors on the land made fast to stones or piles, at which distance they have still eight or ten fathom water.

Formerly the fort here was of little signification, both because it was ill built, and because the road it defends is near other creeks, which afford the same conveniencies as here, particularly the creek of Quintero, which is defenceless, and but five leagues from Valparaíso. It is true, that the bay of Valparaíso, as being nearest to the capital, is the most frequented in Chili; for which reason the Spaniards have judged it proper to secure it against the insults of the British and Dutch, who have often ranged these coasts.

The town stands at the foot of the fortrefs,

consisting of about 100 houses, without any order, and of several heights, stretching along the sea, where are the granaries and storehouses for corn; it contains about 150 families, but few of them are whites, being mostly blacks, mulattoes, and mestizoes.

The shipping from Lima and Panama generally arrive here in October, and return in March, in order to avoid the north winds; these furnish all the harbours of Chili with European goods, such as cloth, silk, and other things which the Chilians want; their returns consist chiefly in grain of all sorts, wine, hides, tallow, &c. Commodore Anson, in September 1741, took a vessel of 450 tuns, called the Carmelo, bound from Callao to this port; she had on board fifty-three sailors and twenty-five passengers; her lading consisted chiefly in sugars, great quantities of blue cloth, several bales of cotton, and some trunks of wrought plate. The Trial sloop, in her station off Valparaiso, took another prize of 600 tons, proceeding on the same voyage, and with much the same cargo as the Carmelo.

3. La Serena, or Coquimbo, was founded
 La Serena. by Baldivia in 1554, and is situated
 in 29 deg. 50 min. of south latitude,
 at the mouth of the river Coquimbo, about 260
 miles north from St Jago. It is seated at the
 lower part of the vale of Coquimbo, a quarter
 of a league from the sea, on a rising ground;
 the first street forms a pleasant walk, which
 commands a prospect of the whole bay and the
 country

country adjacent. The streets, like St Jago, are all exactly in a straight line from one end to the other, from east to west, and from north to south. The most considerable part of the city is taken up by two squares, and six monasteries, without reckoning the parish-church and the chapel of St Agnes. Baldivia, who founded this city, called it *La Serena*, on account of the deliciousness of the climate, the sky here being continually serene and pleasant. Here too a constant verdure reigns, without storms, without parching heat, or any cold that is inconvenient. The soil is fruitful, and all the country about it abounds with the necessaries of life, especially corn, wine, and oil, exquisite in their kind, and excessively cheap; there is the same plenty of cattle, tame and wild fowl, and in the adjacent valley there is a remarkable fine breed of horses. The trade of this place consists in sending four or five ships yearly to Lima, laden with flour, wine, and other provisions, in return for which they receive all sorts of European goods; which are transported from hence into other parts of Chili. They also supply St Jago with wine and oil, which is reckoned the best along the coast.

About three leagues north-east from this town there are excellent copper mines, which supply the whole coasts of Chili and Peru with utensils for the kitchen, but they use fewer of that than of earthen-ware, or silver. In the winter-season, when the rains are violent, all the little brooks bring down gold, of which, if they had
hands

hands enough, a great profit might be made; but the discovery of the mines of Copiapo, and the severities of the chief magistrates, daily contribute towards the unpeopling of this place, whose inhabitants at present are said not to exceed 12,000 persons in whole.

4. Copiapo is situated in 70 deg. 30 min. west longitude, and 27 deg. of south latitude, 500 miles north of St Jago, at the mouth of a river of the same name, which, with an island that lies before it, forms a tolerable harbour. This town lies about 180 miles north from La Serena; but the country between them is one of the worst in the world, having neither town, village, tree or shrub, river or brook, so that the cattle upon the road frequently perish for want of refreshment; however, there are several mines of copper and tin in this inhospitable country.

The port of Caldera belongs to the town of Copiapo, having a tolerably safe road, and would probably be much frequented, if wood and water were not so scarce.

Copiapo lies about fourteen leagues to the eastward of Port Caldera, in a very miserable country; its houses do not stand in any order, but lie scattered up and down, being a place of little consequence till the year 1710, when it began to be considered in another light. A Spanish writer says, it is now one of the richest places in the world, and that its foundations are of gold, meaning, that the town stands upon a gold mine, which is excessively rich; however, this

this is not wrought at present, because they have discovered still richer mines about six miles distant, from whence they bring the ore on mules to the mills, which are within the town.

It is uncertain what these mines might produce if properly managed; in 1720 a thousand hands were employed in working them, the number of their mills increased to twelve, and then it was computed that they annually produced to the value of 80,000 pounds Sterling.

Besides those of gold, there are also several mines of iron, brass, tin, and lead about Copiapo, which the inhabitants have not thought proper to work as yet; though the lead mines about sixty miles south of the town are supposed, by some intelligent persons, to be as valuable as the gold ones, because some people who have visited them have picked up, on the surface of the earth, several pounds of lapis lazuli, one of the most valuable commodities in the world, being a sort of precious stone, of a blue colour, veined and spotted with white and yellow; and it is affirmed, that this Chilean stone is not at all inferior to that which is brought from Persia and Siam, but is rather of a deeper blue with fewer veins.

In the Cordillera mountains, about 100 miles to the south-east, there are mines of the finest sulphur that can be seen, which is taken pure from a vein two feet wide, without requiring to be cleansed. In short, all the country is full of mines of salgem, or rock-salt, for which reason sweet water is very scarce. Saltpetre is no less

less plentiful, it being found in the vale an inch thick on the ground, which alone would be sufficient to attract a trade in any other country.

Between Copiapo and La Serena is no town or village of any consideration, only a few farms; nor are there any other inland towns of note in the diocese of St Jago except the capital of that name.

2. The most southerly province possessed by the Spaniards, is the bishopric of Imperial, or Conception, which extends from the river Maule in 35 deg. to the river Gallego in 46 deg. 20 min. of south latitude: the climate of this province is much like that of Old Spain.

This diocese contains in it the following cities, sea-port towns, &c.

1. The city of Imperial, which gives name to the district, is situated in 72 deg. 15 min. west longitude, and 38 deg. 30 min. south latitude, in one of the most agreeable situations in the whole country, on a pleasant river, anciently called *Cauten*, but now *Imperial*, from the city. It is about 130 miles distant from Conception, ten and twelve from the sea, 330 from St Jago, and seventy north from Baldivia. The whole district round the city is very fertile, producing corn, and all sorts of fruit and pulse. The country is partly hills and partly valleys; the former are of a gentle and easy ascent, with good pasture and shelter for cattle. The ground does not require much watering,

watering, as being fertilized with frequent and plentiful dews.

This was an episcopal see, and at its first establishment promised to be a large and populous city, on account of the excellency of the soil and situation; but having been destroyed by the Indians, it declined greatly, and the episcopal see was removed to Conception.

The river Imperial is large, runs a great way up into the country, and its banks are well inhabited by Indians; but it is necessary to observe, that its mouth affords no good harbour to ships of burden, because of the flats, which are only about three and a half fathoms in depth.

2. The city of Conception, by the Indians called *Penco*, is situated on the edge of the sea at the bottom of a bay of the same name. It lies in 37 deg. south latitude, and 78 deg. 41 min. of west longitude. It was several times destroyed by the powerful confederacy of the Indians under their general Caupolican, and as many times repaired. In 1730 it was destroyed by an earthquake, and since that time rebuilt.

Father Feuilles, who resided some time in this city, gives the following account of it.

“ It is seated in a little valley, called *Penco*, on the sea-shore; having on the east high mountains, from which descend little rivers, that run across the town. On the north it has the entrance of the bay, the bay itself on the west, and the river Biobio on the south.

“ The streets, like those of all the towns in the
“ Spanish dominions, are drawn by a line, and
“ most of the houses are built with earth in the
“ form of oblong squares, only one story high,
“ and covered with pantiles: they are large,
“ but ill furnished. Each house has a garden
“ belonging to it, well furnished with all sorts
“ of fruit-trees, which produce such prodigious
“ quantities of fruit, that they are obliged
“ to thin them, otherwise the branches
“ would break, nor could the fruit come to
“ maturity.”

There are six monasteries in this city. Towards the middle of the town, is a large square, on the south side of which stands the parish-church. On the east side stood the bishop's palace; and on the two other sides are shops, where the women go in the night-time to buy such necessaries as they want for their families; it being contrary to the custom of this country, for women of any reputation to go abroad in the day; which is a very singular, though considerable abuse. The country in which the town of Conception is seated, abounds in all things, not only to supply the necessaries of life, but also containing infinite wealth. Gold is found in most parts of the country; and if it was inhabited by a laborious people, it might be had in a thousand places, only by washing the earth in water, and separating it from the gold.

The inhabitants of this city are a regular militia, trained to arms from their childhood, and must be always ready on the first alarm, for fear

of the sudden or unexpected incursions of the Indians; the town is open on all sides, and commanded by five eminences, among which that of the hermitage advances almost to the middle, and overlooks it all. It has no other defence than a low battery, on the edge of the sea; and this commands only the anchoring-place before the town; nor is this want of fortifications well supplied by men or able officers. The security of the town consists in its trade, which keeps a considerable number of ships in the bay; and this intimidates the Indians from attempting any thing against the inhabitants, who, from a confidence therein, live in ease and indolence.

The island of Quiriquina lies at the mouth of Conception, being somewhat lower than the continent, with which it forms two passages into the bay; that to the W. S. W. is not very good for large ships, though passable in case of necessity. The north-east passage is half a league wide, and quite free from any danger. The bay itself is two leagues wide from east to west, but three from north to south. There are every where conveniencies for wooding and watering; as also for building of ships.

The incursions of the Indians have occasioned the removing of the royal court of chancery which was established at Conception in 1567, to the city of St Jago. But since the Indians have possessed themselves of Imperial, this city has become the see of a bishop, who is suffragan to the archbishop of Lima.

There is a beneficial trade carried on by the inhabitants of this city, with the Indians behind them, who trade with the Spaniards in a very peculiar manner, though they have never negotiated any peace with Spain. These Indians are called *Aucaes*, and inhabit the mountains, where they retain the primitive customs and manners of their ancestors. When a Spaniard comes to trade with them, he addresses himself to the cacique, or chief; who, on perceiving the stranger, cries out, What, are you come? The Spaniard answers, Yes, I am come. Then the chief replies, Well, what have you brought me? The merchant answers, A present; and the prince replies, Then you are welcome. He then provides a lodging for the merchant near his own, where all the family go to visit the stranger, in hopes of some present; and in the mean time a horn is sounded to give notice to the Indians who are abroad, that a merchant is arrived. This soon assembles them together about the merchant, who exhibits his goods, consisting of knives, scissars, pins, needles, ribands, small looking-glasses, and other toys, which the Indians carry away after settling the price, without giving any thing in exchange: but after a certain time is elapsed, the horn is sounded again, by the direction of the cacique, when the Indians immediately return, and punctually perform their respective engagements: the goods they deal in being cattle, furs, and some gold; but they bring very small quantities of the latter, as they are sensible how dear the possession of
that

that metal cost their ancestors and neighbours.

3. Baldivia, or rather Valdivia, is situated in 72 deg. of west longitude, and 39 deg. 40 min. south latitude, 300 miles south of St Jago, and 140 miles north-east of the island of Chiloe. It was first founded by Peter Baldivia in the year 1552, in a plain about four or five fathoms above the surface of the sea; near which was a fort to keep the Indians in awe; but these people were so enraged at the tyrannical government of the Spaniards, that they took up arms, killed Baldivia, and freed themselves from the yoke of Spanish slavery. They also plundered and destroyed the town; but it was afterwards rebuilt, a little higher up the land, on an eminence at the point of a peninsula, formed by two rivers, which, with the islands before it, make it the most secure and spacious harbour on the coast of Chili.

The town is inclosed with walls, built with earth, and defended by twelve pieces of cannon; which are sixteen pounders; but it has only one parish-church, and a convent of Jesuits.

The harbour, or port of this town, is so advantageously situated, that it has engaged the Spaniards to build several forts to defend the entrance of it against strangers; because they look upon it as the key of the South seas.

The passage up to the town, for great ships, is on the east side, being about six leagues; but it is not above two leagues from the sea; by another

another passage on the west side, where the small vessels go up.

The Dutch were desirous of settling here, in 1643, to secure a convenient place for facilitating their entrance into the South seas, and accordingly made themselves masters of it; but, upon the death of their general and other misfortunes, they were obliged to retire, leaving behind them their baggage, and thirty pieces of cannon.

Commodore Anson, in 1741, intended to attack it, in pursuance of the resolution of a council of war, and an article contained in his Majesty's instructions to him to endeavour to secure some port in the South seas, where the ships of the squadron might be careened and refitted. As Baldivia is the principal frontier of Chili, Lord Anson proposed, that the reduction of such an important place should be his first attempt after his arrival in the South seas; in consequence of which, new instructions were given to the captains of the squadron, with respect to the course they were to steer, and where to rendezvous, in case of separation: but the total and almost instantaneous separation of the squadron, in passing round the island of Terra del Fogo, which was owing to the unseasonable time of the year when this gallant commander was sent upon the expedition, prevented his intended attack upon Baldivia.

The white people of Peru and Chili who are banished for their crimes, are sent to this port, as well as to the town, where they are employed.

employed about the fortifications, and other services of the garrison. The viceroy sends annually 300,000 pieces of eight to keep up the fortifications, and maintain the garrison. The rains here generally continue for six months every winter. The number of inhabitants of Baldivia is computed to amount to between two and three thousand; but its commerce is not so considerable now as formerly, because several gold mines in its neighbourhood are at present neglected. However, there are still eight or ten vessels of between four and five hundred tuns, which are employed in carrying on the trade between this port and Lima, where they export hides, goat-skins tanned, cordouan leather, salt-meat, corn, and some gold; bringing back chocolate, spices, sugar, and all sorts of European goods.

4. Oforno is an inland town, situated about fifty miles south of Baldivia, in south latitude 39 deg. and as many east from the sea-coast. Oforno. The adjacent country is not fruitful, and produces few of the necessaries of life; but it is remarkably rich in gold mines, for which reason the town is very populous, and is said to be larger than Baldivia. De Noort says, it has a Spanish governor, and that they make here woollen stuffs and linen cloth. De Laet adds, that there are above 200,000 Indians within the limits of the territory of this town, who pay tribute to the Spaniards, and serve them without any reward.

Besides those already mentioned, there are several

veral other towns in this province of considerable note, such as Villa Rica, about fifty-five miles distant from Baldivia towards the north-east, and about ten from the Cordillera. The soil about this city is very fruitful, being a clay of which they make good bricks. Most of the inhabitants work in wool, and make tolerable cloth. Angol is another considerable inland town, about 130 miles north of Baldivia; it stands in a large open plain, where the land is productive of all sorts of grain and fruits.

3. The large province of Cuyo, or Chicuito, The province of Cuyo, or Chicuito. lies to the east of the Andes, extending from the 30th to the 38th deg. of south latitude; but its breadth as well as its length is very uncertain, the country being so remote, and seldom frequented by Europeans. Ovalle, who was a native of Chili; and procurator for the Jesuits of that province; says, it is amazing to reflect, when there are only the mountains of the Andes between the provinces of Cuyo and Chili Proper, that they should be so different in their qualities, and in every respect almost diametrically opposite to each other, though the latitude is the same.

In Cuyo, he says, the heats are intolerable in summer, while the weather in Chili is very temperate. Thunder, lightning, rain, and tempests, are frequent in Cuyo during the summer; while in Chili they have settled serene weather, without any of these. In winter the weather in Chili is variable, but never excessive cold to the westward of the mountains; whereas in
Cuyo

Cuyo they have constant serene weather in winter and extreme hard frosts, in so much that the cattle die in the fields if they are not housed and fed; and for five or six months every year the passages of the mountains are so locked up by the snows, that these two provinces have no manner of communication. However, the greatest part of this country is remarkable for fertility where duly cultivated, which is principally owing to the numerous rivulets of melted snow that run down from the circumjacent mountains; its products being corn, wine, and oil, which are excellent in quality, and might be prodigious in quantity, if the country was sufficiently inhabited, and duly cultivated.

The city of Mendoca, or Mendoza, is the capital of the country, being situated in about 68 deg. 25 min. west longitude, and 34 deg. 20 min. south latitude, at the foot of the Cordillera, close by the pass of the mountains that leads into Chili, and at the head of a river which falls into the lake of Guanacache, about seventy miles from it, in a south-east direction. This town had its name from Mendoca viceroy of Peru, and was built by Peter Castillo. The Jesuits have a college here, and there are copper mines in the neighbourhood which are very much esteemed.

2. San Juan de la Frontiera, St John of the frontiers, is about 120 miles distant from St Jago, and 100 from Mendoca to the north-east, lying also at the head of one of the rivers that run into the lake of

Mendoza.

San Juan de
la Frontiera.

Guanacache. La Martiniere says, it is now the chief town of Cuyo, being the most populous place in the country; and in the mountains adjacent to it there are very rich silver mines.

There are some other small towns in this province, but none of any consideration; however, Ovalle says, that, in his time, the number of people and the towns began to increase here, because the west part of Chili being pretty well peopled, occasioned many Spaniards to retire to Cuyo.

C H A P. X.

A short account of the islands on the coasts of Chili, with a description of the islands of Juan Fernandez.

THE principal islands along the coast of Chili are Nostra Senora de Socoro, Chiloe, Mocha, St Mary's, and the islands of Juan Fernandez. There are several other islands extending along the same coast from south latitude 42, to latitude 46, but none of them are well known, or inhabited but by Indians.

1. The island of Nostra Senora de Socoro lies in about 77 deg. west longitude, and in 45 deg. south latitude; it is a small uninhabited island, but so well situated for ships entering the South seas, that Commodore Anson, when he left the coast of Brazil, ordered his captains, as soon as they passed Cape Horn into the South seas, to rendezvous here, and

and from thence to continue their course to Juan Fernandez. The coast of this island is very craggy and irregular, and appears to be rocky and barren. Whilst the Commodore was cruising here, they observed in some places several deep bays, but the entrance into them was generally blocked up by numbers of little islands: but as none of his men went on shore, we have no particular description of the interior parts of the island.

2. The island of Chiloe is situated between the parallels of 71 deg. 30 min. and 72 deg. 30 min. west longitude, and The island of Chiloe. between 41 deg. 50 min. and 44 deg. south latitude, being about 150 miles long and 21 broad. The south and east parts of it are divided from the continent of Chili by a part of the sea, which is about thirty miles over, and the north part of it is about 136 miles south of Baldivia. The coast is subject to storms and tempestuous weather, especially in March when the winter commences, and prevents ships from putting to sea during that season.

The face of the country is various, consisting of mountains, valleys, woods, savannahs, having some fine springs and rivulets of water.

According to Brewer and Sir John Narborough, it abounded in corn, cattle, and fruit, both European and Indian, as also ambergris; but the Spanish plantations here were afterwards destroyed by the native Indians, who recovered the country, and left the Spaniards little more

than the town of Castro, which has been so frequently burnt and plundered, that it is now reduced to a miserable village, whereby the lands lie uncultivated, and appear unfruitful, as the Indians sow no more than what is just sufficient for furnishing their families with food.

The only place possessed now by the Spaniards is the town of Castro, built by them in the 1600, when the Chileans had almost driven them from the continent. It is situated in the west part of the island, in 42 deg. 20 min. south latitude. De Laet says, it stands between two brooks, and has a small castle which commands the harbour; but the town has neither walls nor ramparts, and the houses lie scattered about in a very irregular manner.

There are a great number of small islands about Chiloe, which all take their names from it.

3. The island de la Moca, or Mocha, is not far distant from the coast, and almost opposite to the mouth of the river Imperial.

Mocha.
Oliver Noort, who was here in 1600, says, this island lies four or five leagues out at sea, is pretty large, with a ridge of hills in the middle, from whence a fresh water river descends. It is inhabited by Indians, who retain an implacable enmity against the Spaniards, from whose cruelty they fled, and peopled this island. Sir John Narborough places this island in 38 deg. 30 min. south latitude, and says, that the Spaniards told him there was gold

gold there; but that the natives were unwilling to part with it.

4. St Mary's island lies almost opposite to the town of Conception, not many miles from the continent. Frezier says, St Mary's. it is low, almost plain, and about three quarters of a league in length, from north to south. Sir John Narborough observes, that there is good anchoring on the north side of this island, in a fine sandy bay.

The Spaniards are masters of this island, and have a fort on it with five guns, where the garrison live very comfortably, not being molested by the Indians, and the country abounds with corn, fruit-trees, roots, sheep, and hogs.

5. The Spaniards have generally mentioned two islands under the name Juan Juan Fernan- Fernandez, styling them the greater dez. and lesser.

The island of Juan Fernandez Proper, is situated about 84 deg. west longitude, and in 34 deg. 45 min. south latitude. It is about 330 miles from the continent of Chili; being about fifteen miles in length, and six in breadth, and forty in circumference. Governor Pullan says, the soil of this island is indifferent upon the hills, which are overgrown with woods; but its valleys are both fruitful and pleasant, interspersed with savannahs, or natural meadows, which are capable of great improvements, so as to produce every thing agreeable to its climate, which is remarkably healthful and pleasant.

This island was discovered by Juan Fernando,

do, in a voyage he made from Lima to Baldivia: who was so well pleased with its situation, soil, and climate, that he resolved to settle it; imagining, that its produce might well support four or five hundred families. On his return to Lima, he endeavoured to procure a patent for that purpose, but happened to meet with a disappointment, so that it has continued unoccupied since.

Governor Pullan, during the war with France and Spain, in the reign of Queen Anne, was consulted by the ministry how it was practicable to prevent the treasures of Peru and Chili from being brought to Europe by the French and Spaniards; as also how to exclude the French from that traffic, whereby they were enabled to maintain a war so long against the confederates. In consequence of which, the governor advised the ministry to send a squadron of men of war into the South seas, to be stationed at this island. He observed that the season of the year proper to begin this voyage, was about the beginning of September, in order to their arrival in the South seas before the French trade that went that season: by this means they could hardly fail of destroying all the ships bound there that season, and perhaps meet with some returning home; because they must observe the same time of year, and return by the same course of these seas, as they went into them by. The route they always use in going there, is by or round Cape Horn, the most southern promontory of all America: for ships seldom

seldom venture through the streights of Magellan, because they find by experience, that for one ship which gets through, three are forced back, and lose their voyage that year, to the ruin of their owners; but having sufficient sea-room the other way, they are never exposed to any such risk. After they have doubled Cape Horn, they steer directly for Juan Fernandez, to refresh their men and take in fresh water. But what induced the governor to mention the settling of this island, was the breeding of cattle and cultivating the land, by which means mighty advantages might accrue to the inhabitants; because all the ships which pass the streights of Magellan, or by Cape Horn, constantly touch here, on account of their men having by this time contracted the scurvy. And though it be far from Britain or any British colony, yet it was so capable of being fortified, that a small charge would soon build such works, as would render it impracticable for any people to land there against the will of the inhabitants. If this was the case, then the British ships would not only have a convenient harbour, and plenty of provisions, but likewise a convenient station for distressing the Spaniards, and ruining their whole trade in the South seas.

Commodore Anson, during his three months stay here, was very careful in directing the roads and coasts of this island to be surveyed, and other observations to be made, knowing from his own experience, how useful these materials might prove to any British vessels employed

ployed afterwards in those seas; and further observes, that it is the only commodious place where British cruisers can refresh and recover their men after their passage round Cape Horn, and where they may remain for some time without alarming the Spanish coast.

The Commodore arrived here in June 1741. When they first descried the island at eleven or twelve leagues distance, it appeared to be a very mountainous place, extremely rugged and irregular: though, when they came nearer the shore, they could discover, that the rugged precipices, which appeared so unpromising at a distance, were far from barren, being in most places covered with woods; and that between them there were every where interspersed the finest valleys, clothed with a most beautiful verdure, and watered with numerous streams and cascades; no valley of any extent being unprovided with its proper rill: which afforded the greatest pleasure to the Commodore, as most of his people were severely afflicted with the scurvy, and were obliged to be sent on shore for their recovery.

The only safe anchoring is on the north side of the island, where there are three bays; but that in the middle, known by the name of Cumberland bay, is the widest and deepest, and in every respect the best; for the other two, named the east and west bays, are scarcely more than good landing-places, where boats may conveniently put their casks on shore.

The northern part of the island is composed
of

of high rugged hills, many of which are inaccessible, though generally covered with trees. The Spanish prisoners observed to the Commodore, that the appearance of the hills in some parts of the island was like that in the mountains of Chili, where the gold is found, so that it is not impossible but mines might be discovered there.

The trees of which the woods on the northern side are composed, are most of them aromatics, and of many different sorts; but there are none of them of a size to yield any considerable timber, except the myrtle trees, which are the largest on the island; though even these will not work to a greater length than forty feet. Here is also the pimento-tree, and the cabbage-tree, which generally grows on the precipices, and in no great plenty, each tree yielding only a single cabbage.

Exclusive of a great number of plants of various kinds, almost all the vegetables are found here, which are usually esteemed to be particularly adapted to the cure of those scorbutic disorders which are contracted by salt diet and long voyages. There are great quantities of water-creffes, and purslain, with excellent wild sorrel, turnips, and Sicilian radishes, &c.

The excellence of the climate, and the looseness of the soil, render the place extremely proper for vegetation; for if the ground is any where accidentally turned up, it is immediately overgrown with turnips, &c. Lord Anson, therefore, having with him garden-seeds of all

kinds, and stones of different sorts of fruit, sowed lettuces and other garden-plants, for the better accommodation of his countrymen, who should touch here again. He also set in the woods a great variety of plumb, apricot, and peach stones.

Former writers have related, that this island abounded with goats, and their accounts are not to be doubted; as this place was the usual resort for bucaniers and privateers in those seas. There are two instances to confirm this; one of a Musquito Indian, and the other of Alexander Selkirk a Scotsman, who were left here by their respective ships, lived alone upon the island, and consequently were no strangers to its produce. Selkirk, who was the last, after a stay of near five years, was taken off the place by the Duke and Duchess privateers of Bristol, in 1709; whose manner of life, during his solitude, was, in most particulars, very remarkable; and he tells us, among other things, that, as often as he caught more goats than he wanted, he sometimes marked their ears, and let them go; which was found to be true, when Anson was here; for his men caught several of these animals marked in this manner. But the goats are now much diminished, through the policy of the Spaniards, who were apprized of the advantages which the bucaniers drew from the provisions of goat-flesh, and therefore endeavoured to extirpate the breed, to deprive their enemies of this relief. For which purpose, they have put on shore great numbers of large dogs,

dogs, who have destroyed all the goats in the accessible parts of the island.

Along the shore are plenty of fish, of various kinds, and sea-lions which are of the amphibious kind, bearing some resemblance to seals, which are found here also in great abundance.

The island of Mofa Fuero, or little Fernandez, is about twenty-two leagues to the west of the former, and is near Little Fernandez.

four miles in length. It had been represented by former navigators, as a barren rock; but, while Commodore Anson was at Juan Fernandez, he was joined by the Gloucester commanded by Captain Mitchell, who acquainted the Commodore, that he had been forced by the winds as far as this island; and assured him, that it was almost covered with trees and verdure, and appeared to be a very beautiful island.

In consequence of this intelligence, the Commodore sent the Trial sloop to examine it, which was accordingly done; the Trial sloop found, that it bore from the greater Juan Fernandez, west by south, and that it was a much larger and better spot than had been generally reported; that it was covered with trees, and that there were several fine falls of water running down its sides into the sea. They also found that there was a place where a ship might come to an anchor on the north side of it, though the anchorage is inconvenient; for the bank extends but a little way, is steep, and has very deep water upon it: so that ships must come to an-

chor very near the shore, and there lie exposed to all the winds but a southerly one.

This place at present has one advantage beyond the island of Fernandez Proper; for it abounds with goats, which have not been accustomed to be disturbed, and are nowise shy or apprehensive of danger till they have been frequently fired at.

C H A P. XI.

A general description of Paraguay, or Rio-de-la-Plata. The extent and nature of the country; with some account of the Indians. How the Portuguese first invaded this country, under Alexius Garcia. The discoveries made here by Sebastian Cabot. The Spaniards made their first settlements in this country under Mendoza, &c. Remarks on the Jesuits of Paraguay, the six districts, or subdivisions, of this extensive province.

THIS large country received its name from the river Plata, which rises near the city of that name in Peru, and runs to the south-east through this country. It is bounded on the north by part of Brazil, the land of the Amazons, and part of Peru; on the east by part of Brazil and the ocean; on the south by Chili and Terra Magellanica; and on the west by part of Peru and part of Chili. Its utmost northern boundaries are generally placed in 12 deg. of south latitude, beyond the town of Por-

to de los Reyes, which is situated at the top of the lake Xarayes; and the southern borders are commonly set down in 35 deg. 30 min. so that it is about 1400 miles in length. It also extends from about the 48th to the 66th deg. of west longitude, in the broadest part, which is from the Andes to the mouth of the river of St Francis; so that its greatest breadth is about 1080 miles, though not above half that number on the southern extremity, where it is narrowest. Father Sepp says, that this country exceeds Germany, France, Italy, and the Netherlands put together. The principal river in this country is the Rio-de-la-Plata, which rises in Peru in 20 deg. south latitude; it first runs to the eastward, till joined by the great river of Paraguay, which rises in the heart of the country in south latitude 16, and unites with the former a little before the city of Assumption in south latitude 25. About 100 miles lower, they are joined by the great river Parana; besides, there are many other rivers both from the east and west, which concur in forming so great a collection of water, and roll in conjunction towards the sea, where it discharges itself near the town of Buenos Ayres, in 35 deg. south latitude, being about ninety miles broad.

As this country is of so vast an extent on both sides, it must be supposed to have a great variety of climates, soils, products, and inhabitants, the farther particulars of all which will be given when describing the several provinces. In the mean time we shall subjoin a general account
of

of the whole. The land is, generally speaking, very rich and fruitful, producing plenty of wheat and other European grain, some vines, but chiefly abounds in sugar-canes: here are in some places whole woods of peaches, almonds, figs, &c. planted from the bare kernels. It is at present so well stocked with all sorts of cattle, small and large, that they run in a manner wild, the inhabitants killing them only for their hides and tallow, and let the flesh rot on the ground. Here are also great variety of other beasts, such as wild and tame horses and mules; the former are suffered to run wild in the woods, and of the latter they furnish Peru and other places with vast numbers annually. Here are three sorts of deer; one kind almost as big as cows, with very large horns, and ranging chiefly among the flags and watery grounds; another sort still bigger, which rove among the flat grounds; and a third sort, which are small, and harbour chiefly in the mountains. In the woods are plenty of voracious animals, such as lions, tygers, leopards, foxes, &c. Here are also snakes of a monstrous size; and the rivers breed plenty of crocodiles and alligators, which are said to be very harmless, and their flesh good eating.

That part of the country which lies to the west of the river Paraguay, consists of large plain lands, extending about 750 miles in length, without any trees, or any thing that looks like timber; but in the country to the east of that river, which borders on Brazil, there is a variety of hills and valleys, of woods and champaign.

Those

Those parts which lie about and to the north of the tropic of Capricorn, have annually very heavy rains, storms, and tempests, when the sun is vertical, in November and December. At this time all the flat country is overflowed, their cisterns and reservoirs of water being replenished, which serves them the rest of the year till the rains return; these rains moisten their lands, and render them fruitful in grain and fruits.

But it is directly contrary in that part of the country which lies south of the tropic; for it is summer there in November, December, and January; when the rivers which rise within the tropics swell after the rains are fallen, overflowing their banks as they pass through the southern parts of the country, which they enrich with a great fertility.

The Indians of Paraguay are represented as a brave people, having defeated several considerable bodies of Spaniards, when they first invaded their country. It cost the Spaniards several years work before they could fix themselves even in the plains, and the natives defended themselves so well in the woods and mountains to the eastward of the river Uragua, that they were never subdued, till the Jesuits found means to insinuate themselves into their good opinion, and brought them into a kind of submission by the force of flattery, and without the least compulsion of arms, where these divines live like sovereign princes, and have founded a new kind of government that never before existed in the world,

world, which will be more particularly represented afterwards.

The first adventurer who penetrated into this country was Alexius Garcia, a Portuguese; who was sent upon that enterprize by the governor of Brazil in the year 1524; when he marched across La Plata, as far as the borders of Peru, where he amassed a great quantity of plate, but was cut off by the Indians on his return, with most of his men; a party was also sent to support him, who shared the same fate.

Sebastian Cabot (who discovered North America for King Henry VII. but afterwards went to Spain, where he was made chief pilot of the kingdom, and highly carested, to prevent his engaging with any other court) was employed in 1526 by the Emperor Charles V. to make a farther discovery of South America. He entered the mouth of the river Plate, (which was first discovered by John Diaz de Solis), sailed up that river as far as the place where Garcia was defeated, and met with the plate he had accumulated on the confines of Peru, which he purchased of the natives for an inconsiderable value, and concluded he had made an important discovery, as he apprehended this treasure to be the product of Paraguay. Accordingly he erected a fort where the town of Assumption now stands; after which he detached Alvara Ramon with one of his ships to sail up the river Uragua, and get farther intelligence of the mines which he imagined were to be found near
the

the banks of that river; but Ramon and his people were cut off by the natives.

When Cabot had made some further discoveries of the country, he sent Ferdinand Calderon and George Barlow with intelligence thereof to Spain, who delivered their dispatches to the Emperor at Toledo about the end of September 1527. Upon this advice his Imperial Majesty offered the merchants, who had contributed towards the expence of this voyage, that they might continue the expedition, and share in the profits, which they refused; wherefore his Majesty took it all upon himself; but though the consequence of maintaining a discovery 600 miles in length was so considerable a thing, yet nothing was done for a long time upon this occasion. However, Cabot continued in expectation of supplies for the space of five years, when his patience was exhausted, and he returned to Spain in one ship which he had saved, and all the men that were left alive. He repaired immediately to court, and informed the Emperor of the nature of his expedition, the substance of his relation being as follows: That the chief race of the Indians in those parts was that of the Guaramies, a warlike, treacherous, and imperious people, who called all the other Indians *slaves*, that could not speak their language, continually waging war on them, wherein they were extremely bloody and cruel, killing all they could, without taking any prisoners: the territory of the city de la Plata was inhabited by this nation, and their country extend-

ed about 1500 miles, from whence they invaded Peru, and returned home in a victorious manner; but Cabot concluded a treaty of peace with those people, and established the colony of San Espiritus; got information of them concerning the country, as also of the gold and silver of Peru, from whence the river was called *de la Plata*, or Plate

Cabot found that credit was the more readily given to this report, as he had brought home a very considerable quantity of plate; upon which several of the best families in Spain solicited the court to be sent on an expedition to Paraguay; in consequence of which, a body of 2200 land-men, besides marines, were embarked for the river of Plate, among whom were thirty heirs of noble families, and the whole was commanded by Don Pedro de Mendoza, who arrived at the mouth of the river, and founded the town of Buenos Ayres in 1535: but this was not done without great opposition from the natives, who defeated several bodies of Spaniards; after which Mendoza returned to Spain, leaving Ogola his deputy-governor, with part of the troops, who afterwards abandoned Buenos Ayres, and returned to the fort of Assumption.

The governor Alvaro-Nunez-Cabeza de Vaca afterwards made farther discoveries; planted colonies as far as the north of Tucuman; rebuilt Buenos Ayres, and founded some other towns near the mouth of the river Plate.

Francis de Acquire was detached with 200
men

men from Chili in 1553, by Baldivia, when he built the city of St Jago. John Gomes Zarita was also sent from Chili to La Plata with another body of troops in 1555, when he built the town of Cordova, and made an entire conquest of all the country as far as the river Paraguay; but the provinces to the east of that river, instead of being conquered by the force of the Spaniards, were reduced by the artifice of the missionaries, in return for which service the crown of Spain conferred the property of that country upon those fathers, who have there established for themselves a temporal dominion.

The unconquered Indians are governed by their caciques; but that part of the country which has been subjected to the dominion of Spain, is under the direction of two Spanish governors, one of them having his residence at St Jago, in the district of Tucuman, and the other at the town of Assumption, though both of them are under the superintendency of the viceroy of Peru; and they have also sub-governors in every district.

This extensive country, which generally goes under the name of *Paraguay*, contains the following districts or provinces, *viz.*

1. Tucuman on the west. 2. Rio de la Plata on the south. 3. Uruguay. 4. Parana. 5. Guayra; these three lie to the east of the river Plate. And, 6. Paraguay Proper on the north.

C H A P. XII.

A brief account of the provinces of Tucuman and Rio de la Plata; their principal towns, trade, &c. but more particularly of the commerce of Buenos Ayres, and of the Assiento treaty for furnishing it with negroes. The great importance of that settlement were it annexed to the British territories.

I. **T**HE large province of Tucuman lies in the middle between Chili and Pa-
The province of Tucuman.raguay. It is not easy exactly to state its boundaries; especially towards the north; however, it is said to extend from south latitude 24 to 34 deg. viz. from Chaco on the north to Cuyo and the territory of the Pampas on the south, being ten degrees, or 690 miles. It is bounded on the east by Paraguay Proper and Rio de la Plata, and on the west by the imperial bishopric of St Jago in Chili. Its greatest extent from west to east is about 7 deg. that is, from west longitude 62 to 69. It lies for the most part in a temperate and healthy climate; and although no mines of gold or silver have been hitherto discovered in it, yet the country is both rich and well cultivated, producing excellent corn, and other necessary commodities, with vast herds of horses and cattle.

The principal towns in this province are,

1. St Jago del Estero the capital, and an episcopal

scopal fee, is situated in 65 deg. of west longitude, and 27 deg. 40 min. south latitude, on the banks of the Dolce, St Jago del Estero. or sweet river, which is here pretty large and navigable, affording both plenty and variety of fish. However, the town is but small, not exceeding 300 houses, or 500 families, and is quite destitute of wall, ditch, or any other defence.

The adjacent country is rich, producing plenty of wheat, rice, and barley, as likewise fruits of all sorts, especially figs and raisins. The forests afford plenty of game, but are infested with tygers and other voracious animals, particularly one sort, called *Guanacos*, which are as large as common horses, with long necks, small heads, and short tails, in whose maw is found the occidental bezoar.

The town has four churches, the cathedral, that of the Jesuits, and two more belonging to other monasteries. The inquisitor, or governor of this province, who is a secular priest, has his residence here, and nominates his substitute officers in the other parts of the country.

The town is reported to lie almost in the mid-way between the mines of Potosi and Buenos Ayres; the plate is brought here from the former on the backs of mules, because of the unevenness of the country, but from St Jago to Buenos Ayres it is carried in waggons over one continued plain, where there are neither hills nor woods to be discovered.

2. San Miguel, or St Michael, was the first town

town the Spaniards founded in this country, and is pleasantly situated on a fertile plain, near the banks of a small river that falls into the Rio Dolce near St Jago, from which it is distant about fifty-four miles, in a north-west direction. The productions of the neighbouring country are the same with that of St Jago, and not inferior in fertility. The air here is reckoned one of the sweetest and most salubrious in all Paraguay, which makes the country well inhabited, and stored with all the conveniencies of life.

3. Salta, or Lerma, stands on a small river, which soon after falls into a neighbouring lake. It is principally inhabited by Spaniards, to whom the town and country adjacent belong, having about 400 houses, and five or six churches or monasteries. Salta is a place of great resort, on account of the great quantity of corn, meal, wine, cattle, tallow, salt meat, and other such commodities, which are sent from thence into Peru, and other places.

4. Cordova lies about 300 miles south of St Jago del Estero, and 480 north-west from Buenos Ayres. It is a very considerable town, but situated on a marshy, though rich and fertile soil, in 63 deg. 30 min. west longitude, and 31 deg. 30 min. south latitude, in a temperate healthy climate, with equal winter and summer, all the territory about it being full of cattle, and abounding with luxuriant pastures. It produces plenty of corn, fruits,

fruits, and other necessaries, and has several excellent salt-pits; so that the town carries on a great trade in those commodities, with Peru especially, as it lies on the road to Buenos Ayres, taking gold and silver in return for its merchandise. The inhabitants are Spaniards, who are chiefly employed in cultivating the ground, and manufacturing of cotton cloth, which they send to Potosi.

There are many other towns in this province, which are said to be daily increasing in number of inhabitants and extent of trade.

2. Rio de la Plata, or La Plata Proper, is so called from the remarkable river of The province of La Plata. the same name, along whose banks it extends itself on each side, about 600 miles in length from north to south, and about 300 where broadest from east to west; being bounded on the north by Chaco, Paraguay Proper, and Parana; on the east by that of Uruguay; on the south by the territory of Pampas, and Terra Magellanica; and on the west by Tucuman.

The principal towns here are,

1. The town of Buenos Ayres, so called from its pleasant and healthy situation, Buenos Ayres. being situated in 57 deg. west longitude, and 35 deg. 25 min. south latitude, upon a gentle rising ground, upwards of 60 miles from the mouth of the river Plate, and upon the south side of it, that river being here seven leagues wide, and navigable by any ship sixty leagues above the town, but no farther on account

count of a great cataract. The houses of this city, which were formerly of mud walls thatched with straw, and very low, are now much improved, some being of chalk, and others of brick, having one story besides the ground-floor, and most of them tiled. The cathedral is a spacious and elegant structure. The chapter is composed of the bishop, dean, archdeacon, and two canons. Here are several convents, and a royal chapel in the castle where the governor resides. The principal square is very large, and built near a little river; like most towns situated on rivers, its breadth is not proportioned to its length. The front answering to the square is the castle where the governor constantly resides, and with the other forts has 1000 regular troops. The number of the houses are about 4000. There is a small church at the farther end of the city for the Indians. With regard to the œconomical government and magistracy, it corresponds with the other places in South America under the Spanish jurisdiction. The climate here is very little different from that of Spain; there are indeed violent tempests of winds and rains, accompanied with such dreadful thunders and lightnings, as fill the inhabitants, though used to them, with terror and consternation; but in summer the excessive heats are mitigated by gentle breezes, which constantly begin at eight or nine in the morning. The city is surrounded by a spacious and pleasant country, free from any obstruction to the sight; and from those delightful plains the inhabitants are

are

are furnished with such plenty of cattle, that there is no place in the universe where meat is better or cheaper. It is also fertile in all sorts of grain and fruits, and would be still more so if duly cultivated; but the people are excessive indolent, and content themselves with what nature produces without labour. It formerly bore very excellent vines; from which they made several sorts of excellent wines, besides the vast quantities of grapes they dried for use.

Within the government of Buenos Ayres are two other considerable cities, besides Santa Fee. lesser ones. The first is Santa Fee, about 210 miles to the north-west of Buenos Ayres, in south latitude 31 deg. 40 min. at the conflux of the rivers Salado and Paraguay; all the territory quite down to Buenos Ayres on each side of the river, being very delightful and rich in all productions. The town is built of brick, and was founded by the Spaniards for the defence of the rich mines of gold and silver which are in the neighbourhood of this settlement, though the Spaniards are averse to the opening of them, for fear they should encourage some of their enemies to come and take possession of their treasure.

Corrientes is the next town in course up the river, and stands about eighty Corrientes. leagues higher; being built by the Spaniards at the confluence of the Parana and Paraguay; but it is so small and inconsiderable, that it nowise answers the dignity of its situation, between these two remarkable rivers.

However, the commerce of Buenos Ayres is very extensive, and indeed such a commerce as no other port in the Spanish West Indies can boast; for hither come from the most distant provinces in the Spanish empire, the most valuable commodities, in order to be exchanged for European goods; such as Vigonia wool from Peru, copper from Coquimbo, gold from Chili, and silver from Potosi; from the towns of Corrientes and Paraguay, are brought hither the finest tobacco, sugars, cotton, thread, yellow wax, and cotton cloth, most of which is used at Buenos Ayres by the slaves and other domestics; and from Paraguay, the herb so called and so highly valued; being a kind of tea drank all over South America by the better sort, of which one branch is computed to amount to a million of pieces of eight, all paid in goods, no money being allowed to pass here. These goods are mostly European, and consist in knives, guns, scissars, ribands, taffaties, silk stockings, English hats; English bays and coarse cloth: all these merchandises are carried through this vast extent of country, in little waggons, though between Corrientes and this place there are no less than six great rivers, in passing which, the cattle are trained to swim, and goods are passed over in floats. The commerce between Peru and Buenos Ayres is chiefly for cattle and mules; such as are concerned in the former, go first to the governor, and ask his leave to drive a herd of cattle into Peru, which is never refused

fed when backed by a present of some thousand pieces of eight. The next thing is to take 30 or 40,000 wild cows out of the King's pastures, which is performed by persons who follow that business for a livelihood, and who deliver these creatures at about two or three pieces of eight, or nine shillings Sterling per head. At that rate 30,000 cattle may come to near 100,000 pieces of eight, and at market may possibly bring 300,000 pieces. The commerce of mules is carried on by factors, which are sent by the merchants of Peru, who obtain the governor's licence by a considerable present; and then address themselves to the natives and inhabitants, specifying the number and times when they shall be delivered. At the appointed times they mark and stamp them with a hot iron on the shoulders, being from that time to be maintained at their expense. These cost about three or four pieces of eight each, and are driven by pretty quick journeys to Salta, about two thirds of the way to Potosi. There they winter, and are fatted with great care. When they are in full flesh, they carry them to Potosi, where they are sold for from seven to nine pieces of eight each; but such as are carried farther into the country, bring forty or fifty pieces of eight, and sometimes come to a hundred. The trade carried on betwixt Buenos Ayres and Europe should be only by the register-ships from Spain; but besides this, there is carried on a contraband trade to England and Spain; and there is another with the Portuguese who possess the opposite

shore of Rio-de-la-Plata, by means of little vessels, under cover of sending their own commodities, but really European goods.

Besides the different branches of trade carried on here, already mentioned, there was still another very considerable article, namely, the importation of negro slaves, which was done by other nations in the following manner.

The first *asiento*, or farm, was a treaty, or The *asiento*-
to treaty. contract made in 1702, between the King of Spain, and the French Guinea company, for furnishing the Spanish dominions in South America with negro slaves: whereby the compliment of negroes was to be 3800 yearly, during the continuance of the war about the Spanish succession, and 4800 in time of peace; the duty being fixed at thirty-three piasters and one third, or L. 5 : 19 : 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ Sterling for every negro. But, by the treaty of Utrecht, the French ceded the *asiento* treaty to the English, who entered into a treaty with the Spaniards, for the furnishing of negroes, which was to commence the 1st of May 1713, and terminate in May 1743. The English South-sea company undertook to supply Spanish America yearly with 4800 negroes, for which the same duty was to be paid, as had been settled by the French. The forty-second article of this treaty, which was the last and most considerable of all, was not included in the treaty with the French; for this article permitted the English *asientists* to send into the ports of Spanish America, every year the treaty was to subsist,

sist, a ship of 500 tuns, laden with the same commodities the Spaniards usually send there; with a licence to vend the same, conjointly with them, at the fairs of Porto-Bello and Vera Cruz; which was a concession diametrically opposite to the ancient policy, and usual jealousy of the Spaniards, with regard to their American commerce. By some additional articles, the English were also allowed to send their ship yearly, though the flota, or Spanish galleons should not fail to America; that the first ten years this vessel might carry 650 tuns; as also that the commodities which might remain after the sale of the negroes, should be sent to Europe, after the slaves had been landed at Buenos Ayres: and, if their destination was to Porto-Bello, Vera Cruz, Carthagena, and other parts of Spanish America, they should be transmitted to the Antilles, and none of them to the South sea. However, on the commencement of the last war with Spain in 1739, the English assistants were deprived of four years enjoyment of their trade; which was afterwards entirely relinquished, to the great prejudice of the company.

A very considerable part of the gold and silver of Peru and Chili is exported from Buenos Ayres to Europe; as also great quantities of hides and tallow, with such other commodities as are furnished by this part of America: for the importance of this place principally consists in its convenient situation for commerce; whereby the most valuable commodities, in the

most

most distant provinces of the Spanish empire, are brought here to be exchanged for European goods.

From the preceding account of this place, we may easily form a judgment of its vast importance. It is not only remarkable for an excellent climate, and luxuriant soil, but also one of the best situations in all South America for trade and commerce: the navigation to it is direct and uninterrupted; the great river of Plate, and its copious tributaries lay open the interior parts of the country, which renders a free and easy communication between Buenos Ayres and all the adjacent country, even to the distance of many hundred miles.

In the beginning of the last Spanish war, the judicious Governor Pulleyn published a pamphlet, under the title of a proposal for humbling Spain: in which he urged the necessity, and the great advantages that would attend the taking and retaining of Buenos Ayres: for, as the governor justly observed, by the taking of this place, and making good settlements in its neighbourhood, we should have the Spaniards at our mercy, and then it would be in our power to chastise them upon any just offence, or violation of treaties. Had this project been carried into execution, we should have reaped the advantages of it long before now, and would have been of the greatest consequence to us at present.

As the town has no regular fortifications, at least no forts of any strength, and those but poorly garrisoned,

garrisoned, a small armament with a few regular troops would soon reduce the place; and as the Spaniards have no maritime force here, it would be easy to keep the possession, which (if right improved) would be attended with the following advantages of Great Britain.

1. By the British being in possession of this town, it would not only deprive the Spaniards of the best port they have on the eastern shore of South America, but also weaken their trade and shipping, and humble their unbounded pride.

2. It would not only be an introduction for us into South America, from which we have been formerly excluded, but would open to us new sources of wealth and commerce. For, by being settled here, we would have an opportunity of trading not only in the neighbouring provinces, but also for penetrating into the gold and silver mines of Peru and Chili, and thereby come in for a share of these valuable metals.

3. It would give us an opportunity of making settlements to the southward of the river Plate, in that extensive, though uninhabited country, of Patagonia or Terra Magellanica, which is generally represented as a fruitful and agreeable territory, abounding with innumerable herds of cattle, and if peopled with industrious inhabitants, might, through process of time, become a valuable colony.

4. By being settled in this province, it would give us an opportunity of carrying on a most beneficial

beneficial and lucrative trade with our allies the Portuguese in the Brazils; and as we are joined in confederacy with that nation against the Spaniards, the Brazilians may be of great use to us at present in assisting at the reduction of Buenos Ayres; which lies in their neighbourhood.

5. By our settling here, it would not only increase the number of our colonies, enlarge the number of our subjects, extend our commerce; but would also prodigiously augment our navigation and sailors, and exhaust immense quantities of our manufactures, and render us still more and more formidable to our aspiring foes.

C H A P. XIII.

The provinces of Uruguay, Parana, and Guayra; their principal towns, rivers, and trade, &c.

3. **T**HE province of Uruguay is bounded by Parana on the north; by the river Plate on the west and south; and The province of Uruguay. on the east by part of Brazil. Its length from north-east to south-west is 630 miles, and its greatest breadth from east to west about 390, but much narrower in other parts. Formerly there were many considerable towns in this province, such as Los Reyes, Assumption, Conception, St Thomas, with many others, which were built by the Spaniards, but have since been abandoned, and gone mostly to ruin.

4. The

4. The province of Parana, so called from the great river of the same name, The province which is its southern boundary, of Parana. where it divides it from Uruguay: it is also bounded by Guayra and Paraguay Proper on the north; on the east by Brazil; and by La Plata Proper on the west. Its length, as far as has been discovered, is computed to be about 400 miles, though great parts of it are still unknown; and the breadth in some places is about 340 miles.

The towns belonging to this district, lay formerly on the banks of the Parana, but very little is known concerning these except their names and situation.

5. The province of Guayra is bounded by Paraguay Proper on the north; by The province Brazil on the east, by Parana on of Guayra. the south, and by the river Paraguay on the west. Its greatest extension from east to west, is computed about 450 miles, and near the same breadth from north to south. The tropic of Capricorn cuts it almost in two equal parts, so that its climate must be very hot; though it is moist on account of the great dews and rains, which makes it very fruitful in provisions as well as diseases; insomuch that, on account of the latter, some have represented it as a fitter habitation for wild beasts than human creatures. However, we are informed, that it was tolerably well peopled at the first coming of the Spaniards; which is farther confirmed by the number of towns and villages, that have been

since deserted or destroyed, either by the sickness of the inhabitants, or by the inhumanity of the Brazilian Portuguese, who either destroyed the people, or obliged them to quit their habitations. The town of Guaray Ciudad is situated in 24 deg. south latitude; St Xavier is about 300 miles to the eastward, on the confines of Brazil: but the inhabitants of these towns are generally poor, having neither plenty of bread nor flesh, except that of the wild beasts which they destroy.

C H A P. XIV.

An account of the territory of the Jesuits in Paraguay Proper; their manner of settling and governing it; the obedience of the people.

6. **P**ARAGUAY Proper is the most northern district, being bounded on the north by the great country of the Amazons, on the east by the province of Guayra, on the south by those of Paraná and La Plata, and on the west by part of Peru and Tucuman; but it is necessary to observe, that its western and northern limits are far from being certain.

The chief town of this province is Assumption, which stands on the eastern banks of the river of its name, being situated in 59 deg. 35 min. west longitude, and 24 deg. 47 min. south latitude, about 150 miles above the confluence of the Paraguay and Parana, where the former

former begins to be called the *Rio de la Plata*. It was built by the Spaniards in 1538, being remarkable for its healthy and advantageous situation, as well as for the number of its inhabitants, containing at least 400 families of Spaniards, and several thousands of mestizoes and mulattoes. The adjacent country is exceeding rich and fruitful, producing plenty of grain and variety of fruits, not only of those natural to the country, but those which have been transported hither from Spain; and the air is so temperate, that the trees are clothed with a perennial and delightful verdure. There are likewise very noble and luxuriant pastures in the circumjacent plains, on which are bred very numerous herds of cattle; so that there is such an extraordinary plenty of provisions in the town, as to make the natives, blacks, and others, ambitious of living in it.

There are many towns and villages on both sides of the river, some of which are very populous and extremely magnificent.

Before I leave this country of Paraguay, I must beg leave to say something of that extraordinary species of commonwealth which the Jesuits have erected in this country.

About the middle of the last century these fathers represented to the court of Madrid, that their want of success in their missions was owing to the scandal which the immorality of the Spaniards never failed to give, and to the hatred which their insolent behaviour caused in

The rise and progress of the Jesuits in Paraguay.

the Indians where-ever they came. They further insinuated, that if it were not for that impediment, the empire of the gospel might, by their labours, have been extended into the most unknown parts of America; and that all these countries might be subdued to his Catholic Majesty's obedience without expense, and without force. This remonstrance was listened to with attention; the sphere of their labours was marked out; an uncontrolled liberty was given to the Jesuits within these limits, and the governors of the adjacent provinces had orders not to interfere, nor to suffer any Spaniard to enter into this pale without licence from the fathers. They on their part agreed to pay a certain capitation-tax in proportion to their flock, and to send a certain number of men to the King's works whenever they should be demanded, and the missions become populous enough to supply them.

On these terms the Jesuits entered upon the scene of action, and opened their spiritual campaign. They began by gathering together about 150 wandering families, whom they persuaded to settle, and they united them into a little township. This was the slight foundation upon which they have built a superstructure which has amazed the world, and added so much power at the same time, that it has brought so much envy and jealousy upon their society. For when they had made this beginning, they laboured with such indefatigable pains, and with such masterly policy, that, by degrees, they
mollified

mollified the minds of the most savage nations, fixed the most rambling, and subdued the most averse to government. They prevailed upon thousands of various dispersed tribes of people to embrace their religion, and to submit to their government; and when they had submitted, the Jesuits left nothing undone that could conduce to their remaining in this subjection, or that could tend to increase their number to the degree requisite for a well-ordered and potent society, and their labours were attended with amazing success.

This mission gradually increased till it attained its present extent, which comprehends at least 300,000 families, who are most subservient to the fathers, and pay them all the reverence that can be shewn to mortals. They live in towns, are regularly clad, they labour in agriculture, and carry on manufactures; some of them aspire even to the elegant arts.

These Indians are divided into forty-two parishes, all on the banks of the river Paraguay and Parana, and none above thirty miles distance from another. In each parish there is a Jesuit, who is supreme in all causes, as well civil as ecclesiastical, from whose decision there lies no appeal. By him their caciques or chief officers are nominated, as also all inferior ones; and even their military commanders receive their orders from him. Nothing can be better contrived than the regulations under which they live. Every family hath its proportion of land and labour. Industry is common to all, yet
wealth

wealth is attained by none ; the product of their harvest is carried into the society's magazines, whence the fathers dispense whatever to them appears necessary to every family according to its degree. The surplus, which is very considerable, said to amount to about 800,000 pounds Sterling, is sent to Cordova or Santa Fee, there being at each place a procurator-general, who takes care of what belongs to the society, and, as occasion offers, transports their wealth into Europe.

It is impossible to imagine any thing in the Indies more regular, or more magnificent than their parish-churches. They are capacious, well built, and most elegantly furnished ; gilding and paintings strike the eye on every side, and all the sacred utensils are of gold and silver, nay, in many of them they are decorated with emeralds, and other precious stones ; so that divine service is celebrated with the most solemn splendour. On one of the high altars are tribunals for the civil magistrate, on the other side are like conveniencies for military officers. As to the father himself, his business is to officiate, which he does twice a-day with the utmost gravity. Their music, both vocal and instrumental, is far from being contemptible, the people having naturally a genius for that science, which the fathers have taken care to cultivate. The dwelling, or rather palace, of this spiritual prince is like the church, extremely grand for the country in which we find it. It consists of various apartments, suited to the various functions
of

of its master. In the morning he gives audience to such as have any public business with him; about noon he hears confessions, in which he is very exact, that being the principal pillar on which his sovereignty rests; in the afternoon he walks abroad, gives directions, inspects the public and private affairs of his parish; in the evening he catechises, explains the principles of the Christian religion, and discourses on moral subjects to such as attend him, by rotation. In some parts of his conduct he is extremely modest and praise-worthy, in others not a little lofty and assuming. To the first we refer his simple manner of living, faring coarsely, sleeping moderately, and using few or no diversions, if we except such recreations as he allows to his people. We are led to accuse him of the latter, by observing the mighty distance at which he keeps his people, causing even their magistrates to be corrected before him with stripes, and allowing the best man in the parish to kiss his sleeve, as the highest honour he is to hope for: to which may be added, their destroying all the notions of property; for (except the father himself) there is no body who possesses any thing which he can call his own; so that he exercises in the highest sense both the office of a priest and of a king.

There is an annual meeting of all the fathers, who then confer on the methods necessary to be taken for promoting the common concerns of the mission, for making new laws, or abolishing old ones, as the necessity of affairs may require.

quire. This is the supreme council, over which, for ought that appears, neither his Catholic Majesty, nor the Pope himself has any power. The first they have persuaded, that all intercourse between the Indians and the Spaniards is dangerous to the salvation of the former, and on this pretence they have obtained a prohibition to the latter. As for the holy father, he is either so thoroughly satisfied with the conduct of the Jesuits, or is else so little acquainted with it, that he never interferes therewith, but leaves all things to be guided by the order. To this council, or congregation, the caciques are accountable, and from them they receive such orders as concern the mission in general; whereas in matters relating to their particular parishes, they are entirely directed by the presiding priest. One great point under consideration at each of these assemblies is, preventing strangers from having any intelligence of the state of the mission; another for restraining the Indians from learning the Spanish tongue, or applying themselves to any studies, save such as may render them serviceable to the society, among which they reckon architecture, painting, and music, all which they are taught in every parish.

The military establishment is very considerable, each parish having a considerable body of horse and foot exercised duly, as the Swifs are, every Sunday evening. These troops are divided into regiments, consisting each of six companies, and every company of fifty men. The regiments of cavalry consist of the same number

ber

ber of troops, that is, of six regiments, but every troop contains only forty men. These regiments are regularly officered, and the whole establishment is said to amount to 60,000 men, under the command of several general officers; but whenever any body of these forces takes the field, one of the fathers always commands in chief: for it is a maxim which they never depart from, not to permit their Indians, either in peace or in war, to acknowledge any authority but their own. These forces, the fathers pretend, are kept up to secure their subjects against the insults of the Portuguese, who were formerly wont to make inroads upon them; but there is another use the fathers make of their troops, which seems to be at least as much their concern, and that is, scouring the country, to prevent either Spaniards or strangers from coming privately into the quarters of the mission.

If, in spite of all these precautions, a stranger insinuates himself into their territories, the father into whose parish he happens to come, sends for him immediately, takes him into his own house, assigns him a handsome apartment, uses him with all imaginable respect, but affords him no sort of liberty; if, at his request, the father permits him to see the town, it is altogether in his company, and the Indians, having previous notice, shut up their gates and windows, and keep as close as if they were afraid the sight of a stranger would give them the plague. As soon as an opportunity offers of embarking at Buenos Ayres, he is sent thither,

guarded by a detachment of Indians, not one of whom can speak a syllable of any European language; so that it is next to impossible for him to carry away any more than a superficial account of the state of the mission. For however frank and open the father may be with regard to things which have no respect to their policy here, he is silent as the grave in every thing relating to the mission. The Indians also, though of themselves gentle and courteous, yet, in consequence of the fathers instructions, will not so much as look an European in the face, though they do not understand one word of his language.

It is positively asserted, that in this country there are many, and those very rich, mines of gold and silver; that there are besides abundance of valuable commodities, especially the herb paraguay; so that if this province was as much under the King of Spain's dominion as the rest of his provinces in America, it would yield him a very considerable revenue. In its present situation he draws very little, if any thing, from it; nor are things like to be in a better condition.

The fathers ought indeed to pay his Catholic Majesty a piece of eight for every head under their jurisdiction, which capitation-tax would produce a large sum, if it was fairly collected, and honestly paid; but they have found two ways to elude this; first, by bribing the governor of Buenos Ayres, thereby hindering him from visiting the mission, as he ought to do, once in five years, which affords them an opportunity

portunity of fixing the tax at a third of what it ought to be; and even this they take care not to pay; for being obliged sometimes to furnish detachments for the King's service, during which time they receive pay, they prevail on the governors to certify these detachments to be thrice as numerous as they really are, and thereby balance the account. From which it is evident, that the King of Spain is roundly cheated, and greatly imposed upon by his subjects in America; so that he can neither rely on the honour of his officers nor the faith of his priests.

Such a government as this seems to be unchangeable while it proceeds upon the same principle; nor is it surprising that these Jesuits are extremely careful in keeping the poor natives slaves to ignorance and bigotry; as also in concealing so much empire and wealth from the world, especially Spain, at whose expense they were sent to convert the Indians, and to make them subjects to the Spanish monarchy.

Such is the situation and authority of every Jesuit in Paraguay, where less than fifty monks have above a million of souls under their government, who, like abject slaves, worship the priests, as if they were so many gods. But there is great reason to believe, that these missionaries will, in process of time, renounce all allegiance to the crown of Spain, and set up a king of their own order; and if we may credit certain advices, they have been already attempting a scheme of this kind, and it is imagined they will embrace the first favourable opportunity, if not timeously prevented.

P A R T IV.

The Spanish settlements in Terra Firma. Of the different countries in South America still possessed by the Indians, &c. ; with a description of the Canary islands.

C H A P. I.

A general description of the extensive province of Terra Firma; its boundaries, extent, climate, and soil. The discovery of it, and the settlements made there by the Spaniards; its division into eight provinces or districts.

THE Spaniards have not made any settlements in the other divisions of South America, which they lay claim to, to the southward of Buenos Ayres, nor to the northward of Paraguay, except in Terra Firma, which make a very considerable part of their American dominions.

This province is of vast extension, being bounded by Boundaries and extent. part of Peru, the country of the Amazons, and part of Guiana, on the south; by the river Oroonoko, which separates it from Guiana, on the south-east; by the North sea, or part of the Atlantic ocean, on the north and east; by the Pacific ocean, on the west, where the isthmus of Darien also divides it from New Spain. It reaches from 61 to 83 deg. of west longitude, and from the equator to 12 deg. 30 min. of north latitude, being about 1300 miles long from east to west, and 760 broad from north to south; but in several places it is

so pent in by the river Oroonoko, that it is not half that breadth in some places, and not exceeding 180 towards the mouth of that river. The province of Guiana is sometimes included in Terra Firma, which would make it of much greater extent; but as this country is not under the dominion of the Spaniards, we shall not treat of it at this time.

Terra Firma, like that of Chili, was divided into many governments, and the people into several tribes governed by their respective caciques or princes. It was first discovered by the renowned Columbus in his third voyage to America in 1498, whose sailors called it *New Castile*, because most of them were natives of Old in Spain; it afterwards obtained the name of *Castilla del oro*, or the golden Castile, on account of the large quantities of that metal found there; but at last it recovered the name first given it by Columbus, *viz.* Terra Firma, or firm land.

Discovered
by Colum-
bus.

The climate cannot be called either pleasant or healthful, because the inhabitants are scorched by the violent heat of the sun in one part of the year, and flooded with continual rains in the other. The soil is very different; for there is a perpetual verdure in some places, though the trees produce little or no fruit; but in other places, there is such great plenty of all things, that the inhabitants have two harvests, and their verdant meadows feed prodigious numbers of cattle. The mountains abound with lions, tygers, and other voracious animals. Here are many large rivers, besides lesser streams, but some of them are so far from being wholesome, that their waters are dangerous, and not fit to be used. There were formerly very rich mines of gold in this province, which are now almost exhausted, or at least neglected; though there are still some remains of them, as well as some silver
and

Climate and
soil, &c.

and iron mines that have been since opened. There was once a very rich pearl-fishery on the sea-coast, which is at present greatly decayed. But as the districts of this country are so large and numerous, it will be more proper to represent their products, rivers, trade, &c. under their respective divisions.

Columbus only discovered this north coast of South America, from the mouth of the river Oroonoko in the east, to Porto-Bello in the west; and, though he went on shore in several parts, he established no settlements on the coast. Alonza de Ojeda, and Americus Vesputius, made a farther discovery of this coast in 1499: they were immediately followed by Peter Alonzo Nino, Vincent, Yanes Pinson, and several others.

Vasco Nunez de Bilboa, who attended General Enciso in an expedition from Cuba, first settled a colony, and erected a fort, on the west side of the gulf of Darien, in 1510. He afterwards took the command from Enciso, who was very unfortunate in this expedition, and lost several of his men in his engagements with the Indians. Nunez then cultivated a friendship with several of the Indian princes, who governed the country of Darien; after which, he took 200 Spaniards and 1000 Indians to penetrate through the mountains, and discover the South sea, wherein, as we formerly observed, he happily succeeded, in the year 1513.

In this expedition; the Spaniards killed a great number of defenceless Indians, who at first took these invaders for gods, but soon looked upon them as devils; being obliged to surrender themselves to their mercy, or expose themselves to their cruelty. Nunez went up to the knees in the South sea, and took a formal possession of it for his Catholic Majesty: after which he returned to Darien, and solicited a reinforcement from Spain, where he sent a great part
of

of the gold which he had acquired from the Indians.

Accordingly, Peter Arias, or Pedrarias, was appointed governor of the province, and sent over with 1500 men; being accompanied by Father John Quevedo, a Franciscan friar, as bishop of the place, with several other monks of that order, to instruct the natives in the Christian religion. Nunez was also appointed lieutenant of the South seas, but received great indignities from the governor, who unjustly put him to death*.

Arias being now without a rival, or any person to check his cruelty, ravaged the country from sea to sea, in a terrible manner. He reduced the provinces of Veragua, and Nicaragua, built Panama, Nombre de dios, and other towns; but committed such horrid depredations on the Indians, that he thought proper to remove to his acquisitions in Veragua, where he imagined himself to be out of the reach of justice. The bishop of Chiapa asserts, that Arias and his successors destroyed no less than 800,000 people, and plundered the country of several millions of gold, but sent no more than 3000 crowns to his Catholic Majesty.

The rest of Terra Firma, from Darien to the river Oroonoko, was subdued by private adventurers, at their own expenses, who obtained a particular extent of country from the court of Spain, and used the natives at discretion; ravaging and plundering the several countries for 1500 miles together; and murdering, or enslaving the miserable inhabitants, who were incapable of making any considerable resistance against their rapacious invaders; but gave them an opportunity of depopulating many countries, which were well inhabited. The bishop of Chiapa, who was appointed to make a strict inquiry into the usage of these oppressed Indians, asserts, that his country-

* See above, p. 159.

men were not content with barely massacring these miserable people; but tortured and oppressed the survivors with so much inhumanity, that they thought death was more desirable than life, under such an insupportable tyranny. He observes, that the Spaniards carried two millions of Indians into slavery, from the coasts of Guiana and New Andalusia, many of whom died at sea for want of provisions, and the remainder perished in the mines; besides, many thousands more were destroyed in the pearl-fisheries on this coast, by compelling them to dive for pearls beyond their strength: That the Dutch and German adventurers (who are no less noted for cruelty than the Spaniards) destroyed upwards of four millions of souls within the district of Venezuela, where they put the caciques to the most cruel tortures, to make them discover the gold, which these barbarous invaders suspected they had concealed. To all which he adds, that these adventurers kept packs of great mastiff dogs, on purpose to hunt the Indians, and tear them to pieces; that the poor natives frequently fled to the woods and mountains, as a place of refuge from their unrelenting enemies; this the Spaniards termed rebellion, and sent out their dogs to hunt them, by whom they were torn in pieces, or slaughtered by their masters, who were possessed of as little humanity as the fierce animals they made use of in destroying them. All which facts, how monstrous soever, appeared to be true, by the testimony of witnesses on the trial of several causes in the courts of Spain, between the several adventurers, who had dissensions concerning the limits of their respective provinces, the distribution of the natives, and the rest of the plunder: the truth of such barbarities was occasionally manifested.

However, the natives of this part of America were never entirely conquered, but many fled and escaped
the

the horrid massacres of their cruel invaders, whose posterity still retain an inveterate hatred and hereditary aversion to their tyrannical masters: and it is highly probable, that if any other nation was to attempt the reduction of this part of the new world, the Indians would join them against the Spaniards; as a proof of this, they frequently assisted the English bucaners in their expeditions into these parts.

Terra Firma is subdivided into the subsequent provinces, or districts, and we shall describe them in the order as they lie from east to west, beginning, 1. with New Andalusia. 2. New Granada. 3. Venezuela. 4. Rio de la Hacha. 5. St Martha. 6. Carthagena. 7. Popayan; and lastly, Terra Firma Proper, or the isthmus of Darien.

C H A P. II.

The extent, climate, soil, product, rivers, chief towns, and trade of the province of New Andalusia.

THIS province, including the districts of Cumana and Paria, is bounded on the north by the North seas; by the river Oroonoko on the east; by part of Guiana and New Granada on the south; also by part of New Granada and Venezuela on the west; extending about 500 miles from north to south, and 270 from east to west.

The inland part of this country is mountainous, covered with woods, intermixed with valleys, and meadows, that yield corn, and afford plenty of pasture. This is the most easterly of all the Spanish colonies; for though they usually include in Terra Firma the large country of Guiana, yet they have few or no settlements in it; but the Dutch and French have fixed themselves there, where they have very valuable colonies.

The produce of New Andalusia, consists chiefly in sugar and tobacco, Brazil wood, and other die stuffs, with some gums and drugs.

The principal river which waters this country, is the Oroonoko, whose source is near that of Magdalena in the province of Quito in Peru, almost under the equinox. It first directs its course to the eastward, and then turns to the north, receiving several other lesser rivers in its course, which some have computed to be no less than 3000 miles, though it is made much less by others; and after watering so great an extent of country, at last discharges itself into the North sea, in about nine degrees of north latitude, near the island of Trinidad, where it is 100 miles over. Mr Sparrey, who was left in the adjoining country by Sir Walter Raleigh in 1595, says, this river is also called *Baraguan* or *Paria*, and falls into the sea by sixteen mouths; though what he calls mouths are the streights between the islands that lie near the shore at the entrance of the river; but we have no good modern account of this river, because it is not much frequented for trade.

The chief towns in this province are, 1. Cumana, or Comana, the capital, situated in
The town of Cumana. 65 deg. 30 min. west longitude, and 9 deg. 55 min. of south latitude, being nine miles south from the North sea. It was built by the Spaniards in 1520, and is defended by a strong castle, being so much surrounded with hills and woods, that it cannot be discerned till a ship enters the harbour, and is a place of such strength, that the bucaniers were repulsed, when they attacked it in 1670.

2. Verina is a small town, situated in the south-west part of the gulf of Curiaco, about
Verina. sixty miles east of Cumana, but is remarkable

markable for nothing, except its excellent plantations of tobacco.

3. St Thome, or St Thomas, is also included in the province of Andalusia, though it is St Thome. situated on the east side, and near the mouth of the Oroonoko, in the country of Surinam, at the top of a peninsula, formed by that river, and another called *Coyrama*, in 8 deg. 26 min. north latitude, being the only considerable settlement the Spaniards have to the eastward of the Oroonoko. Sir Walter Raleigh took this town, with the forces which he had carried over to plant a colony in Guiana, though the doing of it proved fatal to that illustrious person, who lost his son in the enterprise, and his own head afterwards, on a complaint presented against him to King James I. by the Spanish ambassador. But the death of such a celebrated subject, and on such an occasion, will always be a disgrace to the annals of that monarch, and even a reproach to England itself. There are several other towns here, but none of such consequence, as to merit a description; as the Spaniards are few in this province, the greatest part of the country is unoccupied, and suffered to continue in a state of rudeness for want of cultivation.

C H A P. III.

The province of New Granada; its chief towns, productions, and trade.

THE province of New Granada, Santa Fee, or Castilla del oro, is bounded on the east by New Andalusia and Guiana, by the country of the Amazons on the south, on the west by Popayan and part of Carthagena, and on the north by the provinces of St Martha and Venezuela, being 340 miles in length

from north to south, and about as many in breadth from east to west.

This large inland country affords a great variety of hills and fruitful valleys, being well watered with navigable rivers, and esteemed as healthy as any part of Terra Firma. In the mountains are mines of gold, silver, and emeralds; also it abounds with cedar-trees and other valuable timber. In the valleys are abundance of horses, cattle, hogs, goats, and venison. These valleys also produce plenty of grain and fruits, while the rivers abound with fish.

The principal rivers are, 1. The Rio Grande, or Magdalena, which runs directly across the country; and, 2. The Oroonoko, which runs through all the eastern part of it. The province is surrounded by several Indian nations who have never been subdued, and inhabit a very hot country, though in general Granada is temperate, or rather cold, by reason of its many mountains. It was first discovered by Gonçalvo Ximenes de Quesada in 1536, who reduced several of the Indian caciques, and called their country *New Granada*, because he was a native of Old Granada in Spain. In this expedition Quesada plundered the Indian villages, and amassed great quantities of gold and emeralds.

1. Santa Fee de Bigota is the capital of the province, and of all Terra Firma, situated on the banks of the lake Gutavita, near the river Magdalena, in 73 deg. west longitude, and 3 deg. 35 min. south latitude, about 180 miles east of Bonaventura bay on the South sea. The town is very populous, and is decorated with many elegant buildings, being the residence of the governor, the see of an archbishop, and the seat of an university.

2. Trinidad lies about twenty-three miles to the north-east of Santa Fee, and thirty north

of the river Magdalena. It is remarkable for having some quarries of fine marble, rocks of crystal, emeralds, and other valuable stones.

3. Tunia is the capital of a district of the same name, which has several mines of gold and emeralds. It stands on a rising ground, Tunia. about eighty miles east of Santa Fee, and serves to keep the neighbouring Indians in awe. This is said to be the principal place of trade in the whole country.

There are many other towns in this province; such as, Pampeluna, 140 miles north-east of Santa Fee; Truxillo, 210 miles in the same direction from the capital; Tucuyo, 320 miles north-east from Santa Fee, and 160 south from the nearest coast of the North sea; Mereda, almost on the limits which divide New Granada from Venezuela; besides many others of less note. The soil in the valleys is remarkably fruitful in corn, fruits, sugars, and many other valuable commodities, while the bowels of the earth are rich in gold, silver, and other precious metals. However, this province is very imperfectly known, being an inland country, and seldom visited by foreigners, and the Spaniards industriously conceal the productions of it from other nations, for fear they should disturb them in the possession of these valuable acquisitions.

C H A P. IV.

The province of Venezuela; its soil, productions, chief towns, and trade, &c.

THE province of Venezuela, including the district of the Caraccas, is bounded by New Andalusia on the east, by Granada on the south, by St Martha and Rio de la Hacha on the west, as also part of the last-mentioned province and the North sea on the north,

The

The Spaniards have not ascertained the true limits of the several districts in Terra Firma, and more especially of this, so that its extent has not yet been set down with any accuracy; however, the latest accounts say, that it extends about 400 miles along the coast of the North sea, and upwards of 300 into the heart of the continent.

The climate is pretty temperate considering its situation, and the soil in many places is so prolific, that the inhabitants have annually two harvests. Here are very rich meadows, producing plenty of grain and fruits, which feed large herds of cattle, sheep, and horses; the uncultivated parts afford plenty of game, and many kinds of wild beasts. In the heart of the country are the plains of Corora, where the soil is wonderfully rich, and feeds great numbers of European sheep. The country is also remarkable for its plantations of cocoa, sugar, and tobacco; but it labours under one great inconvenience, namely, the want of fresh water, for there are very few rivulets, though there are some considerable lakes in the country.

The lake of Maracabo is about 170 miles in length, and forty in breadth in some places, in others more, but in some less; where it opens into the sea, it is called *the gulf of Venezuela*. The Spaniards of this province carry on a trade with those of Granada by means of this lake, which grows narrower about the middle of it, where the town of Maracabo stands. There is another lake called *Tocarigua*, but quite inconsiderable in comparison of the former.

The principal cities, and other places in this province are,

1. Maracabo, which is pleasantly situated on the western banks of the lake of the same name, in 71 deg. west longitude, and 10 deg. of north latitude, about eighteen or twenty miles from

from the mouth of the gulf. It is elegantly built, and has a great many stately houses, very regular, and adorned with balconies, from whence there is a prospect of the lake, which looks like a sea, and has three small islands near the town. The number of inhabitants is said to exceed 4000, out of which there are 800 men capable of bearing arms. Here is a large parochial church, an hospital, and four convents, besides a spacious house for the deputy-governor, who is dependent on the governor of the province, whose residence is at Coro. Small vessels are continually coming here with merchandises and manufactures from the other places near the lake; the commodities brought in these vessels are chiefly cocoa, sugar, indigo, tobacco, and green hides, which are afterwards put on board the ships that come here to purchase them: besides, this place is so convenient for the building of ships, that the Spaniards fit out many vessels from this dock for trading all over America, and even into Spain. This place is also the staple for the commodities of Mereda, and some other towns situated on the frontiers of New Granada.

This town was taken and plundered by the French bucaners, as also by Capt. Morgan in 1669, who demolished the forts at the mouth of the gulf, and got possession of the town without any opposition, though his force consisted only of 500 men.

There are several pretty towns pleasantly seated on both sides of this beautiful lake, such as Truxillo, Gibraltar, Baracoa, New Valencia, Venezuela, Paragonia, &c.; all these carry on a considerable trade, and have fine plantations in the adjacent country.

2. The next town of note is Coro, or Venezuela, pleasantly situated on the North sea, upon the north-east part of the peninsula, in Coro.
69 deg. 50 min. west longitude, and 10 deg. 40 min. north latitude. It is the capital of the province, the residence

residence of the governor, the seat of the courts of judicature, and the see of a bishop, who is suffragan to the archbishop of St Domingo in the island of Hispaniola, but is remarkable neither for its buildings or commerce:

3. St Jago de Leon is about 120 miles south-east of Coro, and eighteen south of the sea. The governor of the province sometimes resides here. It was taken by the English in the year 1595, after they had made themselves masters of the town of Caraccas.

From this town the country of the Caraccas extends as far east as Cape Blanco, being so called from the native Indians; but this district is under the government of Venezuela.

This coast, according to Dampier, is remarkable on several accounts, being a continued tract of high ridges of hills intermixed with small valleys, stretched from east to west about sixty miles, though in such a manner, that they alternately run pointing upon the shore from north to south. These valleys are in general very narrow, and few of them extending above four or five miles from the sea, because a long ridge of mountains at that distance from the coast runs from east to west, almost parallel to it, joining these short ridges, and closing up the south end of the valleys, which lie open to the sea at the north ends, making so many little sandy bays, that are the only landing-places on the coast. Both the main ridge and the shorter ones, which point towards the sea, are so high, that the valleys make little appearance about three or four leagues off at sea, where all looks like one continued mountain. These hills are all barren except the declivities near the bottom, which are covered with a thick black mould, being the same with the valleys, and is very good. There is a strong red clay in some of the valleys, which in general are extremely fertile,

fertile, well watered, and closely inhabited by Spaniards and their negroes, who have maize and plantains for their support, with Indian fowls and hogs; but the principal product of these valleys, and the only commodity vended in the country is the cacao-nut for making chocolate, of which we gave an account when treating of the trading commodities of New Spain*.

The coast of the Caraccas is subject to dry north-west winds at certain seasons, but, in other respects, it enjoys a sweet, clear air, and is very healthy. The Spaniards used to have look-outs on the hills, with breast-works in the valleys, and most of their negroes are furnished with arms for the defence of the bays; notwithstanding the Dutch carried on so profitable a trade here, that Dampier says, he has known three or four great ships at a time on the coast, each of them mounted with forty or fifty guns, which carried there all sorts of European goods, especially linen, making great returns, chiefly in silver and cacao. The same author observes with regret, and wonders that none of his countrymen have found the way there directly from England, adding, that the Jamaicans traded there, and found it very profitable, though they carried British commodities at second or third hand.

4. Caraccas, the chief town of the district, is situated in 67 deg. 20 min. west longitude, Caraccas.
and 10 deg. 10 min. north latitude, about fifty-six miles north-east of St Jago de Leon. Dampier says, the town lies a good way within land, and is a large wealthy place, inhabited by the proprietors of those cacao-walks which are in the valleys along the shore, and worked by negroes under the direction of overseers. It stands in a large savannah country, abounding with cattle, but the way to it is very steep and craggy over a ridge of hills.

* See above, p. 118.

5. Porto-Cavallo is a sea-port town on the Caraccas coast, about twenty-five miles north-east of St Jago de Leon, and thirty-one south-west of the town of Caraccas. Although the number of inhabitants here be inconsiderable, yet they carry on a good trade to various places.

6. La Guerre is about forty miles east of Porto-Cavallo, and fifteen west of Cape Blanco, situated close by the sea, and is one of the principal places upon the coast, though it has a bad harbour; it is however much frequented by Spanish shipping; besides, the Dutch and English anchor in the sandy bays that lie interspersed on the coasts in the mouths of the valleys, where there is very good riding.

The town has a strong fort, but is open to the sea, and was taken by Capt. Wright in the last century with a few privateers, though Commodore Knowles miscarried before it in February 1743, when he had eight men of war and three sloops under his command, with 2300 sailors and marines, besides 400 regular troops on board; however, the Spaniards had little reason to be elated, as their town and fortifications were almost destroyed, and 700 men killed. In April following, the Commodore, with as little success, attacked the town of Porto-Cavallo, but after the loss of 200 men was obliged to desist from the enterprise, and return to Jamaica.

C H A P. V.

The provinces of Rio de la Hacha, and Santa Martha; their situation, produce, chief towns, and trade, &c.

THE province of Rio de la Hacha is situated between the province and gulf of Venezuela on the east, and the province of St Martha on the west.

It is a small territory in the form of a peninsula, between the gulf of Venezuela and a bay of the North sea; the middle of the peninsula being about fifty miles broad, but increasing to double that breadth within land, and extends about 120 miles from the sea into the country. This province is both pleasant and fruitful, abounding with Indian corn, herbs, and fruits, nor is it so subject to rain as towards the west of St Martha; at the same time there are tornados, or thunder-showers, but not so violent nor frequent as on the coast of Porto-Bello. Here are mines of jasper and chalcedonies, as also salt-pits, with a pearl-fishery on the coast, wherein the Indians are chiefly employed: but they retain their freedom up in the open country, where they form a numerous nation, and are said to be a stubborn sort of people; however, they have some Spanish missionaries among them, who have opened a trade, and rendered them more sociable than formerly.

The principal town in this province is Rio de la Hacha, which receives its name from the river at the mouth of which it stands. It is situated on the west side of the peninsula, upon a little hill, near the banks of the river, in 11 deg. 6 min. of north latitude, about 120 miles east of the town of St Martha, and contains about 100 houses. There is a good road for ships directly opposite to the town, with a clean sandy bottom, where the Jamaica ships frequently come over to trade. This was formerly a strong town, but having been so often taken and plundered by the bucaners, the Spaniards abandoned it in 1682, though they soon settled it again, and have since fortified it, so as to be no longer apprehensive of such visits.

There is another town about eighteen miles to the north-east of the former, on the same coast, called *Rancheria*, being chiefly inhabited by Indians, who

are employed in the pearl-fishery : the pearl-banks lie about four or five leagues off from the shore.

The province of St Martha is about 140 miles in length, and above 200 in breadth from north to south; being situated between the province of St Martha. the province of Rio de la Hacha on the east, that of Carthagena on the west, and New Granada on the south. This is a very mountainous country, and, according to Dampier, higher land than the peak of Teneriff, or any other land in the known world, being seen near 200 miles at sea. Besides, a chain of hills runs directly south, which communicate with, and are a part of the great Andian mountains. The climate is sultry hot towards the sea-coast, but the high mountains which are covered with snow extend sixty miles round the capital city, and render the inland country much colder. They have great falls of rain towards the sea-coast in the months of September and October, but little rain during the rest of the year. The soil not only produces Indian corn and fruits, but almost all European fruits and plants come to great perfection. The country also affords indigo, cochineal, brazil and logwood. In the mountains are mines of gold and copper, with various kinds of precious stones, such as emeralds, sapphires, and jaspers, with marble finely veined, and on the sea-coast is a very rich pearl-fishery.

The most considerable places in this province are,

1. The city of St Martha, which gives name to the province, is situated on a branch of the

The city of
St Martha.

Rio Grande, close by the shore of the North sea, in 74 deg. 12 min. west longitude, and 11 deg. 35 min. north latitude. La Martiniere says, it was formerly very populous, but has greatly decayed since the Spanish fleets neglected touching here, though at present it is supposed to contain about 3000 inhabitants, including Indians, blacks,

blacks, and mulattoes. The governor of the province resides here, with the royal officers; and it is the see of a bishop. It lies near the great mountains of St Martha, in the neighbourhood of a fine fruitful plain, having a large, safe, and commodious port, where there is a considerable trade carried on in the richest commodities; they have also a manufacture of cotton cloth, which the Spaniards dispose of to the Indians.

This place is remarkably well situated for trade, but it has been so frequently plundered, that people have been afraid to settle there. In the year 1585 it was entirely ruined by Sir Francis Drake, and the following year it was plundered by Sir Anthony Shirley. It fell into the hands of the Dutch in 1630, and was several times afterwards taken by the bucaniers, who in 1681 scarce thought it worth pillaging; but it has since recovered its ancient lustre and commerce.

2. Baranca is situated on the east side of the river Grande, in 10 deg. 15 min. north latitude, about seventy miles south of St Martha, being a place of great trade, because the merchandises of New Granada are brought here by means of the river, from whence they are conveyed to the bay of Samba, or else directly to St Martha, by means of a branch of the great river, which rises about ten miles above Baranca, and falls into the North sea at St Martha.

Baranca.

The towns of Teneriff, Temalameque, Cividad de Reyes, and Ramada, though pleasantly situated, and surrounded with fruitful fields, yet are of little consequence as to trade.

C H A P. VI.

The province of Carthagena, its situation, productions, chief towns, and commerce.

THE province of Carthagena, which received its name from the capital city, is bounded on the north by the sea; by St Martha on the east; on the south by Popayan and Granada; and on the west by the river and gulf of Darien, which separates it from Terra Firma Proper; being about 300 miles from north to south, and 200 broad.

The country is diversified with hills and valleys, covered with thick forests and groves, among which are many tygers, snakes, and other noxious animals; the soil is generally wet and marshy, occasioned by the excessive rains; so that European grain does not prosper here so well as in some of the neighbouring provinces. But the balm, gums, and drugs produced here are held in great estimation.

The principal river in this province, is that of Rio Grande de Magdalena, which rises in the province of Quito near the equator, and runs about 1000 miles direct north, falling into the North sea, between this province and that of St Martha, where it is two leagues broad; but the rocks and sand which lie before it, prevent the entrance of large ships; besides, the stream is so rapid, that boats are obliged to be dragged up by men or horses; and there is an island in the mouth of the river, which divides it into two channels.

Carthagena, the capital of the province, is situated upon the sea-coast, on a peninsula near a bay of the North sea, in 75 deg. 25 min. west longitude, and 10 deg. 30 min. of north latitude, about ninety-five miles south-west of St

The city of
Carthagena.

St

St Martha, 300 east of Porto-Bello, and 400 south of Port-Royal in the island of Jamaica. It is one of the largest and best fortified towns in South America, with a very secure and capacious harbour, well defended by strong fortifications.

The city was founded in the year 1532, and was so named by the Spaniards, either because they were natives of Carthagenæ in Old Spain, or because it resembled that harbour in the Mediterranean. It is well built with free-stone, and very populous, consisting of five large streets, each near half a mile in length, but one of them is larger and longer than the rest, in the centre of which is a grand square. Here are five churches besides the cathedral, which is a noble structure; there are also eleven convents, a fine palace for the governor, an elegant townhouse, with a magnificent customhouse, the whole being walled round, and defended by fortifications constructed in a modern manner, and lined with free-stone. The inhabitants are about 20,000, of whom only 4000 are Spaniards, the rest being creoles, mestizoes, and negroes.

It is divided into the upper and lower town; the former is called *Carthagena*, but the lower is called *Gafimana*, that is to say, the suburbs; which is situated to the south-east of the upper town, and separated from it by a canal. The whole lies in a sandy plain; that on the north side reaches to the sea, which is very shallow there, and the coast has an easy descent to the southward; so that, though the town lies open to the sea, it cannot be taken this way; because ships of force cannot approach near enough to batter it. It is surrounded with a muddy ditch or pond; but there is a causeway which leads from the town to the mainland, 300 paces long, and twelve broad; with two arches under it, to let the tide in and out.

The harbour may be justly ranked among the first

Its harbour. in America. It is formed by an island, called *Terra Bomba*, and a peninsula called *Nave*, about four miles in length. The coast of both runs south by west, and north by east; but to the south of the peninsula lies the island, which on the north-east is separated from the land by a very narrow passage. The entrance of the harbour is called *Bocha Chica*, or little mouth; and the harbour lies behind the isthmus, between it and the continent, being a very fine and most commodious port, capable of containing several large fleets: on which account the galleons sometimes winter here, when they are obliged to stay in America.

This harbour is naturally strong, and better fortified than any place in America, the Havannah excepted. The mouth of it is commanded by the castle of St Lewis, mounted with ninety-four guns, as also by the forts of St Philip and James, which stand on the shore three quarters of a mile from St Lewis, the one having eight, and the other twelve guns. Within, on a small island, is the fort of St Joseph, mounted with sixteen guns; and at some distance, to the north-west, stands the fort of Cambio, planted with seven guns. Towards the head of the harbour stands Castle Grande on the east part of the peninsula, mounted with sixty-four guns; and directly opposite to it on the other side of the harbour is Mansenilla, mounted with seven guns. Farther up, nearer to the town, are the forts of Pafarilla and St Lazaro, the former having seven guns, and the latter twenty-five, which commands the whole city and suburbs. Besides, when the town was besieged by the brave Admiral Vernon, it was defended by 160 guns, and the suburbs by 140. The garrison in time of peace consists of ten companies of regulars, each containing seventy-seven men, officers included, besides several companies of militia.

Notwithstanding

Notwithstanding Carthagena being well fortified by land, and secure by sea, yet it was taken by Sir Francis Drake in 1585, with a body of 2300 land-forces, who kept possession of it three weeks, burnt part of the city, and received to the value of 30,000 pounds Sterling for the ransom of the remainder. In the 1697, it was taken and plundered by M. de Pointis, who commanded a French squadron, on board of which were 4000 troops; and carried away to the amount of two millions Sterling.

Taken by
Sir Francis
Drake, and
others.

Sir Charles Wager, with four men of war, attacked and defeated the Spanish fleet off Carthagena, on the 28th of May 1709, though the Spaniards had seventeen sail of men of war and galleons; the Spanish admiral blew up, and the rear-admiral was taken; but, through the cowardice of two of the British captains, the vice-admiral and the rest escaped. On the 9th of April 1741, the British forces were defeated in an attack upon Carthagena, and were obliged to raise the siege, though the army then consisted of more than 5000 men: however, Admiral Vernon, who commanded the squadron, bravely discharged his duty, by safely landing and reembarking the forces; besides, he burnt or destroyed six Spanish men of war, with six galleons, and all the shipping that were in the harbour; he also destroyed all the forts and strong castles that had been erected for the security of the harbour; and in all probability would have taken the place, if the commander of the land-forces had acted with equal prudence and bravery.

Carthagena, together with its suburbs, is equal to a city of the third rank in Europe. Here the governor resides, and the royal courts are kept; in civil affairs, however, an appeal lies to the audience of Santa Fee, in New Granada. It has also a bishop, whose

spiritual jurisdiction is of the same extent with the military and civil government. The chapter is composed of the bishop and prebends; here is also a court of inquisition, whose power is very extensive.

This may be justly reckoned amongst the richest and most important towns in all America for trade; the whole revenue from the other provinces of Terra Firma is brought here; but the most profitable trade consists in pearls brought from the island of Margaritta, and the coasts of Terra Firma, in such quantities, that there is a whole quarter of the town where the inhabitants have no other employment than to chuse the pearls, and bore them for making bracelets, or necklaces. Carthagena is not only enriched by being the retreat of the galleons, whereby a considerable commerce is promoted in the city; but it has also a fund of riches in itself; for there are scarce any of the provinces of Mexico and Peru wherewith it does not carry on a trade, either by sea or land; without mentioning what is carried on by the Jamaicans, and the Dutch at Curacao, notwithstanding of all the vigilance of the guarda-costas. Great quantities of gold and silver are sent here from Lima, and other parts of Peru, in exchange for European commodities. The greatest part of the indigo, cochineal, sugar, and cacao, gathered in the province of Guatimala in New Spain, is sent to Carthagena, by the lake of Nicaragua. From the interior parts of the country, it has gold, aromatic gums, excellent balsams, long pepper, and fruits.

The bay of Carthagena is the first place in the continent of America at which the galleons are allowed to touch, and hence this town enjoys the first fruits of the commerce by the public sales made there. Those sales, though not accompanied with all the forms observed at Porto-Bello fair, are yet very considerable; for the traders at Santa Fee, Poypayan,

an, and Quito, lay out not only their whole stock, but also the monies intrusted to them by commissions, for the several sorts of goods, which are most wanted in their respective countries. The two provinces of New Granada and Popayan have no other way of supplying themselves with those commodities, but from Carthagena; their traders bring gold and silver in specie, ingots, and dust, as also emeralds. This little fair at Carthagena, occasions a great number of shops to be opened, and filled with all kind of merchandise; the profit partly resulting to the Spaniards, who come in the galleons, and are either recommended to, or are in partnership with the traders, who bring European goods, and partly to those who are already settled in the city. This is a time of universal profit, to some by letting lodgings and shops, to some by the increase of their respective trades, to others by the labour of their negro slaves, whose pay also is proportionally increased, as they do more work in this busy time; nor is it uncommon for these last, from this briskness of trade, to purchase their freedom, and set up for themselves. While this commercial tumult lasts, the number of strangers is near equal to those of the residents, and the consumption, and consequently the price of provisions advances, from which, those who bring them to market make great advantages.

When the fleet departs, and the hurry of business is over, the tempo muerto, or dead time succeeds. The small trade carried on during this calm season, consists of a few ships from La Trinidad, the Havannah, and St Domingo, bringing leaf-tobacco, snuff, sugars; and returning with Magdalena cacao, or chocolate, earthen ware, and other goods wanted in these islands. Another branch of the commerce of this place, during the dead season, is carried on with the towns and villages of its own jurisdiction, from

whence are brought all kinds of necessaries; as maize, rice, live hogs, cotton, tobacco, fruits, sugar, honey, and cacao; most of which is brought in canoes by means of rivers. Their returns consist mostly of goods for apparel, with which the shops furnish themselves from the galleons, or from prizes taken by the king's frigates, or privateers.

The climate here is extremely hot and vastly disagreeable. From May to November, which is their winter, there is almost a continual succession of thunder, rain, and tempests, so that the streets have the appearance of rivers, and the country of the ocean. From this, though otherwise shocking inconvenience, they save water in reservoirs, as the wells only supply them with a thick brackish sort, not fit to drink. From December to April, which is summer here, there is so invariable a continuation of heat, that perspiration is profuse to a degree of waste, whence the complexion of the inhabitants is so wan and livid, that one would imagine them but newly recovered from a violent fit of sickness; yet they enjoy a good state of health, and live even to eighty and upwards. The singularity of the climate occasions distempers peculiar to the place: the most shocking is the fever, attended with the black vomit, which mostly affects strangers, and rages among the seamen; it lasts about three or four days, in which time the patient either recovers or dies, as it is very acute, and on recovery is never troubled with it again. Another distemper peculiar to the inhabitants is the leprosy, which is common and contagious.

C H A P. VII.

The province of Popayan; its situation, soil, productions, mines, chief towns, and trade.

THE province of Popayan is bounded on the north-east by the province of Granada, on the north by the government of Carthagena, on the west by the South sea and part of Terra Firma, on the south by the audience of Quito in Peru, and on the east by the sources of the rivers Oroonoko and Negro. Its extent cannot be precisely determined, though it is little less than 400 miles in length from east to west, and not much inferior in breadth from north to south. It is separated from Peru and the country of the Amazons by a part of the Andes, which send out several branches or ridges, from whence many rivers descend. This jurisdiction being so very large, and containing so many towns and villages, it is divided into several departments, over each of which the principal governor nominates a deputy for the administration of justice, and introduces them to the audience to which they belong, where his nomination is confirmed; a circumstance necessary to procure them all the weight and the security in the several departments conferred upon them.

The temperature of this government varies greatly according as the places are situated in the plains, or on the sides of the mountains; some being rather cold than hot, others the reverse, while others enjoy throughout the year a perpetual spring, particularly Popayan the capital. The same may be said of the soil, which produces in great exuberance the grains and fruits proper to its situation. The farmers breed great numbers of cattle and sheep, some of which they sell in the towns, and others they drive

Climate
and soil.

drive to Quito, where they are sure of a good market. The jurisdiction of Popayan is more subject to tempests of thunder and lightning than any of the known parts of America; frequent damages are done by these storms: nor are earthquakes unfrequent, and are supposed to proceed from the great number of mines, in which it exceeds all the others, either in the province of Quito or Terra Firma.

Among the several plants of this jurisdiction is that
 A descrip- called by the natives *cuca* or *coca*, an herb
 tion of the so esteemed by the Indians, that they will
 herb coca. part with any kind of provisions, the most
 valuable metals, gems, or any thing else, rather than
 want it. It has a weak stem, and, like the vine,
 twists itself round a stronger plant for support. Its leaf
 is about an inch and a half or two inches in length,
 and extremely smooth; these leaves they mix with a
 kind of chalk or whitish earth, called *mambi*, and chew
 it, as the inhabitants of the East Indies do the betel.
 It is so nutritive and invigorating, that the Indians
 will labour whole days without any other provisions,
 Great quantities of it are carried to the mine-towns,
 and used by the Indians and negroes, who otherwise
 would not be able to perform their work*.

The rivers of St Martha and Magdalena pass through
 Rivers. this province: the former rises in a val-
 ley near the mountains, about twenty-five
 miles south-west of the city Popayan: they both re-
 ceive several inferior ones, which render them very
 broad, and they run parallel to each other for several
 leagues, but their streams are united near the town
 of Tamelameque, in 9 deg. north latitude, after which
 their united streams roll in a direct northerly course,
 and fall into the North sea between the towns of Car-
 thagena and St Martha. There are four or five other
 rivers beside these, which have their source in this pro-

* See above, p. 194.

vince, and fall into the South sea; also the great rains which fall here, occasion many little streams and rivulets, in whose sands are found plenty of gold dust; there are likewise many mines of gold in the mountains, which was the principal motive of settling this country, and building so many towns in it, notwithstanding its being very uncomfortable to live so near the equator, where the scorching heat and excessive rains are extremely unhealthy and troublesome. Most of the trees, herbs, and flowers, that grow in any part of America, are to be found in Popayan, particularly cotton-trees, cedars, red wood, and trees that yield the balsam of Tolu. Besides the mines of gold, here are also precious stones, such as jasper, and various kinds of agates.

Though the Spaniards have made many settlements in the low country, yet the mountains are still possessed and inhabited by the Indians, who are a brave people, and retain their freedom like the Chilians. However, the Spaniards carry on a trade with them, by the intercourse of those whom they have converted; the former serving them with all kinds of European commodities, and gain sometimes 500 pounds *per cent.*

Popayan receives large quantities of Spanish goods, being sent hither from Carthagena when the galleons arrive there. But besides Trade. this commerce, it has another reciprocal between it and Quito, to which it sends horned cattle and mules, and receives in return cloths and bays. Its active commerce consists in dried beef, salted pork, roil-tobacco, hogs-lard, rum, cotton, ribands, and other small wares. Sugar and snuff are brought from Santa Fee, and sent to Quito, and the returns to Santa Fee are cloths and bays. Here is also another traffic, which consists in bartering silver for gold, there

there being abundance of the latter, but very little of the former.

Popayan, the capital of the province, stands in a large plain, having on the north side an uninterrupted prospect of the country; on the east is a mountain of a middling height, called *M*, from its resembling that letter. This mountain being covered with a great variety of trees, affords an entertaining landscape. The west side is also diversified with small eminences. The city is of a middling size, with broad, straight, and level streets, and though they are not every where paved, are equally convenient, the foot-walk near the houses being paved in every part of the city; the middle of the street is composed of a hard gravel, so that they are neither dirty in rainy weather, nor dusty in the great droughts of this climate; and hence the middle of the streets is more convenient for walking than even the pavement itself.

The houses are all built of unburnt bricks, having spacious and well-contrived apartments; and many of them a balcony towards the street; all the houses of note have one story, but the others only a ground-floor. The city has a very charming outward appearance, and the houses are elegantly furnished within. The church was erected into a cathedral in the year 1547, and is the only parochial church in the city, which is indeed a very elegant one. Here are also convents of Franciscans and Augustines, with a college of Jesuits; all of them having churches: in the latter is a grammar-school. The plan of an university, under the direction of the same fathers, was lately founded, and bids fair for being a flourishing seminary. The number of religious to each of the above convents is but small: it is, however, very different, with regard to one of the nunneries, namely,

ly, that of Incarnation, the professed nuns amounting to between forty and fifty; and the whole number, nuns, seculars, and servants included, exceeds 400. The other nunnery is of the order of Santa Theresa. All the convents and their churches are pretty large; and if the latter do not dazzle the sight with the splendour of their ornaments, they do not want any thing that decency requires.

From the mountain of Miffues a river, which, by running through the city, greatly refreshes it, and affords many conveniencies to the inhabitants. The waters of this river have a particular medicinal virtue, which they are thought to derive from the many briars and herbs through which they flow. Two bridges are erected over this stream, one of stone, and the other of wood. On the declivity of this mountain is another spring of excellent water, which supplies the city and nunneries. The inhabitants of Popayan, consist of Spaniards, Creolians, Indians, and negroes. But the greatest part are of the negro cast, owing to the multitude of negro slaves, kept as labourers in the mines, and the plantations in the country, and to do the most servile works in the city.

The inhabitants of Popayan are computed at about 25,000, among whom are many Spanish families; particularly sixty, known to have been descended from very noble families in Spain. It is worth observing, that while many of the towns in America see the number of their inhabitants daily decreasing, Popayan enjoys the pleasure of viewing a constant augmentation. This indeed has nothing mysterious in it; the many gold mines worked all over its jurisdiction, afford employment to the indigent, and consequently occasion a continual resort of people. Popayan is the constant residence of the governor, who directs all matters within the limits of his government, whether civil, political, or military: he is

also the chief magistrate of the city; the others are two ordinary alcaldes, chosen annually, and a proper number of rigidores. Here is a chamber of finances, into which are paid the several branches of the royal revenue; as the tribute of the Indians, the duties on goods, the fifth of the metals, and the like. The ecclesiastical chapter is composed of the bishop, whose revenue is settled at 6000 dollars *per annum*; the dean, who has 500, the archdeacon, rector, and treasurer, who have each 400. This see is a suffragan of the archbishopric of Santa Fee de Bagota, in the province of New Granada.

About 117 miles to the south-west of Popayan stands the town of Pasto, seated in a beautiful valley, called *Atris*, watered by a charming river, and several brooks.

The Spaniards have some considerable farms in this valley, where they have many sugar-plantations, and feed abundance of cattle in the savannahs: they also sow maize and wheat along the banks of the river, for the climate is temperate, being even colder in summer than in winter; they distinguish the seasons here, as in most places near the equator, by calling the dry season summer, and the rainy winter.

Bonaventura is a port-town, situated at the bottom of a deep bay on the South sea. It is inhabited by a few Spaniards, who receive the merchandises brought from New Spain, and send them to Popayan, and other towns in this province. The harbour is difficult to find without a pilot, being as it were hid; the town is very unwholesome, being surrounded with high mountains, where it rains almost incessantly. The town is poorly defended, and yet it is the staple for the cities of Cali, Popayan, Santa Fee, and the southern parts of Terra Firma, though the bay might easily be rendered inaccessible.

There

There are several other pretty towns seated on the banks of the rivers St Martha and Magdalena, as well as in other parts of the country, but none of any consequence as to trade.

Before we leave this province, it will be necessary to observe, that in several of the valleys here, is a remarkable insect particularly famous for the power of the small quantity of venom it contains; it resembles a spider, but is less than a bug, and by some called *Coya*, by others *Cayba*. It is of a fiery red colour, and, like spiders, is frequently found in the corners of walls, and among the herbage. The venom of this small creature is of such malignity, that on squeezing the insect, if any happen to fall on the skin, either of man or beast, it immediately penetrates into the flesh, causing large tumours, which are soon succeeded by death. The only remedy hitherto known, is, on the first appearance of a tumour, to singe the party all over the body with the flame of straw or long grass growing in these plains. In order to this the Indians of the country lay hold of the patient, some by the feet, and others by the hands, and with great dexterity perform the operation; this done, the person is reckoned to be out of danger.

C H A P. VIII.

An account of the valuable province of Terra-Firma Proper, or the isthmus of Darien, its situation, mountains, rivers, mines, climate, produce, &c. The Scots erected a fortress at the mouth of the gulf of Darien, and attempted to plant a colony in that country, but were obliged to abandon the enterprise.

Terra Firma Proper is that country which lies between the gulf of Darien and New Spain,
 3 B 2 along

along the coasts of the North and South seas; being that narrow neck of land which joins North and South America together. By some it is called *the isthmus of Darien*, by others *the isthmus of Panama*, or of America. It extends in the form of a bow about the noble bay of Panama; being about 300 miles long from east to west, and between fifty and sixty in breadth from sea to sea; lying between the latitudes of 8 and 10 deg of north latitude, and between 83 and 87 deg. 20 min. of west longitude; bounded by the North sea on the north; by the river and gulf of Darien, which separates it from the province of Carthagena, on the east; by Popayan and the Pacific ocean on the south; by the same sea, and the province of Veragua in New Spain, on the west. This noble situation, both on the North and South seas, as also on the confines of North and South America, together with the gold mines, gold sands, and pearls, with which this province, and the adjacent seas are replenished, renders it invaluable, and makes it the darling object of all enterprising people; especially as this is the narrowest land which disjoins the South sea from the Atlantic ocean.

As there is reason, therefore, to believe, (if the war continue, or at least in some future period), that an attempt will be made by the British nation on some of the Spanish settlements on this famous isthmus, in order to cut off their communication with Peru, and prevent their receiving any treasures from that part of America from whence they draw the principal part of their riches, we shall be therefore more circumstantial in our description of this province, and give a full account of its two famous cities, and the great trade carried on betwixt them and Old Spain.

The land of this province is almost every where of an uneven surface, consisting of hills and valleys of great variety;

variety, for height, depth, and extent. The valleys are generally watered with rivers, brooks, and perennial springs, some of which fall into the North sea, and others into the South; most of them taking their rise from a chain of hills higher than the rest, running the whole length of the isthmus, and in a manner parallel to the shore, about fifteen miles distant from the North sea, of which there is a fair and clear view from this main ridge; though the South sea cannot be discovered from any part of them; because on the north side of the main ridge, there are either no hills at all, or such as are rather gentle declivities than distinct hills; but the country on the south side of this ridge is intermixed with considerable hills, clothed with lofty trees, that greatly incommode the prospect, which would otherwise be, of the South sea. The country on the north side of these mountains is so much covered with woods, that it has the appearance of one continued forest; nor is the main ridge carried on every where with a discontinued summit, but is rather a chain of separate hills, and accordingly has several large valleys, disjoined from the several eminences that compose its length; and these valleys not only make the ridge more useful and habitable, but some of them are so deep in their descent, as to admit a passage for rivers.

Mountains
and valleys.

This province being narrow, and lying between two great oceans, is observed to have more wet weather, than any other place within the torrid zone. The rains usually begin in April or May; they are very heavy in June, July, and August, when it is also extremely hot, if the sun happens to shine; because at that time there are no breezes to cool the air. The rains begin to abate in September, but it is November, or December, and sometimes January, before the fair season returns; so that the country is wet
for

for near three quarters of a year ; but in the wettest season, there are now and then some fair days, with only a tornado, or thunder-shower. The floods and torrents caused by these rains, frequently bear down trees, which obstruct the course of the rivers, and occasion all the adjacent country to be overflowed : the coolest time of the year is after the rains about Christmas, when the fair weather commences.

The principal rivers, that fall into the North sea, are,

1. The river or gulf of Darien, which is the eastern boundary of this province ; it rises
Rivers. in the south, and runs directly north upwards of an hundred miles, falling into the North sea near Golden island, being about twenty miles wide at the mouth ; but has not above six feet of water in a spring-tide ; though it be navigable above eighty miles, yet there is very little traffic carried on there, because no vessels can get over the bar.

2. The river of Conception rises about the middle of the great chain of mountains, and runs precipitately to the north-west, and falls into the sea, opposite to La Sound's key, which is one of the Samballoe islands ; it is pretty broad, and makes a good appearance at the mouth, but has also a bar, that prevents any vessels of burden from getting in ; however, there is a fine riding-place in the channel at the mouth of this river, between the islands and continent, which form a tolerable harbour.

3. The Chagra, or Chagre, is more frequented by navigators than any other in this province ; it rises not far from Panama, and takes a north-west course, running through very deep winding valleys, and falls into the North sea about ten leagues west of Porto-Bello. By means of this noble river, a communication might be made between the North and South seas ; and as it is not far from Panama, the
merchandises

merchandises from that place to Porto-Bello for the galleons are embarked upon this river, except the gold and silver, which are carried directly over land upon mules to Porto-Bello.

The most considerable rivers that fall into the South sea, are,

1. St Mary's, which has its source in the mountains, on the north-east part of the province, runs to the eastward, and falls into the gulf of St Michael, on the south-east side of the bay of Panama; it is tolerably large and navigable, but is most considerable on account of its proximity to the gold mines, and for the beautiful streams which fall into it, in whose sands are found abundance of gold, particularly, in one called *the Golden river*, from whence the Spaniards have in some seasons carried off eighteen or twenty thousand pounds weight of pure gold.

2. The Congo rises in the east part of the province, and directs its course to the south-west, almost parallel to the former, falling to the northward of it into the same gulf of St Michael; there are several streams which fall into this river both on the east and west side, which render it navigable for great ships within the bar, but is so shallow at the mouth, that the entrance is made with great difficulty.

3. The Cheapo, which rises in the mountains near the North sea, bends its course westward, and then turns to the south, falling into the bay of Panama, seven leagues to the westward of the city. It runs a long course, and is navigable a great way, but has the same misfortune with the rest, namely, a bar at the mouth.

Both the northern and southern coasts are well watered with other inferior rivers and streams; besides, neither of the oceans fall in at once upon the shore, but are intercepted by a great many small islands, that

that lie scattered along each coast, of which afterwards.

Although this country in general be very mountainous, yet there are many fine valleys in it, which, where duly cultivated, are abundantly fruitful, and productive of all the fruits, herbs, and plants common to the climate; but its chief importance consists in its advantageous situation on both seas, the gold sands in its rivers, and the treasures of Peru and Chili, which are brought hither in order to be transported into Old Spain. These advantages have rendered this place the scene of more actions than any other part of America; and have induced several adventurers to make attempts on Porto-Bello, Panama, and other places.

Near the north-west point of the gulf of Darien, in 8 deg. 32 min. north latitude, stood the fortress of New Edinburgh, built by a Scotch colony, in the year 1699, when they attempted to make a settlement on the coast of Darien, and denominated the country about it New Caledonia. The rise of this colony was as follows. The parliament of Scotland, in 1695, passed an act for erecting a company to trade to Africa and the Indies, whereby the company were authorised to plant colonies, and make settlements in the East and West Indies, under his Majesty's letters patent, which they also obtained; in consequence whereof, both the English and Hamburgh merchants contributed very largely to this enterprise; and equipped several ships, which sailed with forces, and every thing requisite to plant a colony on, or near the isthmus of Darien, in the year 1698. They first landed on Golden island, at the mouth of the river Darien; but they disliked that situation, and went over to the continent, where they built the fort of Edinburgh, with the permission

permission of the native Indians, who were a free people, and in possession of that part of the isthmus, which extends along the North sea, from the gulf of Darien, to port Scrivan, being about 140 miles; and from Caret bay, in the south-west part of the gulf of Darien, to the head of the river Cheapo on the South sea about 150 miles, the breadth in some places sixty, and in others 100, and upwards. This territory was governed by eight Indian princes, who were all at war with the Spaniards, and received the Scots into their country with the greatest satisfaction, in hopes of their assistance against their ancient enemies: in consequence of which, the Scots erected their fortress on a most excellent harbour, about a league in length from the north-west to south-east, half a mile broad at the entrance, and upwards of a mile broad within, being large enough to contain 500 sail of ships, untouched from any winds; and the access to the fort was so well defended by rocks and precipices, that very little art would have rendered it impregnable. The adjacent country abounded in venison and poultry; besides, the fort stood in the neighbourhood of the richest gold mines in America; and a communication with the South sea might easily have been opened from thence, by way of the river Darien, and the gulf of St Michael. The Scots thought themselves extremely fortunate in the discovery of this important situation, which, they say, was unknown to the Spaniards; and their settlement at first went on in a very prosperous manner: but this was soon impeded, by complaints from the court of Madrid to the court of London, declaring, that Darien had long been subject to the crown of Spain, and that his Catholic Majesty should look upon this as an act of hostility; the English East-India company, at the same time, also complained against this settlement, as an infringement of their charter: upon which, the par-

liament of England thought fit to interpose, and addressed King William to vacate the patent granted to the Scotch company. Agents were also sent by the company to the King, to represent that this was no invasion of the Spanish dominions; because they were either never possessed of that part of the isthmus; or, if they were, they had been expelled from it by the natives, who were then actually in possession of the country, and at war with the Spaniards: but the influence of the court of Spain, and the English East-India company, was too powerful for the solicitations of the Scotch company, and all measures were taken to ruin their settlement: the Hamburgers were prevailed on to withdraw their subscriptions, the merchants of London were threatened with ministerial displeasure, and orders were sent to the English plantations, to furnish the Scots with no provisions, and to give them no assistance; upon which, the company were unfortunately compelled to abandon the enterprise; though it is universally agreed, there is not a spot of ground, on the continent of Spanish America, that could be of equal service to Great Britain, with the situation of New Edinburgh, whenever a rupture happens with Spain; for the Spanish treasures must be detained in America, if the isthmus of Darien were in possession of the British crown. And if ever that happen to be the case in any future period, then the Scots might again replant their ancient colony, from which they were suffered to be driven so injuriously. We should there discover a new channel of trade, that would be a means of employing and enriching many thousands of our countrymen, and may perhaps come in for a share of that wealth, which alone preserves Spain from being the contempt of all Europe.

C H A P. IX.

A description of the two famous cities of Panama and Porto-Bello. Their trade. The galleons.

THE city of Panama stands on the south side of the isthmus of Darien, upon the finest and most capacious bay of the South sea, in 80 deg. west longitude, and 8 deg. 53 min. of north latitude. The Spaniards owe the first discovery of it to Tello de Guzman, who landed here in 1515, but found only a few fishermen's huts, this being a very proper place for their business; and thence the Indians called it Panama, which in their language signifies a place abounding with fish. In the year 1518 a colony was settled there, and in 1521 the King of Spain constituted it a city with the proper privileges.

The town, one of the largest in America, is said to contain 6000 houses elegantly built of brick and stone, disposed in a semicircular form, and enlivened with the spires and domes of several churches and monasteries. The city is surrounded with a stone-wall, fortified with bastions, and other works, which are planted with great guns, both towards the sea and land. It is the see of a bishop, who is suffragan to the archbishop of Lima; here are eight parish-churches, besides the cathedral, which is large and elegant; thirty chapels belonging to the convents, which are neat and sufficiently capacious, with several monasteries and nunneries. The country on the land-side is agreeably diversified with hills, valleys, and woods. The town stands upon a dry and tolerably healthful ground, and has a great and profitable trade with Peru, Chili, and the western coast of New Spain, chiefly for provisions of every sort, both of the animal and vegetable kinds; corn, wine, sugar, oil, with tallow,

tallow, leather, &c. In the neighbourhood of this city they raise little or nothing; and yet, by traffic, and their convenient situation, there are few cities more abundantly supplied with all things for necessity, convenience, or luxury. Their trade with Terra Firma and Europe is carried on over the isthmus of Darien, and by the river Chagra.

The chief advantage which the new town of Panama has above the old one, is an excellent road for small ships, as good as an harbour, being sheltered by the neighbouring islands of Perica, which are three small rocky places lying in a row parallel to the shore, two leagues from the town, where the fleet from Lima rides at anchor. The merchants of Panama are generally very rich, and the port is never without a considerable number of shipping; because it is the grand centre of commerce from Peru and Chili, as well as of the merchandises sent over by the galleons from Spain, to be transported to the southern colonies.

Old Panama stood about four miles to the eastward of this city, but was destroyed by the English buccanniers under the command of Captain Morgan, in 1670, who loaded 200 beasts with the treasure he acquired in plundering the city, and returned to Jamaica with no less than 71,666 pounds Sterling, where he received the honour of knighthood from King Charles II. for his conduct and bravery; but was afterwards imprisoned in the tower of London, as a sacrifice to the resentment of the Spanish ministry.

When Sir Henry Morgan undertook this expedition against Panama, - he first began with the reduction of the castle of Chagra, which stood at the mouth of the river upon the North sea. He left 500 men to garrison the castle, 500 more to take care

Capt. Morgan takes the city of Panama, and plunders it.

care of the fleet; and then embarked 1200 selected fellows on board such boats and canoes as he had in the river, which he soon found impassable for large vessels, and therefore was obliged to leave his great boats and artillery behind him under a guard, advancing only with the small boats and canoes, some of his men going by land, and others by water, who suffered intolerable hardships both from the heat of the climate, and the want of provisions. However, after a laborious march of six days, they arrived at Venta de Cruz, where the Spaniards embark their goods on this river for Porto-Bello, and continued their march over land, being incommoded by several parties of the Spaniards, as also by several intermediate morasses, and the heavy rains. The bucaniers were met by the governor of Panama, with four regiments of foot, and two squadrons of horse; but the latter were defeated with the loss of 600 men: after which the brave bucaniers pressed forward towards the city, scaled the walls, and soon became masters of the place, without making the least breach; and what was still more remarkable, without any artillery. They first plundered the city, and then set it on fire; after which they returned to Venta de Cruz, and conveyed their plunder down the river to the castle of Chagra, where they blew up the fortifications, and returned to Jamaica.

After the retreat of Gen. Wentworth from the unsuccessful expedition against St Jago in the island of Cuba, towards the latter end of the year 1741, it was proposed to the council of war held at Jamaica, at which were present, Vice-Adm. Vernon, Gen. Wentworth, Sir Chaloner Ogle, Brig.-Gen. Guise, and Gov. Trelawney, to make an attempt either upon Guatimala, or Panama; but the latter was agreed upon; and immediately put in execution: it being also agreed to convey the troops and artillery up the
Chagra

Chagra to Venta de Cruz. The fleet consisted of eight sail of the line, with three fireships, and two hospital-ships, and forty sail of transports, on board of which were 3000 land-forces, and 500 negroes. Adm. Vernon immediately sailed into the harbour of Porto-Bello, on March 28. 1742, and met with no opposition, though the governor had three companies of Spanish soldiers, and two of mulattoes and negroes, who abandoned the town; and the magistracy sent deputies to the Admiral, to desire protection of their persons and effects, which was formally granted them. But on the 30th of said month it was determined, in a council of war among the land-officers, that, at this juncture, an attempt on Panama was not consistent with his Majesty's service, and should be therefore laid aside. Upon which the whole armament returned to Jamaica; though the brave Adm. Vernon was of opinion, that less than 1500 men would have been sufficient for effectuating the enterprise against Panama, which had been formerly taken by Sir Henry Morgan with less force. Had the land-officers in this expedition behaved with as much courage and bravery as the marine officers did, and had they marched over the isthmus, and attacked the town, in all probability it would have fallen; especially as Lord Anson was in the South seas with a squadron, who was waiting for an account of our troops arrival at Panama, and upon notice given, was ready to assist in bombarding it by sea with his squadron, while the troops were besieging it by land: but the sea-officers concluded, that the land-officers had no intention of going to Panama, even before their arrival at Porto-Bello; which greatly disappointed the two brave admirals, and occasioned the failure of this important enterprise.

The audience of Panama was formerly famous for gold mines, whose metal was of the finest quality; but,

but, upon the revolt of the Indians, the Spaniards were obliged to abandon them, by which many of these mines were lost, and those that now remain are greatly neglected, through a dread of the natives, who often make incursions into the mountainous parts, and carry off or destroy every thing they find.

But this loss of the mines is amply compensated by the multitude of pearls found in the Gold mines, oysters of its gulf; and particularly those and pearl-fishery. near a cluster of islands forming a little archipelago. The first European to whom the Indians made this valuable discovery, was Balboa, who, in passing this way to extend his discoveries in the South sea, was presented with some large pearls by Tomaco an Indian prince. At present they are found in such plenty, that there are few persons of substance at Panama, who do not employ part of their slaves in this fishery, which is carried on in the following manner.

The negroes who are employed in it, must be very expert swimmers, and capable of holding The manner of fishing the pearls. their breath a considerable time. These repair to the islands, where they have huts built for their lodging, and boats capable of holding eight, ten, or twenty negroes, under the command of an officer. In these boats they go to such parts as are known to produce pearls, and where the depth of the water does not exceed ten, twelve, or at most fifteen fathoms. Here they come to an anchor, and the negroes having one end of a rope fastened round their bodies, and the other to the side of the boat, take with them a weight to facilitate their sinking, and plunge into the water. On reaching the bottom they take up an oyster, and put it under their left arm, the second they hold in their left hand, and the third in their right; with these three oysters, and sometimes with a fourth in their mouth, they rise to breathe, and put them into a bag; when

when they have rested themselves a little, and recovered their breath, they dive a second time, and thus continue, till they have completed their task, or their strength fails them. Every one of these divers is obliged to deliver his master a certain fixed number of pearls daily; so that when he has got the requisite number of oysters in his bag, he begins to open them, and delivers the pearls to the officer, till he has made up the number due to his master; and if the pearl be but formed, it is sufficient, without any regard to its being small or faulty. The remainder, however large and beautiful, are the negro's own property; nor has the master the least claim to them, the slave being allowed to sell them to whom he pleases; though his master generally purchases them at a very small expense.

Some of these pearls (which are generally very fine, and some very remarkable both for their shape and size) are sent to Europe; but the greatest part of them is carried to Lima, where the demand for them is very great, being worn by all persons of rank, both in that city and the inland parts of the country.

The next town of note in this famous isthmus, is
 The town of Porto-Bello. St Philip de Porto-Bello, the place where the galleons take on board the treasures produced by the mines of South America. It lies in the latitude of 9 deg. 34 min. north, and in 80 deg. 45 min. west longitude. This famous harbour was discovered on the 2d of November 1502, by Christopher Columbus, who was so charmed with its capacity, depth, and security, that he called it *Porto-Bello*, or *the fine harbour*. It was however neglected, till the year 1584, when the inhabitants of Nombre de Dios, situated about twenty miles east of Porto-Bello on the same coast, were commanded by King Philip II. to remove to Porto-Bello,

Bello, as being much better situated for the commerce of that country.

The town of Porto-Bello stands near the sea, on the declivity of a mountain, which surrounds the whole harbour. Most of the houses are built entirely of wood; but the first story of some is of stone, and the rest of wood. They are in general very large and spacious, and amount to about 130 in number. The town consists of one principal street, extending along the strand, with others smaller crossing it, and running from the declivity of the mountain to the shore, together with some lanes running in the same direction with the principal street, where the ground will admit of it. It has two large squares, one contiguous to the quay, having one side of it formed by the customhouse, which is a large structure of stone; the other faces the great church, which is also of stone, sufficiently large, and decently ornamented.

Besides this, there are two other structures, one called *Nuestra Señora de la Merced*, belonging to a convent of the same order, and the other *St Julian de Dios*. The latter bears the title of a hospital, and was founded as such; but now it is far from being so in reality. The church of la Merced is of stone, but very mean and ruinous, like the convent, which is so much decayed, that the religious, for want of conveniencies, live in the town dispersed in private houses. That of St Julian de Dios, is also a small building in no better condition than La Merced.

At the east end of the town, which is the road to Panama, is a quarter called *Guinea*, from being the place where all the negroes of both sexes, whether slaves or free, have their habitations. This quarter is very much crowded when the galleons are in the harbour, most of the inhabitants quitting their houses for the advantage of letting them. The mulattoes, and other poor families also remove either to Guinea,

or to cottages erected near it, on this occasion. Great numbers of artificers from Panama likewise, who then flock to Porto-Bello to work at their respective callings, lodge in this quarter for cheapness.

The harbour of Porto-Bello is very commodious for all sorts of ships and vessels, affording them both good anchoring and convenient shelter; being about three miles long and one broad, defended with high hills. There are twenty fathoms water at the entrance of the port toward the north coast, fourteen on the south, and about ten in the midst of the harbour all the way: and though the entrance is very broad, it is well defended by Fort St Philip de Todo Fierro, or the iron castle. This castle stands on the north point of the entrance, which is about 600 fathoms broad; but the south side being full of rocks extending to some distance from the shore, every ship is obliged to keep pretty near the castle, where there are from nine to fifteen fathoms water, and the bottom of clayey mud mixed with sand.

On the south side of the harbour, and opposite to the anchoring-place, is a large castle called *St Jago de la Gloria*; about 100 fathoms to the eastward of which the town begins, having before it a point of land projecting into the sea: and on this point is a small fort called *St Jerome*. But both these forts were destroyed by Adm. Vernon in the year 1742.

To the north-west of this place, is a little bay called *La Caldera*, or *the Kettle*, having four fathoms and a half of water, and is a proper place for careening of ships, being perfectly defended from all winds.

Among the mountains which surround the whole harbour of Porto-Bello, one is particularly remarkable for its superior altitude, and, like the Table-hill at the Cape of Good Hope, performs the part of a natural barometer, by foretelling every change of weather.

weather. This mountain, distinguished by the name of *Capiro*, stands at the extremity of the harbour in the road to Panama. Its top is always covered with clouds of a density and darkness seldom seen in this climate: when these clouds thicken, increase in darkness, and sink below their usual station, it is the sure sign of a tempest; while, on the other hand, their clearness and ascent as certainly indicate the approach of fair weather. However, it is to be observed, that these changes are very frequent and very subitaneous; nor is the summit hardly ever observed free from clouds, and when this does happen, it is of very short duration. The town is under the jurisdiction of a governor, with the title of lieutenant-general, as being such under the president of Panama, but his power is limited to the town and forts.

The inclemency of the climate of Porto-Bello is well known all over Europe. Not only strangers who come hither are affected with it, but even the natives themselves. It destroys the vigour of nature, and often cuts the thread of life untimely. The heat is excessive, being augmented with the situation of the town, which is surrounded with high mountains, without any intervals to admit the refreshing gales. The trees on the mountains stand so thick, that they intercept the rays of the sun, and, consequently, from drying the ground under their branches; hence copious exhalations arise, which form large clouds, and precipitate in violent torrents of rain; but these are no sooner over, than the sun breaks forth afresh, and shines with his former splendour; though the activity of his rays has scarce dried the surface not covered by the trees, than the atmosphere is again crowded with another collection of thick vapours, and the sun again concealed; and in this manner it continues during the whole day: the night is also subject to the same vicissitudes, but without any diminution

of the heat in either. These torrents of rain are often accompanied with such tempests of thunder and lightning, as must strike even the most undaunted with terror; and this dreadful noise is prolonged by repercussions from the caverns in the mountains, like the explosion of cannons, the rumbling of which is heard for a minute after. To which may also be added the hideous howlings of the tygers, and shrieks of the multitude of monkeys of all kinds, which live in the forests of the mountains.

There is another great inconvenience attending the situation of this town: for as the forests border almost on the houses, the tygers often make incursions into the streets during the night, carrying off fowls, dogs, and domestic animals; even children have often fallen a prey to these ravenous animals. Serpents are also very numerous, and remarkably destructive. But the number of toads exceeds any thing of that kind hitherto known. When it has rained more than common in the night, the streets and squares in the morning are paved with these vile reptiles; so that one cannot step without treading on them, which is sometimes productive of troublesome bites; for, besides their poison, they are large enough for their teeth to be severely felt. They are very large, and their number is so great, that nothing can be imagined more dismal than their disagreeable croakings during the night-season, in all parts of the town, woods, and caverns of the mountains.

On these accounts the number of the inhabitants of Porto-Belló is very inconsiderable; and the greatest part of these are negroes and mulattoes, there being scarce thirty white families in the whole place; it being the constant practice for every one to remove to Panama, or elsewhere, as soon as their success in trade enables them to quit the busy scenes of life; so that those only stay here, who are obliged to it by their

their circumstances or employments. But this almost desolate town becomes, at the time of the galleons, one of the most populous places in all South America. Its situation on the isthmus between the North and South seas, the goodness of its harbour, and its small distance from Panama, have given it the preference to every other part of the continent, for the rendezvous of the joint commerce of Spain and Peru at its fair.

As soon as advice is received at Carthagena, that the Peru fleet is arrived at Panama, and landed its goods, the galleons make the best of their way to Porto-Bello, and the concourse of people on this occasion is so great, that the rent of lodgings rises to an excessive degree. A middling chamber with a closet lets, during the time of the fair, for a thousand crowns, and some large houses for four, five, or six thousand.

The fleet which is called *the galleons*, consists of about eight men of war, of three or four decks each, and mounted with fifty guns, The gal-
leons. designed principally to supply Peru and the other parts of South America with military stores; but in reality laden not only with these, but with every other kind of merchandise on a private account; so as to be in a bad condition for defending themselves, if attacked, or for protecting the rest of the fleet under their convoy, which amount to fourteen or fifteen merchant-ships not inferior in burden to the men of war. In time of peace this fleet sails regularly once a-year from Cadiz, though at no set time, but according to the King's pleasure, and the conveniency of the merchants. The fleet of galleons is regulated in much the same manner with the flota, and is designed for the exclusive commerce of Terra Firma and the South sea, as the flota is for that of New Spain and the Philippines*.

* See above, p. 142.

The commodities on board these galleons for the use of South America consist in all kinds of linens and cottons, woollen and silk manufactures, hard and haberdashery wares, and in general all necessaries for the use of mankind, whereby a large profit is obtained, some of them producing 300 *per cent.* and others 100 or 150.

The galleons sail in conjunction with the flota, till they arrive at the Antilles, when they separate; the latter steering for La Vera Cruz, while the other make the best of their way to the road of Carthagena, where they remain generally a month, and land all the goods designed for the audience of Terra Firma.

Their next course, as was formerly observed, is to Porto-Bello; and the ships are no sooner moored in the harbour, than the sailors erect in the square a large tent made of the ships sails, for receiving the cargo; at which the proprietors of the goods are present, in order to find their respective bales, by the marks which distinguish them. These bales are drawn on sledges from the landing-place to the square by the crews of every ship; and the money given them for this labour is equally divided among them.

While the seamen and European traders are thus employed, the road from Panama is crowded with droves of mules, each caravan consisting of upwards of a hundred, loaded with chests of gold and silver on account of the merchants of Peru. Some unload them at the customhouse, others in the middle of the square; yet, amidst all the hurry and confusion of such swarms of people, no theft, loss, or disturbance, is ever known. He who has seen Porto-Bello at other times, solitary, poor, and a perpetual silence reigning every where, the harbour quite empty, and every place wearing a melancholy aspect, must be filled with astonishment at the sudden change, to behold the bustling multitudes, every house
crowded

crowded with inhabitants, the square and the street encumbered with bales and chests of gold and silver; the harbour full of ships and vessels; some bringing by way of the river Chagra the goods of Peru, and others coming from Carthagena loaded with provisions; and thus a spot at all other times detested for its pernicious climate, becomes the staple of the riches of the old and new world, and the scene of one of the most considerable branches of commerce on the whole globe.

The ships being unloaded, and the merchants of Peru, together with the president of Panama, arrived, the fair comes under deliberation. Accordingly the deputies of the several parties repair on board the commodore of the galleons, where, in presence of the commodore and president of Panama, the former as patron of the Europeans, and the latter of the Peruvians, the prices of the several kinds of merchandises are settled; and all preliminaries being adjusted, the contracts are signed, and made public, that every one may conform himself to them in the sale of his effects; thus all fraud is precluded. The whole business is transacted by brokers from Spain and Peru; and when the goods are disposed of, the Spanish brokers embark their chests of money on board the galleons, and those of Peru on board vessels called *chatas* and *bangos*, sending them up the river Chagra; and thus the fair of Porto-Bello ends.

During the time of the fair, which lasts several weeks, the display of the gold, silver, pearls, and precious stones, on the one hand; and of all the curiosity and variety of the ingenious fabrics of Europe, on the other, is astonishing. Heaps of wedges of gold and silver are tumbled about on the wharfs like common things, or as so many bars of iron or lead.

Before the departure of the fleet from this harbour, the ships are visited by the royal officers, who are to see

see that nothing goes on board but what has paid the fifth to the King; though this is no more than a matter of form; because there is always an understanding between them and the merchants; so that scarce more than the half of the gold, silver, and other rich merchandise embarked for Spain, is declared: besides, upon arrival of the fleet in Spain, the European officers are as destitute of integrity as those in America, and shut their eyes against the unloading of ships.

When this fleet takes leave of Porto-Bello, they first sail to Carthagena, and then steer together to the Havannah, which is the place of rendezvous of all the ships concerned in the Spanish American trade*.

It must be allowed, that although Porto-Bello be an unwholesome place, yet it is of the last importance to the Spaniards; and notwithstanding all the pains they have taken to fortify it, yet there are few places that have more frequently fallen into the hands of an enemy. In the year 1595, before the town was half built, it was taken and ransomed by the celebrated Sir Francis Drake, who died there. It was also taken in 1601 by Capt. Parker; in 1669 by Sir Henry Morgan; in 1678 by Capt. Croxon; and in 1742, when it was strongly fortified and well garrisoned, it fell an easy prey to the brave Adm. Vernon.

There are many other pretty towns in this province, pleasantly situated both on the North and South seas, as also on the banks of the rivers, but none of such consideration as to merit a particular description, the

* The cargo which this great fleet carries home to Spain consists chiefly in gold and silver, precious stones of various sorts, Vigonia wool, Jesuits bark, raw hides, logwood, cochineal, indigo, and other die-stuffs, chocolate, sugars, tobacco, and many kinds of drugs, &c. &c. and the whole value of this cargo is said not to fall short of seven millions Sterling.

trade being wholly confined to the two already described.

C H A P. X.

A description of the several islands on the coasts of Terra Firma, both in the North and South seas.

THE principal islands along the sea-coasts of Terra Firma, are, 1. Gorgonilla. 2. Gallo. 3. Gorgona. 4. Palmas; and, 5. King's islands, or Pearl-keys. These are situated in the South seas. In the North seas, are, 1. The Bastimentoes. 2. The Samballas. 3. The isle of Pines. 4. Golden island. 5. Tortuga. 6. Forta. 7. Friend's island. 8. Baru. 9. Arenas. 10. Monjes. 11. Aruba. 12. Curacao. 13. Bonaire. 14. Tortuga. 15. Margarettta. 16. Trinity; and, 17. The Oroonoko islands.

1. The island of Gorgonilla lies in 77 deg. 46 min. west longitude, and 2 deg. 20 min. north latitude, opposite to Point Manglares, on the coast of Popayan, and about seven leagues south-west from the continent. This island is small, but has a river where ships may water, and anchor on a clean ground.

2. The island of Gallo lies in a deep bay, about seven leagues north-east of Gorgonilla, in 2 deg. 40 min. north latitude. There is good riding for ships in the north-east part of the bay; and the land is pretty high, well supplied with excellent timber, as also with several springs of fresh water; besides, there are some other sandy bays, where ships may be cleaned, but the water is shallow all round the island.

3. The island Gorgona lies about seven leagues north-east of Gallo, and about eight from the continent, in 3 deg. 5 min. north latitude;

itude; it is about six miles long and three broad; the water round it is deep, and no anchoring, but at the west end, where there is a small sandy bay, and convenient landing. The soil is black and deep in the low ground; though it is a kind of red clay on the declivity of the high land. The island is very well furnished with several sorts of large trees, which are green and flourishing all the year; for the rains are almost uninterrupted hereabouts; and many small brooks issue from the high land. Here are a great many black monkeys, Indian coney, and some snakes. At the east and west ends are two other small islands, which appear white with the dung of wild fowls. Here are found plenty of pearl-oysters, which grow to the rocks in four, five, or six fathoms water.

4. Palmas lies about two leagues west from the continent, and about nineteen north-east from Gorgona; but all these islands are uninhabited, though they have been frequently visited by the bucaners, and other adventurers, to take in wood and water, careen their ships, and wait for Spanish prizes; because these islands lie directly in the way from Peru to Panama.

5. The King's islands, or Pearl-keys, are a numerous cluster of small islands, almost in the middle of the bay of Panama, stretching about fourteen leagues in length from south-east to north-west. The most northerly of them, called *Pachea*, is about twelve leagues south-east of Panama; and the most southerly, called *St Paul*, is twelve leagues north-west of point Garachina. The whole range of this archipelago is generally about seven leagues distant from the main land of Darien. Betwixt them and the main is a channel six or seven leagues wide, where there is a good depth of water, and anchoring all the way. These islands are of great use to the mariners who frequent the South seas; and though

though they are uninhabited, yet the citizens of Panama, to whom they belong, send their negroes here to plant and cultivate them at proper seasons, as also to sow rice in some of the small islands; but the large ones are wholly uncultivated, and over-run with trees and weeds; notwithstanding their soil seems productive of any tropical vegetables.

Commodore Anson wooded and watered at one of these islands called *Quito*, in December 1741, in his way from Paita to Acapulco.

2. The islands of Terra Firma, along the coast of the North sea, are as follows.

1. The Bastimentoes are a few small uninhabited islands at the mouth of the bay of Nombre de Dios, about half a mile from the coast of Terra Firma, and about twenty miles east of Porto-Bello. They are all pretty high, and clothed with woods; there is also a spring of good water upon one of them; and they form a very good harbour between them and the isthmus; but are most remarkable for being the station of the British Squadron, commanded by Adm. Hosier in 1726, who continued there a long time in a state of inaction, till the ships were almost rotten, numbers of his men dead by reason of the unwholesomeness of the climate, and want of necessary provisions; and what was most amazing, his order restricted him from taking or destroying the Spanish fleets; which so affected him, that it is commonly said it broke his heart, and he soon after died. It is to be wished that the particulars of this story were razed out of the British annals, and blotted out of the remembrance of this nation.

2. The Samballas, or Samballoes, are a great number of little uninhabited islands, scattered in a row, at very unequal distances, along the east part of the isthmus, from Nombre de Dios to the isle of Pines; some of

The Bastimentoes.

The Samballas.

them being three or four miles from the shore, others less, and the same distance from each other; which, with the hills and woods of the adjacent shore, make a delightful landscape off at sea. These islands afford great variety of timber, plenty of fresh water, with great abundance of shell-fish; as also good anchorage, and convenient places for careening; on which account the Sambaloes were the greatest rendezvous of the bucaniers on this coast.

3. The island of Pines is a small uninhabited place, about three leagues east of the Sambaloes, and is very remarkable off at sea; being covered with tall trees, and having a fine rivulet of fresh water.

The island
of Pines.

4. Golden island lies at the mouth of the gulf of Darien, about four leagues east of the isle of Pines. It is small, steep, and rocky, covered with trees or shrubs, and uninhabited; having a fine deep channel between it and the continent. This island was recommended to the Scotch East-India company, as a proper place for establishing their first colony in America; but the adventurers found it too barren a spot, and therefore removed to the opposite coast on the continent.

Golden
island.

5. 6. 7. 8. Tortuga, Forta, Friend's island, Baru, are four little islands lying scattered among some others, at a small distance from each other, in 9 deg. 48 min. north latitude. 9. The island of Arenas lies opposite to the mouth of the river Magdalena, about ten leagues north of the continent. 10. Monjes are small islands at the mouth of the gulf of Venezuela. But none of all these are inhabited, or of any consequence.

11. 12. 13. 14. Aruba, Curacao, Bonaire, and Tortuga, with Magaretta, Trinity, and some other inferior islands, such as Orchilla, Roca, and Aves, are what properly

The little
Antilles
islands.

perly for

Medals. Series I.

3



5



10



11



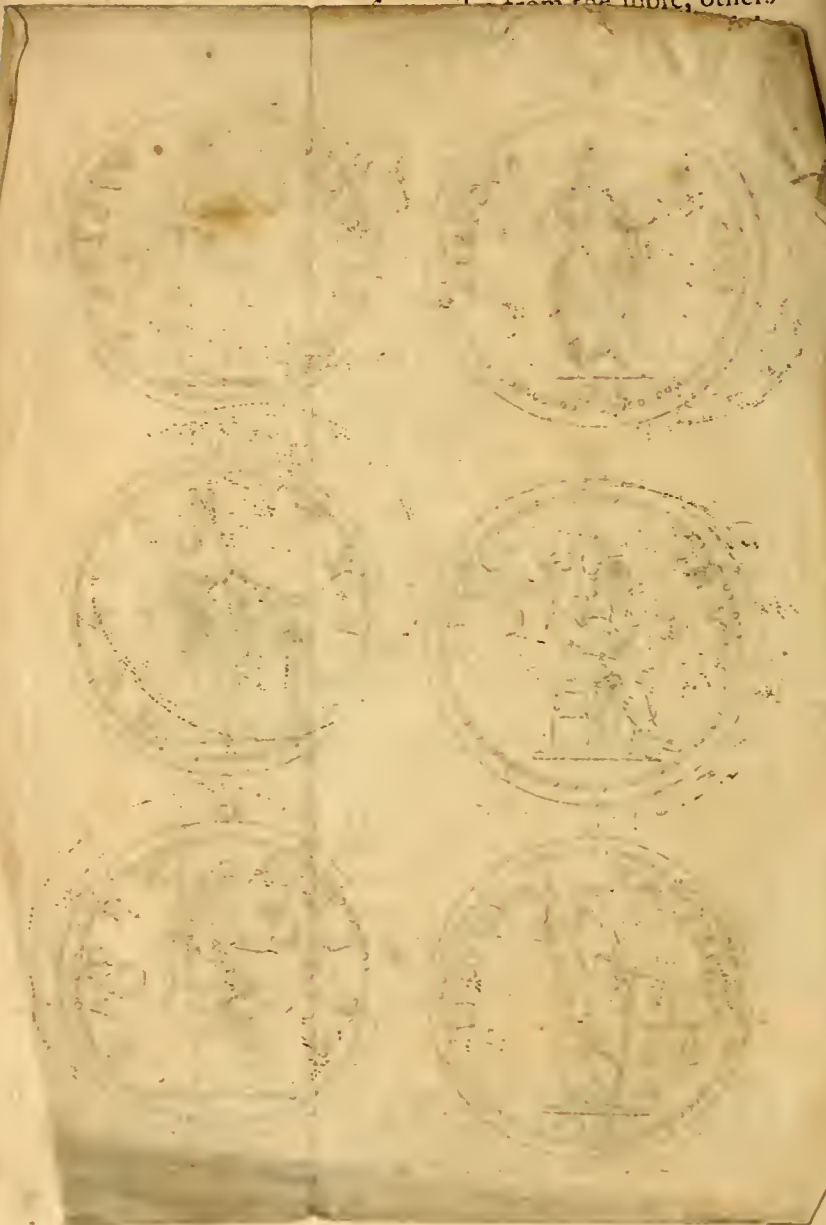
12



13



from the shore, others



perly form the little Antilles islands, lying between the latitude of 9 deg. 37 min. and 12 deg. 38 min. north, and between 51 deg. 28 min. and 69 deg. 40 min. west longitude, extending from the gulf of Venezuela to that of Paria; some of them being about forty leagues from the coast of Venezuela, and others very near it; but none of them are possessed by the Spaniards except Margareta and Trinity; the rest being subject to the Dutch, so we shall not treat of them here.

15. The island Margareta, or Santa Margareta de la Caraccas, is situated between 64 deg. Margareta. and 64 deg. 20 min. west longitude, and between 10 deg. 54 min. and 11 deg. 15. min. north latitude, opposite to the gulf of Caraca, on the coast of the Caraccas, from which it is separated by a streight about seven or eight leagues over. It is about forty-eight miles in length from east to west, and twenty-four in breadth, and 108 in circuit; and was discovered by Columbus in 1498, when he made his third voyage to America. The climate is said to be unhealthy, from the frequent fogs with which the island is covered.

It produces Indian corn, with the usual fruits of the torrid zone. The north parts are highland, and have a soil proper for sugar canes, tobacco, &c. Here are several sorts of animals, particularly wild hogs, with fish and fowl; but the inhabitants are obliged to import all the water they drink from the continent. This island is under the command of a particular governor, who resides at the town of Monpadre, which is situated on the east cape, and defended by a fort; however, in the year 1620, it was taken by the Dutch, who demolished the castle, and plundered the town; upon which the Spaniards retired to the continent, leaving the island to be inhabited only by the native Indians, and a few mulattoes.

This

This island was formerly famous for an excellent pearl-fishery, which seems at present either to be exhausted, or neglected.

16. The island of Trinity, Trinidad, or Trinidada, Trinity. is situated near the mouth of the Oroonoko river, opposite to the east end of the province of New Andalusia; from which it is distant about three leagues, and 38 south-east of Margareta. It is about eighty or ninety miles in length, and sixty in breadth, lying between 9 deg. 37 min. and 10 deg. 27 mn. north latitude, between 60 deg. 26 min. and 62 deg. 20 min. west longitude; the north end of it being about twelve leagues south-east of Tobago, one of the neutral islands.

The climate is insalubrious, the island being very often covered with thick fogs; the soil, however, is tolerably fruitful, producing sugar, cotton, Indian corn and fruits, with the best tobacco that is cultivated by the Spaniards; besides, it abounds with wild hogs and fowls. The principal town is called *St Joseph*; which stands on a bay at the north-west part of the island; which was taken by Sir Walter Raleigh, in 1595; as also by the French in 1676, who plundered the place, and extorted upwards of 14,000 pounds Sterling, to ransom it from the flames.

17. The islands of Oroonoko are several small The Oroonoko islands, lying in the mouth of that river, but none of them are inhabited.

All along the coast of Terra Firma, from Carthana to Venezuela, are several pearl-fisheries; particularly those of St Martha, Rancheria, on the coast of Rio de la Hacha; Comanagotta in the gulf of Curia-co, &c. where the time of the fishery is from October to March; when ten or twelve barks sail from Carthagena, escorted by some men of war called *the Armadilla*; and these ships having made their tour, re-

turn again to Carthagena, which is the centre of the pearl-trade.

C H A P. XI.

Of the different countries in South America, which are still possessed by the native Indians. A description of Terra Magellanica, with its bays and islands. An account of the Indians of Chili, and of the country of the Amazons; as also of the Indians of Terra Firma and Guiana.

THE countries in America which are already under the dominion of the Spaniards are of such great compass, and afford such immense riches, that they have no strong temptations to extend their conquests, or to increase their discoveries, having much more land than what they are able to convert to utility; the greatest part of their American dominions being covered with impenetrable forests, and are suffered to continue in a rude and uncultivated state, for want of hands to clear the woods, and improve the luxuriant soil. Besides, the Spaniards are in general so indolent and inactive, and trust so much to their mines of gold and silver, that they greatly neglect the necessary business of cultivation; and their dominions are already so immensely large, that several centuries must expire before they can be able, in any measure, to people and improve them. The same may be asserted of the Portuguese settlements in Brazil, which are both vastly extensive and immensely rich. Yet it is certain, that there is a very large tract of country in South America altogether undiscovered, or at least unpossessed by any European nation.

The people possessed of these parts are not only descendents from the original inhabitants, but also consist of great numbers of other Indians, who have sheltered

sheltered themselves in these uncultivated countries from the cruelties of the Spaniards and Portuguese; nor is there any just reason to suppose they will be soon conquered, unless the missionaries extend their power over all these in the same manner as they have subdued the natives of Paraguay.

Those territories of South America which are still possessed by the Indians are, Patagonia, Terra Magellanica, and the islands adjacent, part of Paraguay, Chili, and Peru, the whole country of the Amazons, with part of Guiana and Terra Firma.

1. Terra Magellanica and Patagonia comprehend a great tract of territory, extending from Rio de la Plata to the utmost extremity of South America, that is, from the 35th to the 54th deg. of south latitude; but it is not so easy to ascertain its bounds on the west, as some make the kingdom of Chili to reach to the Magellanic streights; however, as the Spaniards have no settlements on that coast beyond 44 or 45 degrees, all that lies to the south must be included in this tract, which is therefore bounded by Chili and the South sea on the north and west, by the southern ocean on the south, and by the Atlantic ocean on the east. Its length from north to south is upwards of 1000 miles, and its breadth towards the north about 530, but much more contracted towards the south. This country was first discovered by Ferdinand Magellan, a Portuguese in the service of Spain, who communicated his name to the country, and the streights, by which he found a passage into the South seas.

It is to be observed, that the name of Patagonia is sometimes given to all the eastern coast of this part of the country, from the Spanish settlements to the streights of Magellan.

Although the territory to the northward of the river Plate is full of wood, and stored with immense quantities

quantities of large timber trees, yet no trees of any kind are to be met with to the southward of that river, which is a peculiarity not to be paralleled in any other known part of the globe; and Sir John Narborough, who visited this country in 1670, observes, that he never saw a stick of wood in it large enough to make the handle of a hatchet.

But though the country is destitute of wood, it abounds with pasture, the land in general appearing to be made up of downs, of a light, dry, gravelly soil, and producing a great quantity of long coarse grass, which grows in tufts, interspersed with large barren spots of gravel between them. This grass in many places feeds very numerous herds of black cattle, which were first brought over by the Spaniards on their establishing themselves in Paraguay, and they are increased so much that they are not considered as private property, but many thousands at a time are slaughtered every year by the hunters of Buenos Ayres only for their hides and tallow, and sometimes they take these cattle alive in nooses for the uses of agriculture. The country is also over-run with horses originally brought there by the Spaniards, which run wild like the black cattle. These herds of wild cattle and droves of horses may increase so much as to fill all the southern parts of this continent with their breed, which must prove of considerable advantage to such ships as touch upon the coast. Here are likewise plenty of Peruvian sheep, with great abundance of seals and sea-fowls, among the most remarkable of which are penguins.

This country is inhabited by several different nations of Indians, but they are very imperfectly known, and have seldom been seen above two or three at a time, by any ships that have touched upon the coast, though towards Buenos Ayres they are numerous enough to be very troublesome to the Spaniards. The

Pampas seem to inhabit a considerable part towards the north, and the Patagons another towards the south, who received this name from Magellan, on account of their gigantic stature. The Ceffares are situated between the Pampas and the Patagons, extending westward beyond the Andes, and are supposed to be the descendents of some Spaniards, who were shipwrecked upon the coast in 1540, where they intermixed with the Indians, and have formed themselves into a kind of republic.

There are a great many islands all along the coasts of this country, the largest and most considerable of which lies on the southern side; those on the east are inconsiderable, nor are those on the west of any consequence.

On the eastern coast are the following islands.

1. Pepy's island, which is situated in 64 deg. 20 min. west longitude, and 47 deg. 30 min. south latitude, about 55 miles east of Cape Blanco on the continent. It was discovered by Capt. Cowley in 1686, who represents it as a commodious place for ships to wood and water at; he also says, that it is provided with a very good harbour, where a thousand ships may ride at anchor in great safety.

2. The isle of Penguins lies about three leagues from the shore, and eighteen south of Cape Blanco.

3. The three islands of Sebaeld de Werds lie in 67 deg. 20 min. west longitude, 51 deg. south latitude, about fifty-three leagues south-east of Port St Julian.

4. Falkland's isles, somewhat to the south-west of Sebaeld de Werds. These islands have been seen by several navigators, and particularly by Woods Rogers, who run along the north-east coast of them in 1708, and says, that they extended about 120 miles in length, appearing with gentle descents from hill to hill,

hill, and seeming to be good ground, interspersed with trees, and not destitute of harbours.

The most considerable islands on the southern coast are,

1. The island called *Staten*, from its having been first discovered by the Dutch, is about seven leagues to the eastward of Terra del Fuego, being divided from it by the freights of La Maire, which received this name from the first discoverer in 1615. These freights are reckoned to be the boundary between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and are between five and six leagues in length, through which Commodore Anson made his passage into the South seas, instead of passing through the freights of Magellan, which are above 100 leagues in length from the Cape of Virgins at the entrance of the North sea, to the Cape of Desire at the opposite extremity, and in some places thirty leagues over between the island of Terra del Fuego and Patagonia, though in others not more than a league or two.

The island of Staten.

The island of Staten is about thirty miles long and sixteen broad, having great wildness and horror in its appearance; for it seems to be entirely composed of rocks, without the least mixture of mould or earth between them.

2. Terra del Fuego, or land of fire, was so called by the first discoverers, on account of some vulcanoes, which emitted great quantities of fire and smoke. It is situated between 60 deg. 40 min. and 69 deg. 20 min. of west longitude, and between 52 deg. 30 min. and 56 deg. of south latitude, being about 400 miles in length from east to west, and 220 in breadth. This island is rough and mountainous, but has several fertile plains and pasture-grounds, watered with a multitude of fine springs that descend from the moun-

Terra del Fuego.

rains. There are several bays and roads between this and the adjacent islands; but the westerly winds are extremely violent and impetuous along the south coast, especially in the winter-season, so that those who sail to the westward must be careful to keep as much to the south of them as possible, at least to the latitudes of 61 or 62 degrees; and the only proper season for sailing round this southern extremity into the South seas is in the months of December and January. But the person who wants more particular information of this matter, may consult the relation of Lord Anson's voyage round the world, book 1. chap. 9. where he will find excellent directions for that purpose.

The inhabitants of this island are naturally as white as the Europeans, but go naked, and paint their bodies with a variety of colours. Those on the south side are very uncivilized, cunning, and barbarous; but those on the other side are reported to be poor, harmless, and affable people. There are several small islands lying between Staten island and Cape Horn, as also all along the coast from Cape Horn as far as Chili, but none of any consequence; the whole of this southern extremity being a cold, sterile, and inhospitable country, subject to terrible storms and tempests, and inhabited by a race of savages little superior to the brute creation, being void of all religion, laws, or humanity.

2. That part of Chili which is in possession of the native Indians, composes a very extensive territory on both sides of the Andes, inhabited by several distinct tribes or nations. We formerly observed, that some of the Chilean Indians were under tributary subjection to the Spaniards, but the greatest part retain their original independency.

The free Indians are very numerous, and inhabit the greatest part of the country, especially towards the

the mountains. They are the bravest people of all the natives of America, strong in body and intrepid in mind, constant in their resolutions, and prodigal of losing life when they think it necessary to be hazarded for glory or liberty. Their habitations are only huts, made of the branches of trees, their furniture is coarse, and their diet plain. Their apparel is a sort of waistcoat of woollen stuff, with drawers of the same, that come down to their knees, and they have a kind of cloak or mantle when they go abroad, but use no linen under their cloaths. On their heads they wear caps of different kinds, on each side of which is a plume of feathers about half a yard high.

They have the same way of keeping accounts, remarking particular events, and conveying traditional intelligence, as in use among the ancient Peruvians. The people are governed by their particular chiefs, called *ulmens* and *curacens*, who claim no authority but in the administration of justice, and commanding their tribes in time of war; having neither palaces nor revenues, nor any other marks of respect paid them, except in the execution of their office; but they manage the whole affairs of their nation in certain general assemblies, where every question is decided by a majority of voices.

Their religious tenets are full of absurdities, and their conceptions of the immortality of the soul are very imperfect; but they are not such barbarians as the Spaniards have represented them, for they have too much bravery to delight in cruelty, and too much spirit to submit to slavery.

3. The large country of the Amazons, which lies in the heart of South America, is wholly under the jurisdiction of the natives; it is bounded by the equator, which separates it from Terra Firma on the north,
by

by Brazil and the Atlantic ocean on the east, by part of Brazil and Paraguay on the south, and by Peru on the south-west, lying between 50 and 75 degrees of west longitude, and between the equator and 15 deg. south latitude; so that it is upwards of 1200 miles in length from east to west, and 900 in breadth. This denomination was given to the country from a supposed nation of female warriors, that were reported to inhabit the banks of one of the greatest rivers in the world, which runs from west to east through all this extensive territory; but the Amazons were only a nation invented by the Spaniards. This country in some places is said to enjoy a more temperate air than could be well expected so near the equator: it abounds with large forests of ebony, iron-wood, logwood, brazil, and large cedars, with some fertile fields and verdant meadows. There are vast numbers of rivers which water this country; but most of them fall into the great river of Amazons, which rises at the foot of the Andes.

The nations who inhabit the banks of these rivers are computed to be 150, who have some manufactures of cotton, and many fine plantations, but delight most in making war upon one another.

The Spaniards in 1540 penetrated into this country, under the command of Gonzalo Pizarro, who was obliged to return to Peru after losing most of his men: besides, he was deserted by Orellana, who sailed down the river of the Amazons, and proceeded to Spain, where he gave such a description of the riches of the country, that his Catholic Majesty appointed him governor, and sent him over with a considerable body of forces, but he lost his life in the enterprize. Several attempts were afterwards made both by the Portuguese and Spaniards, in order to discover this country more perfectly, but without any success. However, it is said, that the Jesuits from Paraguay

Paraguay have entered this country, where they have built several towns, and converted many thousands of the inhabitants from Pagan idolatry to Popish superstition. They have likewise engraved a map of the river Amazons, which they call *Marabon*, in which are an infinite number of beautiful islands: they farther say, that it runs 1800 leagues before it falls into the Atlantic ocean, into which it discharges its waters by eighty-four mouths.

4. The country of Popayan, and the whole inland parts of Terra Firma abound with several Indian nations, governed by their own princes, who are fond of the retention of that liberty which they have magnanimously preserved against the invading Spaniards.

5. The large country of Guiana, which is situated between the river Oronoko and the equator, is mostly in the hands of the natives. It is true, the French have some settlements in the isle of Cayenne, as also upon the adjacent coast; and the Dutch have Surinam, which is situated in the north part of this country, between the rivers Oronoko and Maroni, in 6 deg. 20 min. north latitude: but all the interior parts of this extensive territory is inhabited by several numerous nations of Indians, who are reported to have some flourishing cities, a regular polity, with the same manners, customs, and religion, as were established among the ancient Peruvians.

C H A P. XII.

Of the illicit trade carried on in the West Indies, between the British, French, Dutch, and Spaniards.

THE methods hitherto pursued by his Catholic Majesty for effectually securing the commerce of his American dominions to the inhabitants of Old Spain, and of excluding all foreigners from
 having

having any share in that trade, is the grand source of the contraband commerce carried on there by several other nations. The Spanish Americans consider gold and silver as very valuable commodities, yet they are extremely willing to barter them for other commodities, which they have not, and which would be more useful to them than large heaps of either of these metals. It seems therefore to these people a great hardship, that either proper care is not taken to furnish them with what they want from Spain, or that they should not be allowed to supply themselves some other way. Seeing this is the situation of the Spanish subjects in the new world, there needs be no wonder at their endeavouring to carry on a clandestine trade; as, on the other hand, one cannot think it strange, that their neighbours, who live under better governments, and who have at cheap rates all that the Spaniards want, and yet stand in need of the silver and gold, with which they abound, should be very willing to commence such an intercourse as might supply their wants, and at the same time enrich themselves. Sometimes the governors have winked at this, not from a principle of avarice only, that they might share in the profits resulting from such a trade, but also from a sense of the necessity of dispensing with such laws so detrimental to the body of the people. Upon this principle it was, that before the treaty of Utrecht, and the assiento contract, the English at Jamaica furnished the Spaniards at Porto Bello with negroes, with the knowledge at least, if not by the permission of the governors. The government of Old Spain never indeed attempted to supply them with slaves, but permitted sometimes the Genoese, sometimes the French to carry on this trade; and when these did not do it effectually, the deficiency was made good by the English, though without any formal licence. The situation of the island of Jamaica, together

gether with the conveniencies of building and freight-
ing sloop from thence, engaged the inhabitants in
this, and in other branches of traffic. The trade is
carried on in this manner.

The ship from Jamaica having taken in negroes,
and a proper sortment of every kind of goods, pro-
ceeds in time of peace to a harbour called *the Great*,
within Monkey-key, about four miles from Porto-
Bello. A person who understands the Spanish tongue,
is directly sent ashore to give the merchants of the
town notice of the arrival of the vessel; the same
news is carried likewise with great speed to Panama;
from whence the merchants set out disguised like pea-
sants; with the silver in jars covered with meal, to
deceive the officers of the revenue. Here the ship
remains trading frequently for five or six weeks
together. The Spaniards usually come on board,
leave their money; and take their negroes, and their
goods packed up in parcels fit for one man to carry,
after having been handsomely entertained on board,
and receiving provisions sufficient for their journey-
homeward. If the whole cargo is not disposed of
here, they bear off eastward to the Brew, a harbour
about five miles distant from Carthagena, where
they soon find a vent for the rest. There is no
trade more profitable than this; for the payments
are made in ready money, and the goods sell higher
than they would at any other market. It is not on
this coast only, but every where upon the Spanish
main, that this trade is carried on. By degrees the
gains by this commerce tempted so many persons to
be concerned in it, and the ships made use of were
so well manned, and of such force, that the Spaniards
grew less timorous than formerly; by which means
the commerce by the galleons was greatly affected;
for, knowing where to buy goods cheaper, the mer-
chants would not give the prices usually demanded at

the fairs of Carthagenæ and Porto-Bello, and this, as before mentioned, gave rise to the guarda-coasts*.

After the Portuguese had dispossessed the Dutch of Brazil, and after the treaty of Nimeguen had entirely removed them out of North America, they were obliged to console themselves with their rich possessions in the East Indies, and sit down content in the west with Surinam, which we ceded to them for New York; and with three or four small and barren islands in the North sea not far from the Spanish main.

The islands which they possess are four, Curacao, St Eustatia, Aruba, and Bonaire; none of them large or fertile, but turned to the best advantage possible, by that spirit of industry, for which the Dutch are justly famous. Curacao, or Curassou, as it is generally called, is about thirty miles long, and ten in breadth. This island is the nearest to the continent, and therefore well fortified, and thoroughly peopled; and though it is naturally barren, yet produces a considerable quantity of sugar and tobacco; besides, it has very great salt works; and it is constantly supplied with provisions from the other small islands in its neighbourhood, which in truth are good for nothing else.

As this island is not above seven leagues distant from the Spanish main, a more convenient station cannot be wished for carrying on a contraband trade. It was first introduced by the sale of slaves brought thither by the Dutch from their numerous settlements on the coast of Guinea. These the Spaniards bought in a manner openly, and have transported in their own vessels 1500 at a time; but since the English from Jamaica have interfered in this trade, it is sunk very considerably: though they still supply the neighbouring provinces, and reap a great profit thereby, because no nation understands the management of this business better than they do, or can bring slaves at a

* See part 2. chap. 12.

cheaper rate, or vend them at a higher price. It is said, that when this trade was in its most flourishing condition, it alone drew from the Spaniards a million of pieces of eight annually.

The dealers, however, at Curassou, and their correspondents in Holland, were too knowing, too conversant in business, to let the declension of the slave-trade rob them of the benefit of this island. In order to replace what was lost by the English interfering with them, they built vast magazines, and stored them with all sorts of European and East-India commodities. Here are all sorts of woollen and linen cloths, laces, silks, ribands, utensils of iron, naval and military stores, brandy, the spices of the Moluccas, and the callicoes of India, white and painted. Hither the West-India, which is likewise their African company, bring three or four cargoes of slaves annually. To this mart the Spaniards come themselves in small vessels, and carry off not only the best of their negroes, and at the best price, but very great quantities of all sorts of goods already mentioned; they leave here their gold and silver in bars or coined, cacao, vanilla, Jesuits bark, hides, and other valuable commodities.

The Dutch vessels from Europe touch at this island for intelligence or proper pilots, and then proceed to the Spanish coast upon a trade which they force with a strong hand. It is very difficult for the Spanish guarda-costas to take these vessels; for they are not only stout ships with a number of guns, but, by a very wise policy, manned with a large crew of chosen seamen, who are deeply interested in the safety of the vessel, and the success of the voyage. They have each a share in the cargo of a value proportioned to the owners station, supplied by the merchants upon credit, and at prime cost. This animates them with an uncommon courage; they fight bravely, because

every man fights for his own property. But, besides this, there is a constant intercourse between the Spanish continent and this island.

Those ships that trade directly from Holland to the Spanish continent, put in at Curassou, on their return, in order to complete what is wanting of their cargo, with the sugar, the tobacco, the ginger, and other produce of the island itself. The trade of this island, even in times of peace, is reputed to be worth 500,000 pounds Sterling annually; but in time of war the profit is far greater, for then it is in a manner the emporium of the West Indies, being a retreat for the ships of all nations; and the intercourse with Spain being interrupted, the Spanish colonies have scarce any other market, from whence they can be well supplied either with slaves or goods.

The trade of all the Dutch American settlements was originally carried on by the West-India company only. At present such ships as go upon that trade pay two and a half *per cent.* for their licences; the company, however, reserves to itself the whole of what is carried on between Africa and the American islands.

It is strange that the British have so long neglected to plant colonies on some of the islands, which lie in such numbers off the coast of Darien; for were we to take possession of some of these islands, or of that part of the continent situated at the mouth of the gulf of Darien, where the Scots once settled; and were we to fortify it, and erect proper warehouses, in order to be filled with all kinds of European goods, and commodities of which the Spaniards stand so much in need; in that case we might carry on a most beneficial trade with the Spaniards, not only on the coasts of Terra Firma, but also on the coasts of New Spain, and might, in process of time, greatly diminish the Dutch trade on these coasts; this would in-
crease

crease our shipping, exhaust large quantities of our manufactures, and tend to enrich the British nation.

But to return: The little island of St Thomas, which lies in the North seas, about fourteen leagues distant from Porto-Rico, is the sole colony possessed by the Danes in the West Indies; nor would it be worth the keeping, but as it serves to maintain an illicit trade with the Spanish islands in its neighbourhood. We may form some idea of the vast advantages flowing from this contraband trade, from this very particular, especially if we consider that the Hamburgers have likewise a factory in this little island, purely on the same score. In order to maintain this correspondence, they transport from the Danish colonies in Africa a considerable number of slaves, for the supply of Porto-Rico, and the Spanish part of Hispaniola. Under colour of this trade, a commerce in European goods is carried on. Of late years, other nations have made an advantage of this free port, and keep warehouses there of all sorts of commodities for the service of such customers as are willing to purchase them; and in time of war the privateers never want a market in this place.

The French from Hispaniola also carry on the same illicit trade with the Spanish islands, and sometimes on the continent.

Nor is this illicit trade confined to the Spanish islands and the coasts on the North seas, but the Portuguese at Rio Janeiro carry on a very beneficial correspondence with their Spanish neighbours. The goods with which they supply them are sugars, indigo, tobacco, wines, brandy, rum, with some European goods, and sometimes slaves. The inhabitants of this part of Brazil are said to be very industrious, and this gives them an opportunity of gaining considerably by the inhabitants of Buenos Ayres, and other places upon the river of Plate.

Besides

Besides these methods already mentioned, there is another common to all nations, which is as follows: Ships frequently approach the Spanish coasts under pretence of wanting water, wood, provisions, or more commonly to stop a leak; the first thing that is done in such a case, is to give notice to the governor of their great distress, and, as a full proof thereof, to send a very considerable present. By this means leave is obtained to come on shore, to erect a warehouse, and to unlade the ship; but then all this is performed under the eye of the King's officers, and the goods are regularly entered into a register as they are brought into the warehouse, which, when full, is shut up, and sealed. All these precautions taken, the business is effectually carried on in the night-time by a back-door, and the European goods being taken out, indigo, cochineal, vinellos, and above all, bars of silver and pieces of eight, are very exactly packed in the same cases, and placed as they stood before. But then, that such as have bought may be able to sell publicly, a new scheme takes place. A petition is presented to the governor, setting forth the stranger's want of money to pay for provisions, building the warehouse, timber for repairing the ship, &c. in consideration of all which leave is desired to dispose of some small part of the cargo, in order to discharge these debts. This being obtained in the usual manner, something of each sort of goods which had been privately sold, is now publicly brought to market, and purchased by those persons respectively, who had larger quantities in their warehouses before.

Having now finished what we intended with regard to the Spanish dominions in America, we shall next give a brief description of the Canary islands, which are likewise under the dominion of Spain. To all which will be added, by way of appendix, a succinct account of the inhabitants, trade, government, revenues, naval

val and land forces, sea-port towns, &c. in the kingdom of Old Spain.

C H A P. XIII.

Containing a brief description of the Canary islands; their situation, extent, produce, trade, ports, and chief towns, &c.

THESE famous islands are generally ranked among the number of the African islands, and are situated in the Atlantic ocean, to the west of the coast of Bildulgetid in Africa, between the latitudes of 27 deg. 10 min. and 29 deg. 50 min. north, and between 12 deg. and 17 deg. 50 min. west longitude. The most famous and learned geographers agree, that these are the *insula Fortunata* described by Ptolemy and Pliny, though the former places them too far to the southward, namely, under the 16th deg. of north latitude.

Some say they had their present name from the largest of them, because of the great number of dogs they found upon it when first discovered; though Gomera asserts, that at their discovery no such animals were found upon any of them. And Dr Harris agrees with Hornius, that they derived their name not from *canibus*, according to Pliny, but from Cananeans, that is to say, Phœnicians, who used often to sail from the continent of Africa to Cerne, and some think that Cerne is only a contraction of Canary.

They were discovered and planted by the Carthaginians 500 years before the Christian æra; but the Carthaginian state being entirely destroyed by the Romans, all their discoveries and plantations were lost through the neglect of navigation.

But these islands have been subject to the crown of Spain ever since the year 1417, when they were again discovered

discovered by John Betancourt, a Frenchman in the service of Castille, who subdued Fuerte Ventura and Lancerota, as others after him did the rest from that time to 1496. In the time of Ferdinand King of Castille and Alphonso V. of Portugal, each of them claimed a right to the other's dominions, and assumed each other's titles; upon which there ensued a bloody war between the Spaniards and the Portuguese, and continued till both parties being spent, a peace was concluded in 1479; by which they reciprocally renounced their pretensions; and it was therein stipulated, that the Canary islands should entirely belong to the crown of Castille, and the commerce and navigation of Guinea to that of Portugal.

The air of these islands is generally good, though very hot, and the soil fertile, producing wheat, barley, millet; but they are most remarkable for excellent wine, which is transported from thence to most parts of Europe, but more particularly in time of peace to Great Britain. Here are also abundance of pomegranate, poplar, fig, citron; and orange trees; they yield sugar also, and excellent gums. Most of the inhabitants are Spaniards, but there are still some remains of the ancient natives, called *Quanches*, a very active, nimble people, who are now civilized by the Spaniards living among them. The Spanish fleets returning from the West Indies frequently make these islands their place of rendezvous.

There are twelve of these islands, but only seven of note, *viz.* Lancerota, Fuerte Ventura, Gran-Canary, Teneriff, Gomera, Ferro, and Palma.

1. Lanzerota, or Lancerota, lies in 29 deg. 35 min. of north latitude, and 12 deg. 30 min. west longitude, being about thirteen leagues long from north to south, nine in breadth, and forty in compass. It is parted by a ridge of mountains, which afford nothing but pasture for sheep and

and goats, but the valleys produce very good wheat and barley; here are also asses, kine, camels, and a good breed of horses.

The account of the Earl of Cumberland's voyage to the West Indies, says, that in 1596, when the Earl came with his fleet into the road, which bears E. S. E. of the island, he had notice of a very rich marquis here, who commanded this and the next island of Fuerte Ventura; upon which he sent 500 soldiers ashore, under the command of Sir John Barkley, who pursued the natives, but could not overtake them. When they came to their town, which was ten miles distant from the landing-place, they found that every thing was carried away except some wine. The governor and his guard were fled from the castle, though it was built of strong square stones, flanked and fortified to advantage, and defended by a great many brass guns, and the entrance was so high that it was impossible for a person to get in without a very long ladder, so that it was judged, that twenty men might have easily defended it against 500, only by shutting the door and pulling in the ladder. The above account adds, that the town consisted of upwards of 100 houses, roughly built, and for the most part of one story, with flat sloping roofs to cast off the rain.

To the north of this place lie four small islands, and another to the south called Lobos.

2. Fuerte Ventura, or Forte Ventura, in ancient geography called *Casperia*, lies under the 29th deg. of north latitude, and between Fuerte Ven-
tura. 13 and 14 deg. of west longitude. It is about twenty-five leagues long from south-west to north-east, but its breadth is very irregular, the largest is about eight leagues, and its circuit seventy-five round the coast, which forms two bays.

The soil is partly mountainous and partly champaign, abounding in wheat and barley. There are

several brooks of fresh water along the coasts, and soft crooked trees on their banks that yield gum, of which they make white salt. There are palm-trees which bear dates, olive and mastich trees, orchell for dying, and a sort of fig-tree which yields balm as white as milk, that is of great use in several medicines. They make cheese of the milk of their goats, of which this island breeds above 50,000 annually; besides, their flesh is very good, and the inhabitants make great profits of their skins and tallow, each beast generally weighing thirty or forty pounds. The harbours here are only fit for small vessels, not admitting ships of burden.

3. Great Canary lies under the 28th deg. of north latitude, is about forty leagues in compass, and was discovered in 1418 by Peter de Vera a Spaniard. This island is remarkably fruitful, noted chiefly for its excellent wines, which bears its name, and of which Heylin says, they used to send 3000 tuns every year into England and the Netherlands. It abounds also in melons, apples, oranges, citrons, pomegranates, figs, olives, peaches, plantains, &c.

Here are three towns, namely, Gualdera, Geria, and Canary, which is the capital. It is seated in the south-east part of the island, and one mile and a half distant from the road where the ships anchor. The houses are well built, but generally one story high. Though the governor of these islands, the bishop, and the people of quality mostly reside at Teneriff, yet this is a bishop's see, who is suffragan to the archbishop of Seville in Spain. Here are also the tribunal of the inquisition, and the sovereign council, which is the supreme court of judicature for all the Canary islands.

4. Teneriff lies under the 28th and 29th degree of north latitude, and 16th and 17th of west longitude,

longitude. Rennefort says, it is eighteen leagues long, and eight in breadth; and Barbot, that it is sixty in circumference. The chief fortress which defends this island, is composed of four bastions; towards the north part of it are three other small forts, and one in the south, in the form of a tower. There are other two small square forts on the road leading to the capital city, called *Laguna*, and the whole defence of the city consists in the difficulty there is of passing by these forts.

The island is chiefly noted for that famous mountain called *the Peak of Teneriff*. Most authors say that it is fifteen miles high, but Scaliger reckons it sixty, Panicius seventy, Thevet fifty-four, and Nicholas an Englishman, who lived here, forty-seven; but then they compute the oblique ascent, *viz.* from the bottom to the top of the mountain; for Varenius says, that it is but four miles and five furlongs perpendicular, and Raymondus but three miles. Sir Thomas Herbert tells us, it is so high that the top is seen in clear weather 120 miles off; and that there is plenty of wood at the bottom, snow in the middle, and flames on the top, where there are veins of brimstone burning, which the people call *the devil's children*. He adds, that the people who ascend it usually ride round for the space of seven leagues, and walk the rest on foot.

Laguna, the capital of this island, stands on the eastern shore, at the bottom of a hill called *Garachica*. It is a large and neat town, and makes a very agreeable appearance; the houses are strong, and well built with stones, and covered with pantiles. Here are several elegant structures, among which are two parish-churches, two nunneries, four convents, an hospital, and some chapels, besides many gentlemens houses. The streets are not regular, yet they are spacious and handsome.

Here are fine gardens set round with orange, lime, and other fruit-trees, in the middle of which are pot-herbs, salading, flowers, &c.

On the back of the town is a large plain three or four leagues in length and two miles in breadth, producing a thick kindly sort of grafs.

The town of Santa Cruz lies also on the east side of Santa Cruz. the island; it is a small unwall'd town fronting the sea, guarded with two forts, besides two others between the town and watering-place, and some batteries scattered along the coast to command the road. The town contains about 200 houses, all two stories high. The forts are so weak that they could not secure the galleons from Admiral Blake, though they had under the main fort. This happened in 1657, when he battered the town, and burnt several of the galleons.

Oratavia lies on the west side of the island, and being the chief sea-port for trade, the English merchants reside there with their consul. Dampier says, that this town is bigger than Laguna the capital; that it has but one church, but many convents. The port is none of the best, and is very bad when the north-west winds blow. These north-wester's give notice of their approach by a great sea that tumbles in on the shore some time before they come, and by a black sky in the north-west. Upon these signs ships either get up their anchors, or slip them, and ply off till the storm is over.

The true Malmsey wine is produced in this island, and that near Laguna is said to be the best in the world. The Canary grows chiefly on the west side of the island, and therefore is commonly sent to Oratavia. The Verdone is a green strong-bodied wine, but harsher and sharper than Canary; this is not so much esteemed in Europe, but is exported to the West Indies, as it keeps best in hot countries. This
fort

fort of wine is made chiefly on the east side of the island, and shipped off at Santa Cruz.

5. Gomera lies to the west of Teneriff, under the 28th deg. north latitude, and 18th deg. west longitude. According to Heylin, it is twenty-two leagues in compass, though but eight in length. He adds, that it is now as well cultivated as any of the Canaries; Barbot says, that it has a very good haven; the Spanish West-India fleet often comes into its harbour, and takes in corn, wine, sugar, fruits, and other necessaries. The country is generally high, and feeds great numbers of small cattle, and is encompassed with great deep roads.

6. Ferro is the most westerly of all the Canaries, and lies under the 27th and 28th deg. of north latitude, and 18th deg. west longitude; said to be ten leagues long, five broad, and twenty-five in circumference. The soil is dry and barren in some parts, but tolerably fruitful in others. This island is become particularly famous, from the French navigators placing their first meridian in the centre of it, as the Dutch did theirs, from the peak of Teneriff; but at present geographers commonly reckon the first meridian from the capital city of their own country.

7. Palmas, according to Barbot, lies to the north of Teneriff; and he says, it is seven leagues in breadth, ten in length, and twenty-six in compass. It is of an oval figure, and is very fruitful. It has a town of its own name, and a safe harbour, well frequented for wines, which some reckon the best in the Canaries. Great quantities of these wines are transported to the West Indies, and other places.

In general, these islands are very fruitful and pleasant, producing great quantities of rich and delicious wines, as also plenty of grain, as barley, wheat, maize,

maize, &c. with abundance of fine fruits, as papahs, apples, pears, citrons, lemons, oranges, pomegranates, plums, cherries, &c. They are also well provided with horses, cattle, goats, mules, sheep, hogs, deer; with plenty of all sorts of wild and tame fowls; all of the Canary islands have of these commodities, and provisions, more or less. But Lancerota is most famed for horses, the Grand-Canary, Teneriff, and Palma for wines, Teneriff especially for the best malmsey; for which reason these three islands have the chief trade, and are of vast advantage to the possessors. But these islands have likewise their disadvantages, namely, being very subject to dreadful earthquakes, which sometimes do incredible mischief. In the year 1704, a most terrible one happened in the island of Teneriff. It began the 24th of December, and in three hours time they felt twenty-nine violent shocks; they increased to such a degree on the 29th, that all the houses were shaken by them, as well as the most solid buildings. The fright was universal, and the people, with the bishop at their head, made processions and public prayers in the open fields. These concussions continued till the month of February following. Several vulcanoes broke out at different places, from which issued torrents of sulphur and other bituminous matter, which set several parts of the island on fire. Many churches and public buildings were tumbled to the ground, and nothing but scenes of horror and desolation were every where to be seen.

Another happened in the island of Palma in the year 1677, which was attended with as dismal consequences as the former already described.

A P P E N D I X.

CONTAINING

A Succinct Account of OLD SPAIN.

C H A P. I.

The situation, climate, soil, productions, &c. of Spain; with an account of the military and naval power of that kingdom.

THE kingdom of Spain is situated on the western part of the continent of Europe; and on the east and south, is bounded by the Mediterranean sea, the streights of Gibraltar, and part of the Atlantic ocean; Extent and situation. on the west by the same sea and Portugal; and on the north by that part of the western ocean called *the bay of Biscay*, and the Pyrenean mountains, which separate it from France. It lies in the temperate zone, between the parallels of 36 and 44 degrees of north latitude, and in length it extends from the 10th degree of west longitude to the 3d of east longitude, that is, 13 degrees from west to east, or about 700 miles, and 8 degrees from north to south, or about 550 miles, but it is considerably narrower in the southern part of the country.

It is a sort of oblong peninsula, joined to the southern parts of France by the Pyrenean mountains, which run from west to east, and from sea to sea; that is, from Cape Olarzo near Fontarabia in the bay of Biscay, to Cape Creuz on the Mediterranean, being almost eighty leagues in length. From Cape Creuz all along the Mediterranean, to Cape St Vincent in the south-west corner of Spain, are generally reckoned 275 leagues;

on

on the west side, from Cape St Vincent to Cape Finisterre are 125 leagues; and lastly from Cape Finisterre to Fontarabia are 120; which added to eighty, the length of the Pyrenees, make up the extent of the northern boundaries, *viz.* 200 leagues; so that the whole compass of Spain, including the little kingdom of Portugal, amounts to 600 leagues, or 1800 miles.

Spain was anciently divided into several distinct kingdoms, which, through process of time, were all united into one; and it is at present divided into fourteen districts, or provinces; namely, 1. Galicia. 2. Asturias. 3. Biscay. 4. Navarre. 5. Arragon. 6. Catalonia. 7. Valencia. 8. New Castile. 9. Old Castile. 10. Leon. 11. Estramadura. 12. Andalusia. 13. Granada. 14. Murcia.

Spain being situated in the middle of the temperate zone, on which account, as well as for its many high and pleasant hills, beautiful plains, and variety of rivers, we may affirm it to be not only a very delightful, but a very healthy country; being on the one hand free from the scorching heats to which Africa is exposed; and from the frosts, rains, and other inclemencies of the more northern countries. The summers here indeed are thought by us excessive hot, though vastly short of what they are found to be in the countries nearer, or within the tropics. But besides that, these sultry heats last but about two, or at most three months, and at the same time are greatly mitigated by the cooling breezes; whilst all the rest of the year is delightful and temperate. The air here is generally clear and serene, the great rains fall regularly in spring and autumn; and it is to be observed, that as with us most distempers are produced from colds, so in Spain they are generally the effects of heat, such as burning fevers, pleurisies, and the like. As a proof of the

the healthiness of the climate here, the ancient inhabitants were not only stout and robust, but lived to a great age, whilst they gave themselves up to a habit of exercise and temperance. So that though the Spaniards have since dwindled from their robustness, healthiness, and fecundity, it must be owing to their being sunk into indolence, and a more luxuriant way of living, rather than to any fault or defect of the climate.

Spain is far from being a barren country, as many have represented it; the mountainous parts are covered with stately trees, and feed vast herds of sheep and goats; while the plains produce excellent wheat and barley; and though there be often great scarcity of these in this kingdom, yet this does not proceed from the sterility of the soil, but from the indolence of the inhabitants, and the neglect of tillage.

It produces, however, vast quantities of the finest fruits of all sorts, such as citrons, lemons, oranges, almonds, raisins, prunes, olives, dates, figs, chestnuts, pomegranates, &c.

Fruits and
other pro-
duce.

The same may be also said of their herbs, flowers, and medicinal plants, which, though excellent in their kinds, yet grow most of them wild here, when in other places they could not be produced without great art and industry. But of all its produce the wine is the principal, which is much esteemed all over Europe, for its richness and excellent flavour. Their oil, wax, and honey, are allowed to be as good as any in the world. Few countries exceed this for plenty, goodness, and variety of fowl, both wild and tame; of four-footed game, as deer both red and fallow, hares, rabbits, &c.; as for their tame swine, all who have had experience of it, allow, that the Spanish bacon exceeds even that of Westphalia. Here are vast flocks of sheep fed upon the mountains, whose flesh is said to be of a more exquisite relish than any that is fed in the richest pastures; but they are

still more valuable for their incomparable wool, which far exceeds any thing of the kind in Europe; great quantities of this wool, in time of peace, are annually imported into Britain. It is generally agreed, that the Spaniards have the best breed of horses in Europe; the great price that is set upon them by most other nations, and the numbers exported out of the kingdom, is a sufficient proof of their value. But they make use of mules for carrying burdens, as being better fitted by nature for drudgery, as well as for going over the most craggy and mountainous parts of the country, being both larger, stronger, and surer footed than horses.

Here are mines of lead, copper, steel, and excellent iron, the best of which is dug from the mountains of Biscay, and is sent all over Europe. It is also asserted by ancient authors, that gold and silver was found in this country in surprising plenty; and Strabo tells us, that when the Carthaginians came hither, they found most of the Spanish utensils made of it; however, the Spaniards have quite neglected those mines, ever since they have been able to draw such immense quantities of these metals out of America.

Although the Spaniards are furnished with the most excellent kinds of materials for carrying
Neglect of manufactures. on manufactures, such as wool, cotton, flax, die-stuffs, with plenty of raw silk, yet they have shamefully neglected this necessary branch of business; the certain consequence of their indolence and inactivity; which obliges them to buy the greatest part of the goods they export to their colonies, of England, France, Holland, and Italy. There are very few of the Spaniards bred to any handicraft business, thinking it altogether derogatory to their honour to work at any trade whatsoever.

Spain is far from being a populous country, its inhabitants are computed to amount to no more than between

tween seven and eight millions; though at the same time, it is capable of maintaining three times that number, if the lands were cultivated, manufactures encouraged, and its mines properly worked. In the time of the Goths and Moors it contained between twenty-five and thirty millions of people. Several reasons may be given for the vast decrease of its inhabitants since that time; the principal of which are, the expulsion of the Moors, the vast number of its inhabitants who have gone to Mexico, Peru, and all their other colonies, and the almost total want of manufactures. Another great cause of the thinness of inhabitants in this country, is the great number of monasteries, of which there are no less than 9300 of religious men, and 370 nunneries, by which means no less than 200,000 persons are retrained from propagating their species. The manner too in which the Spaniards generally live, contributes not a little to their infecundity, particularly in the use of pepper and other spices.

Not populous; reasons assigned for it.

The Spaniards are not wanting in genius, though learning has flourished very little amongst them, being always discouraged by the clergy. They are, in general, people of a good deal of wit, and no despicable judgment, which, though slow, is generally sure.

The character of the Spaniards.

They possess loyalty to their princes, secrecy and constancy to each other, and patience in adversity, to a great degree; but, on the other hand, they are haughty, proud, imperious, and cruel; add to these sloth and indolence, which complete the national character.

The Spanish land-forces consisted of 96,597 men some time ago; but they have been of late considerably increased. The kingdom is likewise well defended on all sides; on that of France it has a secure fence in the Pyrenean

Their land-forces.

mountains; the sea-coasts, besides forty-five towns, are lined with redoubts, forts, and towers; and were an army to venture far up the country, they would be put to great inconveniencies, particularly the horse for want of necessary forage.

The strength of Spain consists more in its navy, than its army. In time of peace their navy is principally employed in the protection of their American trade, clearing the coasts of the Barbary corsairs, and other pirates, and occasionally in transporting troops to America. It is also very well provided with several sorts of naval stores. Arragon, Navarre, Catalonia, and the north coast produce good timber; Biscay and other parts abound in iron. At Lierganes and Cerada, not far from St Andero, are founderies for cannon, anchors, &c.; and for bombs, granadoes, and all kinds of bullets, at Fugui, Azura, and Iturbiera. Powder is also made at several places; and Placentia in Guipuscoa, and Valencia, are famous for all sorts of arms; as Puerto Real, which is not far from Cadiz, is for excellent cordage. Cada in Galicia makes both cordage and canvas, being supplied with hemp from Granada, Murcia, and Valencia, but not in a sufficient quantity for the demand; whence foreigners still have the advantage of supplying them with most of their canvas and cordage. Tar and pitch are made in several parts of Catalonia and Arragon. The Spanish settlements in America have also very good ship-timber; pitch and tar; for which reason it would be more advantageous for them to build the greater part of their ships at the Havannah, and other proper places: besides, the American wood is more durable than that of Europe.

The Spanish navy received a severe blow during the reign of Philip II. and from that time continued declining till after the peace of Utrecht, when Philip V. was very intent upon restoring it. In the year 1760, it was in as formidable a state as it had been for several

ral years before, and consisted of the following ships of the line, frigates, bomb-ketches, &c.

A list of the Spanish navy as it stood in the year 1760.

Guns		Guns		Guns	
El Monarco	86	El Principe	70	La Victoria	24
La Nuova Prin-		El Victoriousa	70	La Ermiona	24
ceffa	84	El Terrible	70	Galgo	22
El Phœnix	80	El Atlante	70	La Dorado	22
El Rayo	80	El Diamante	64	La Perla	22
El Elephante	76	Africa	64	La Aquila	22
El Vigorozo	70	El Firme	64	La Trecha	22
El Gujon	70	El Aquiles	64	El Gazutta	22
† La Rayna	70	La Eipana	64	El Catalan	22
† El Tygre	70	† El St Geronimo	60	El Ibinio	20
† El Infante	70	Ferdinando	60	La Flora	20
La Princeffa	70	† Asia	60	El Jafon	20
El San Philippe	70	El Septentrion	60	La Conception	20
El Oriente	70	† El America	60	El Gabilan	20
† El Aquilon	70	El Dragon	60	Gilano Xebeck	18
† El Neptuno	70	† La Europe	60	El Mercurio	18
El Brillante	70	La Castilla	60	El Jupiter	18
El Glorioso	70	El Campion	60	El Vofante	18
El Guerriero	70	El Tridente	60	El Cufador	18
El Vincedor	70	† El Conquestador	60	† Mars floop	16
† El Soverano	70	El Afuto	60	El Majorquin	16
El Hector	70	El Fuerte	50		
El Gallardo	70	Adventurero	30	Bomb-ketches	
El Magnanimo	70	Andalufia	30	El Esterope	16
El Dichofo	70	La Efmeraldo	30	El Bronfe	16
El Diligente	70	La Palas	26	El Pieramonte	16
El Triumphant	70	La Juno	26	El Bultano	16
El Serio	70	La Eftrea	26		
El Arrogante	70	La Ventura	26	Fire-ships	
El Superbe	70	La Venus	26	Valenciano	14
El Poderoso	70	La Industria	26	El Trueno	
El Contente	70	La Liebre	26	El Belampago	
El Hercules	70	† La Venganza	24	El Rayo	

Recapitulation of the above list.

Guns		Guns		Guns	
one ship of	86	twelve of	60	seven of	22
one of	84	one of	50	five of	20
two of	80	three of	30	five of	18
one of	76	seven of	26	six of	16
thirty-one of	70	three of	24	one of	14
five of	64				

Those marked thus † were taken at the Havannah, Aug. 12. 1762.
And

And three or four fire-ships, making in all about ninety-four sail. But then it is to be observed, that above one fourth of these are disarmed for want of men.

C H A P. II.

A concise history of the most remarkable revolutions that have happened in Spain, particularly the passing of the crown from the house of Austria into that of Bourbon, with an account of the constitution and government of that country.

Spain was called by the ancient Greek writers *Iberia*, either from a colony of Iberians, or *Celtes* from Caucasus, or from the river Iberus, now the Ebro; though some authors rather think that the word came from *iber*, which in the ancient Celtic language signified *on the other side*, from its being situated on the other side of the Pyrenean mountains.

The Celtes, a very ancient people, descended from Gomer, the eldest son of Japhet, who peopled the greatest part of Europe, came thither from Gaul over the Pyrenees, and settled the greatest part of Spain, and continued for several centuries in it, till their intestine wars against each other so weakened them, that they became an easy prey to other maritime and warlike nations, some of which settled in the country, while others contented themselves with stripping them of their gold and silver, and returned home richly laden with the spoil. It was afterwards invaded by the Tyrians, Babylonians, and Phœnicians, the Gauls, Rhodians, Greeks, and Carthaginians, and since by the Romans, Goths, Vandals, Suevi, and other northern nations; and lastly, by the Moors from Africa, who poured in such numbers of their

their swarthy hosts into the kingdom, that they almost completed the conquest of the whole country in little more than eight months, though it cost the Spaniards afterwards as many centuries in regaining it.

The first who began to oppose the moorish tyranny, at least with any success, was the brave Pelagius. His original is uncertain, but ^{Pelagius} defeated the as early as the year 716, being grown ^{Moors.} somewhat powerful in Asturias and Biscay, he collected a small body of forces, with which he repulsed and routed the infidels there, took several considerable places from them, and was for his bravery and success saluted King by his troops, and maintained himself so well in these mountainous countries, that he transmitted the crown in an hereditary succession to his posterity, after a reign of near twenty years. His son Savila mounted the throne, but dying in the second year of his reign, Alphonso I. succeeded him, in right of his wife Ermesenda, the daughter of Pelagius, and, during a reign of eighteen years, gained no less than thirty-four victories over the Moors.

His grandson of the same name, surnamed *the Chaste*, was equally valiant and successful; he enlarged his dominions, and styled himself *King of Oviedo*, which he had taken from the Moors, made it his capital city, and the place of his residence; but Ordonna II. after gaining several great victories over the infidels, and taking many important places from them, removed his court to Leon, calling his enlarged kingdom by the name of that capital city. In his reign the little kingdom of Navarre was founded; but going to assist that new king, who had been proclaimed by the inhabitants of the countries at the foot of the Pyrenees, he was himself defeated by the Moors.

About the same time the kingdoms of Castille, Aragon, and the earldom of Barcelona were founded. In
process

process of time, all these acknowledged each other's titles, confederated together, and mutually assisted each other, in order to extend their conquests in the countries inhabited by the Moors; but the kings of Leon were most successful; indeed their dominions were by far the most extensive, their fortresses stronger, and their forces more numerous.

The first union of these kingdoms was that of Navarre, Navarre, varre and Castille, Sancho, King of Navarre, Castille, and varre, seizing on the latter in right of his Leon united. wife Numa, eldest sister to Garcia, late King of Castille. As soon as he was confirmed in the possession of this kingdom, he placed his son Ferdinand on the throne, and prevailed upon Bermudo King of Leon to give his only daughter to that young prince; so that, upon the death of Bermudo, Ferdinand, who had before vanquished and dethroned his elder brother Garcia King of Navarre, united these three kingdoms, or rather became King of Navarre, Leon, and Castille. At his death he divided them between his three sons; Sancho had Castille, Alphonso Leon, and Garcia Navarre. But Sancho, who was the eldest, soon dispossessed the other two, and being soon after killed at the siege of Zamora, was succeeded by his brother Alphonso. This prince was very successful against the Moors, took the city of Toledo from them, and in the year 1108 made it the place of his residence.

At his death, as he left no son, Alphonso of Arragon, who had married Uracca his sister and heiress, possessed his kingdoms, uniting them to his own; but being obliged to divorce her for incontinence, his right to these crowns passed to Alphonso her son by Raymond Earl of Burgundy, her former husband, and he was accordingly crowned at Toledo with the title of Emperor. In his reign Alonzo, son to Henry of Burgundy, who had been made Earl of Portugal, took upon

upon himself the royal title and dignity, and transmitted it to his posterity.

By the divorce above mentioned of the heiress of Leon and Castille from the King of Arragon, these crowns were again disunited. The two former continued in the posterity of Alphonso, the son of Uracca, and from him passed through a succession of about fourteen monarchs, of whom some were no better than usurpers, to King John, who was so disagreeable to his subjects, that he was obliged to declare his sister Isabella his heiress, though he had a daughter of his own. John died in the year 1474, after a troublesome reign of twenty years, when Ferdinand King of Arragon, who had married the Princess Isabella, took possession of these two kingdoms, though they of right belonged to Johanna, the daughter of King John. However, Ferdinand was not scrupulous with regard to her title, but reigned socially with his wife Isabella over the three kingdoms of Arragon, Castille, and Leon, and they have ever since continued united in their descendents.

Soon after they had secured their new acquisitions, they turned their arms against the Moors, and took from them the kingdom of Granada, the only country the infidels had then left in Spain. In their reign the famous Columbus discovered the The West Indies discovered. West Indies, the greater part of which they conquered by such bloody and treacherous means as must brand with eternal infamy the Spanish nation, though it has made so vast an addition to that monarchy. They next added the kingdom of Navarre to their ill-acquired dominions, and afterwards conquered the island of Naples in Italy.

Thus all the petty kingdoms of Spain were at last united into one monarchy, besides the vast accession of dominions in the new world.

They reigned thirty years, and Isabella dying in

the year 1504, the kingdom devolved to Philip, son to the Emperor Maximilian, Archduke of Austria, and Duke of Burgundy, who had married Johanna, the daughter of Isabella, and in whose right he succeeded to the kingdom of Castille; but dying in 1506, after a reign of two years, and his Queen Johanna becoming distracted, her father Ferdinand took again the reins of government, and held them till the year 1516, when he died; and the reign of the Queen, which lasted thirteen years, terminated by reason of her incapacity.

Charles her son, by Philip above mentioned, ascended the throne in 1517, and the Emperor Charles the Great succeeds Maximilian dying about two years after, Ferdinand he also ascended the Imperial throne, and and Isabella. thereby became one of the greatest princes that ever swayed an European sceptre, and was accordingly called *Charlemagne*, or *Charles the Great*; for being grandson to Maximilian, who married the heiress of Charles the Warlike, Duke of Burgundy, he possessed the seventeen provinces of the Netherlands, and afterwards in his mother's right the kingdom of Spain, Naples, the West Indies, and now by election Emperor of Germany, with the addition of the duchy of Milan.

He reigned forty years, and then of his own free-will resigned the empire to his brother Ferdinand, and the dominions of Spain to his son Philip. By him the crown of Spain acquired an addition of all the Low Countries, together with the duchies of Burgundy and Milan. He lived two years after his resignation a recluse in the monastery of St Justa, of the order of St Jerom, near the city of Placentia, and died in the year 1558.

Philip II. his son succeeded him in Spain, and other dominions; but the Dutch, supported by France and England, revolted, and formed

formed themselves into that republican government, which has subsisted to the present time, notwithstanding all the efforts of Spain to reduce them. During his reign the Moriscos, or relics of the subdued Moors in Spain, also revolted, but were totally defeated and subdued. Henry the cardinal, King of Portugal, dying without issue, in the year 1580, Philip took possession of that kingdom, as son of Elizabeth, the daughter of Emanuel, and by that means united all the kingdoms of Spain under one head. In the year 1588, he sent the famous armada with a view to conquer England; but most of the ships which composed that powerful armament, were either destroyed by the English fleet, or perished by storms. From this time the naval power of Spain continued to decline, till the accession of Philip V. who was very intent upon restoring their naval force. Philip II. built the noble palace of Escorial, which was a work of thirty years, and cost an immense sum of money. He disturbed the peace of Europe, and was guilty of many oppressions and cruelties to his subjects, especially to those in the kingdom of Arragon, for daring to assert their rights and liberties; and by his grasping so eagerly at universal monarchy, he ruined the affairs of the nation, and beggared his subjects. He died in the year 1598, after a long, but troublesome and inglorious reign of forty-two years.

He was succeeded by his son Philip III. the most remarkable action of whose reign was Philip III. the banishing the Moriscos, or offspring of the Moors, which were still in such multitudes, that the number of the banished amounted to near 900,000 souls; and yet this prodigious number consisted only of those who were known, or professed themselves infidels; for it has since appeared, that multitudes of them remained who professed indeed the Christian religion, and externally conformed in

every point to the senseless ceremonies and superstitious nonsense of the Roman church, yet at heart were really deluded Mahometans, or obstinate Jews. Philip III. reigned twenty-two years, and died in 1621.

Philip IV. his son and successor, was a prince so wholly addicted to pleasure, though engaged in bloody wars during his whole reign, that it gave his enemies great advantage over him. The Dutch in particular, who revolted under his grandfather, gained so many victories, that he was obliged to declare them a free state. He likewise engaged in a bloody war with France, which did not fail to raise intestine divisions in his own kingdom. The Catalans took up arms in defence of their ancient liberties, but were at last defeated, and forced to submit; but Portugal, which revolted at the same time, (whose inhabitants proclaimed the Duke of Braganza their King), was so powerfully supported by the English and French, that it became again an independent monarchy, and has continued the same ever since. Philip IV. reigned forty-four years, and died in 1665.

Charles II. son to Philip IV. was so weak a prince, both in body and mind, that the Spanish affairs fell still into greater decay. During his minority, he was obliged to conclude a peace with Portugal. His wars with France, which continued the greatest part of his reign, were attended with bad success, and many of his provinces, which had long groaned under the tyranny of his predecessors, particularly the brave Catalans, were waiting for a fair opportunity to recover their ancient liberties. Under all these troubles and perplexities he spun out a reign of twenty-five years; and being the last of the male line, made his will, by which he left the crown of Spain to Philip Duke of Anjou, second son

son of the Dauphin of France, and grandson to Lewis XIV. Charles diéd in 1700, and most bloody wars ensued on account of the succession to that crown.

Accordingly the Duke of Anjou, afterwards Philip V. was proclaimed King of Spain, and as such was not only received there, but acknowledged by other states of Europe, and the King of France prepared to maintain his grandson in the possession thereof, which he foresaw would be disputed by the house of Austria and its allies; because Lewis XIV. had, on his marriage with the Infanta of Spain, renounced, in the most solemn manner, all right and title to the succession of Spain, by virtue of the marriage, both for himself and his heirs. By this renunciation, Leopold, then Emperor of Germany, was considered as next heir, and accordingly laid claim to the Spanish crown, transferring his right to his second son Charles, Archduke of Austria, his eldest son Joseph having been some time before created King of the Romans; and consequently his successor to the empire. Charles was accordingly acknowledged King of Spain by the Emperor, the British, Dutch, the Spanish estates in Italy, and the brave Catalans in Spain. Our fleets transported him thither, and our troops, as well as those of his other allies, assisted him, in order to take the Spanish crown from the house of Bourbon. War was immediately proclaimed against France and Spain, and the allied army, under the conduct of the two famous generals Marlborough and Eugene, reduced France to the lowest ebb; at the same time Charles's troops and ours were successful in Spain, and he in a fair way of becoming master of the whole country; but, like a weak prince, he undertook pilgrimages, and other superstitious fooleries, instead of seconding the ardour of his allies, and marching directly with them

to Madrid. Charles had not long missed the favourable opportunity of regaining the kingdom from his rival, before the situation of affairs took another turn, by the death of his father and his brother Joseph, who died in 1711, and left King Charles III. sole heir-male of the house of Austria; and by his election to the Imperial throne, the balance of power began to be in as much danger from the Spanish crown being added to the empire, as it was before by passing into the house of Bourbon. Accordingly France, though reduced to the lowest degree, found means of obtaining a far more advantageous peace than what it deserved, or had reason to hope for. This was the

The treaty of Utrecht. peace of Utrecht, which was concluded in 1713, by which Philip V. was left in the full and quiet possession of the Spanish crown, and the Catalans, those brave descendants of the ancient and warlike Celtes, were left to the mercy of the Spaniards, by whom they were stripped of the poor remains of their ancient privileges, and reduced to the lowest state of slavery, under which they have ever since groaned.

By this treaty King Philip yielded to Great Britain the town and fortress of Gibraltar, and the island of Minorca.

Though nothing could be more adverse, both by principle and education, to our Protestant succession than Philip V. of Spain was, yet it is wonderful to reflect what prodigious things the interest of the two nations did for removing the antipathies of the two courts. The administration of Sir Robert Walpole was, it is true, but ill fitted for vigorous measures, and during it Spain was guilty of the most shocking insults upon our nation and government; but still we were silently reaping vast advantages in commerce, and what the court lost in honour, the people gained in profit. The parliament, as guarantees of the people's

people's honour, for a long time wanted to interpose ; but Sir Robert's pacific schemes did not admit such an interposition.

After the ambition of the Queen-mother of Spain had formed one of the most romantic schemes that could have well been conceived, *viz.* the introducing his present Catholic Majesty into Italy, the naval power of Great Britain rendered that scheme practicable, and carried it into execution ; yet so great was the antipathy between the two courts, that Don Carlos, his present Catholic Majesty, was not suffered to trust his person on board the very fleet that was to carry him to take possession of a kingdom. Rather than do that he hazarded his person, by going by land through a great part of France, and embarking at Antibes on board the Spanish galleys, proceeded to Leghorn.

Before that time the Imperial court took possession of Parma and Placentia ; but, by the good offices of his late Majesty, the Emperor relinquished that possession, and his present Catholic Majesty owed to us his obtaining peaceable possession of these two duchies, which paved the way for his mounting the throne of Naples, as he soon after did.

While we were thus unmeasurably aggrandizing the Spanish branch of the house of Bourbon, the court of Madrid entertained in her service all the adherents of the pretender, and allowed him a pension, by which he saved money enough for beginning and carrying on the rebellion of the year 1745. The young pretender, who headed that rebellion, was the distinguished favourite of the King of Naples ; so that the handle of the hatchet now lifted up against us, may be said to have been cut out of our own wood. But even these partialities were far from inducing us to do any thing that was severe against his present Catholic Majesty. In the year 1742, when our naval
power

power could have destroyed his capital of Naples, and when, by sending his troops to join with our enemies, we might have been justified in coming to extremities, all that our court did, though it had by that time altered its pacific complexion, was to order Admiral Matthews to expostulate with his Neapolitan Majesty, and to give him a reasonable time for returning an answer. A small squadron was accordingly sent to the bay of Naples, which so intimidated the Neapolitan monarch, that he promised to recall his troops, so no further violence was offered him.

Upon the death of Philip V. (which happened in June 1746, in the forty-sixth year of his reign), Ferdinand VI. succeeded. To do justice to that prince, Great Britain had less to complain of from him than she has had from any Catholic King these 200 years; and yet it was under him the infamous restitution of the Antigallican's prize took place, at the very time when his late Majesty was commending his good faith from the throne. He did not, it is true, as his successor has done, make an insidious treaty with our enemies, nor did he insolently make unheard of demands: But to what was his moderation owing? not to that of his court or ministry, but to his own weak brains. Upon his demise, which happened the 10th of August 1759, he was succeeded by Don Carlos, late King of Naples and Sicily; and Great Britain thought she had reason to congratulate herself upon the succession of a prince, who lay under so many personal obligations to her, as his present Catholic Majesty did. Though she might very justly, according to the spirit of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, have opposed the family-settlement he made of his dominions, yet we did not oppose, nor, as far as the public has been informed, did any of our allies oppose it, even with a single memorial.

Thus

Thus his Catholic Majesty has required all the obligations the British nation have heaped upon him, by taking part with our greatest enemy, and by most insolently interfering in their behalf, whereby the greatest indignity was offered to the British crown.

The constitution of Spain is at present an absolute hereditary monarchy, where the females succeed in default of the male line, but the King seems to be invested with the power to dispose of the crown to any particular branch of the royal family; of which we had an instance in Charles II. bestowing his dominions upon Philip V. grandson to Lewis XIV.

Constitution.

But though the King be an absolute despotic monarch, he seldom transacts any matter of importance without the advice of the several councils established for the management of their respective branches in their department. Of these,

1. The cabinet-council consists of the principal secretaries of state, and a few more appointed by the King, who finally determine matters relating to the government.

2. The privy council, which consists of a great body, who prepare matters for the inspection of the cabinet.

3. The council of war.

4. The council of Castille, which is the highest court of judicature in the kingdom, for causes either civil or criminal, and receives appeals from all the inferior courts of the nation.

5. The seven courts of royal audience, *viz.* of Galicia, Seville, Majorca, the Canaries, Saragossa, Valencia, and Barcelona. These, first of all, take cognisance of every cause within five leagues of their respective capitals, and also (by way of appeal) of all causes removed from inferior courts within their respective jurisdictions.

There is likewise a supreme court for the management of all affairs relative to the Indies, consisting chiefly of governors and other officers, who formerly held some great post in America.

Besides these, there are councils or boards appointed for the management of the royal revenue, and several other branches of business relative to the crown.

The kings of Spain used formerly to enumerate, in a pompous manner, all the kingdoms and provinces of which they were possessed; but they are at present contented with the title of *His Catholic Majesty*, in which all the rest are now comprehended.

On the inauguration of a new monarch, he is proclaimed, and receives homage from the states, but the unction and coronation have been disused for some centuries past.

The eldest son is styled *Prince of the Asturias*, which was first conferred, in 1388, upon Prince Henry, son to King John I. who had married Katharine, the daughter of John Duke of Lancaster, in imitation of the English monarchs, who gave the title of *Prince of Wales* to their eldest sons. The younger sons are styled *Infants*, and the daughters *Infantas*.

C H A P. III.

An account of the principal sea-port towns in Spain.

THE ports of Spain are many, but some of them of little importance to the trade of the kingdom; the principal of which are the following; and beginning with Barcelona, which lies in the north-east corner of the kingdom, we shall proceed in our description of them as they lie along the coast of the Mediterranean, and Atlantic ocean, till we come to Fontarabia, in the south corner of the bay of Biscay.

1. Barcelona is the capital of the province of Catalonia,

talonia, and inferior to few in Europe that are not courts of princes. It is pleasantly situated on the Mediterranean coast, a little below the gulf of Lions, and opens to the sea in a beautiful semicircle, which, together with its castle, the beauty of its churches, and other sumptuous buildings, affords a most delightful prospect to ships sailing by it; especially as it stands between two considerable rivers, which fall into the sea on each side of it. Before it is a safe road; and the port, though rather too small, has rendered it a place of considerable trade. It stands at the foot of the mount Monjuque, on which is a strong castle, commanding the whole city. The walls have ramparts in some places, and in others only stone-work defended by bastions. The streets are wide, the churches beautiful and rich, and the gardens elegant and delightful. Here is an university, an academy of arts and sciences, founded in the year 1752; and a court of inquisition. In the year 1697, it was taken by the French, but restored again at the peace of Ryswick. K. Charles III. made himself master of it in 1705, but it surrendered to Philip V. after a very obstinate defence. This city stands 300 miles east of Madrid, (which is the capital of Spain, and lies in the centre of the kingdom), 140 east of Saragossa, and 180 north-east of Valencia.

B rcelona
long. 2 east,
lat. 41. 20.

2. Tarragona in the province of Catalonia, is an old fortified town, situated on an eminence near the sea, about fifty miles south-west of Barcelona, at the mouth of the little river Francoli. It was formerly much larger, more opulent, and more populous than at present. The university here was founded in the year 1532; it has a good trade, and a harbour; but the latter, on account of its many rocks, is impracticable for ships of burden. The adjacent country produces corn, oil, wine, and flax: both within and

Tarragona
east long. 1.
15. north
lat. 41. 6.

without the city are to be seen many antiquities. In 1705, it submitted to the British and Dutch forces, but was restored at the peace of Utrecht to King Philip.

3. Tortosa is an ancient, fortified, and large city of the province of Catalonia, situated on the river Ebro, over which it has a bridge of boats. The avenue to it is defended by two bastions, and other outworks. It lies partly on a level ground, and partly on a hill, being divided into the old and new town, of which the former is the largest. The ancient strong castle, with which, besides other fortifications, it is defended, stands on an eminence betwixt it and the old town, being built in form of a citadel. Its university is considerable, and the adjacent country abounds in grain and delicious fruits. It produces also silk and oil; near the city are some mines, and quarries of stone; and the inhabitants make a pretty kind of earthen ware. The Ebro being navigable, is a great conveniency to the trade of the place. It is ninety miles south-west of Barcelona; and 45 from Tarragona.

4. Valencia, which is the capital of the province of the same name, lies on the river Guadalaviar, in a very pleasant and fertile country, being a large and beautiful city, defended with some fortifications. It is very populous, being inhabited both by merchants and people of rank; the former of whom carry on a very considerable trade here. The form of this city is almost circular, surrounded with an ancient stout wall, adorned with many stately towers, and thirteen gates, it being 6440 paces in circumference. Its sea-port which stands on the Mediterranean, near two miles from the city, furnishes it with every necessary. It is 180 miles south-east of Madrid.

5. Alicant is a famous city and sea-port on the Mediterranean,

diterranean, in the province of Valencia. It is surrounded with strong walls, and defended by a castle built on a rock. The harbour is commodious, and the town is famous for its red and white wine, particularly the red. Meal, and every other necessary of life; is here very good. It is divided into two parishes, in which are about 1700 families; it has six monasteries, two nunneries, two hospitals, and several chapels. In the year 1706 it was taken by the English, but in two years after, was recovered by the Spaniards. Its chief exports are wine, soap, and anniseed. Along the coast are several towers, where a watch is constantly kept against the corsairs. It is sixty miles distant south from Valencia, and 210 from Madrid.

Alicant west
long. 30 min.
lat. 38. 35.

6. Carthagena is a city in the province of Murcia, built on the side of a hill on the Mediterranean, at the mouth of the river Guadalantin, and is a commodious, as well as one of the most noted sea-ports in Spain, but is greatly declined from its former grandeur. The harbour is sheltered from storms by a small island called *Scambraria*; which was so named from the great abundance of mackerel found in the bay. Diamonds, rubies, amethysts, and other gems are found here, and the inhabitants export great quantities of wool to Italy. Both the city and harbour are pretty well fortified; and the city contains about 1200 inhabitants.

Carthagena
west long. 50
min. lat. 37.
40.

7. Almacaron is a large sea-port in the province of Murcia, about eighteen miles south-west of Carthagena. It has some mines of alum, which bring in a large revenue to the Duke de Escalona, and the Marquis de Vela.

Almacaron
west long. 1.
15. lat. 37.
40.

7. Almeria is a city in the province of Granada, lying on a bay, with a little river running into it.

The

The country about it is very plentiful, particularly in fruits and oil. It has a very safe and pleasant harbour, and not far from hence the land projects south-eastward into the sea, and forms a cape, by the ancients called *Gharideme*, by the moderns *Cabo de Gates*. This city was formerly in a much more flourishing condition than it is at present, having now no more than 600 houses, and these not extraordinary. Its walls, which are washed by the sea, are reckoned about three miles in circumference; and it stands about 210 miles south-east of Madrid, sixty-four south-east from Granada, and seventy-five west from Murcia.

9. Malaga is an ancient fortified sea-port in the province of Granada at the foot of a steep mountain, well built, populous, and has an harbour suitable to its extensive commerce. The chief exports of this place are wool, olives, oil, raisins, sack, and other wines; the duties of which yield the revenues of Spain 800,000 ducats annually. It is defended by two castles, *viz.* Gillalfarro, which is seated upon a hill, and Alcazzava, lying below it. The Phœnicians were the first who built a town in those parts, calling it *Malacha* or *Malaca*, from their great sale of fish here. Not far from this town, in the year 1704; an obstinate engagement was fought between the English and Spanish fleets, but to the disadvantage of the latter. Malaga is distant 260 miles south of Madrid, and sixty-six north-east of Gibraltar.

10. Cadiz is a noted trading city in the province of Andalusia, standing on an island on the north-west end of a long misshapen neck of land, stretching from north-west to south-east; the western part of which is called *Cadiz*, but on the south-east the island of Leon. It is joined also to the continent (from which it is divided by a narrow

narrow canal, or arm of the sea) by means of the bridge Suazo, both ends of which are defended with redoubts, and some other raised works of earth. The island on which Cadiz stands, and the opposite shore, form a bay of about twelve miles in length, and six in breadth; but near the middle of the bay are two points of land, one on the continent, and the other on the island, not above 500 fathoms asunder; on which are the two forts Puntal and Matagorda, commanding the passage; within these is a large and very good harbour; but no enemy can enter it without taking these forts called by the Spaniards *Los Puntales*. During the time of ebb, a good part of the harbour is dry.

The city of Cadiz is of pretty large circumference. The greater part of the streets are narrow, crooked, ill paved, and dirty; but a few of them are broad, straight, and well paved. The houses are mostly between three and four stories high, being built with a quadrangular area, and many are really elegant and stately. House-rents and provisions, in general, are dear here, and good water is very scarce. It is said to contain thirteen convents, among which the college of the Jesuits is the finest in all Andalusia; but has only one parish-church, which is the cathedral, though the settled inhabitants here are computed at 40,000. Here is the *audientia real de la contraction a las Indias*, or the company trading to the Indies; which was removed hither in 1717, from Seville. It was indeed restored to it again in 1725, but was brought back to Cadiz the following year. Both before and after the arrival of the Spanish American flota, this city is crowded with strangers, to the number it is said of 50,000, who resort hither on account of trade, which causes an extraordinary circulation of money.

Cadiz is the centre of all the American trade, the flota and galleons taking in their loading here, and
return

return hither with the rich products of Mexico and Peru.

To this place the French, English, Dutch, and Italian merchants send their goods, which are shipped off in Spanish bottoms to America; besides these nations, all others who carry on a traffic by sea, have also their agents, correspondents, and factors here; and the consuls of these nations make a considerable figure. In this place none thrive better than the merchants who seldom risk their own substance, but enrich themselves at the charge of those who remit them their effects, whence, whatever happens, they are no losers. The duty on foreign merchandise sent hither, would yield a vast revenue, and consequently the profits of the merchants and their agents would sink, without many fraudulent practices for eluding the duties.

Cadiz is fortified with walls, and irregular bastions, according as the land admitted them: on the south side there is no approaching it, on account of the high and steep shore; on the north side too, the access is dangerous, by reason of many sand-banks and rocks which lie under water; the south-west side indeed admits of landing, but is defended by fort St Catalina: however, all the forts, together with the city itself, were taken by the Earl of Essex in the year 1596, who, after plundering it of immense treasures, burnt the place, and destroyed the galleons in the harbour. This city is 270 miles south-west of Madrid, sixty south of Seville, and forty north-west of Gibraltar.

11. St Mary, the capital of an earldom belonging to the Duke of Medina Celi, enjoys a flourishing trade, and lies at the mouth of the river Guadalite, directly opposite to Cadiz, which exceeds that city in bigness; the streets also are broader and better paved, and the houses handsomer;

somer; but yet it contains scarce 8000 inhabitants. It is only walled round, and the little castle, which it has instead of a citadel, is but of small force. Here are great numbers of French, English, Dutch, Genoese, and other merchants; in it are also made vast quantities of salt. Its harbour is the rendezvous of some of the Spanish galleys. In the year 1702, the British and Dutch made themselves masters of it, without any opposition.

12. St Lucar, a well-built town, having a good harbour, at the mouth of the river Guadalquivir, forty-five miles below Seville. St Lucar: It stands on a hill. The harbour is difficult of access, on account of a rock under water, but is defended by two batteries, and in the road a whole fleet may ride with safety. The town declines daily, and its principal trade is in salt.

13. Seville is a large and very ancient city, built in an extensive and very fertile plain, Seville. on the river Guadalquivir, which is navigable for large ships, near forty miles from its mouth, and over which it has a spacious bridge of seventeen boats, which joins the city to a large suburb called *Triano*. The city is strong, and spacious, adorned with fifteen gates, and 156 stately towers. It is divided into twenty-nine parishes, in which are forty-four monasteries, thirty nunneries, twenty-four hospitals, 14,000 houses, and about 300,000 inhabitants.

The cathedral of this city is very remarkable, being partly in the Gothic and partly in the Morisco taste, by which it acquires something of a majestic greatness, beyond any thing of the kind in Spain. It has nine gates, eighty windows; and eighty-two altars, on which 500 masses are said every day. It is 407 feet in length, 271 in breadth, and 128 in height. The tower of this church is 350 feet high,

in which are twenty-four bells, and on the top a famous statue of a woman, called *Giralda*, which, turning with the wind, answers the intention of a weather-cock. The inside of this structure is finely decorated with statues, pictures, altars, and other ornaments, which would be tedious to describe.

All along the river are many useful and commodious quays, where ships of considerable burden may load and unload with safety. Near the water-side is a stately tower, which they call the *golden tower*, commanding the whole river, city, and suburbs. St Lucar, last described, is the port-town of Seville. This city has, at least in time of peace, a very extensive trade, particularly to the West Indies; and the circumjacent country is remarkably fruitful in wine, fruits, &c.

14. Agamonte, a town situated at the mouth of Agamonte, the Guadiana, in the province of Andalusia, having a commodious harbour; long. 8. lat. 37. the neighbouring country produces an excellent kind of wine, but not strong. The town gives the title of Marquis to the families of Zuriga and Guzman. It is 100 miles west of Seville, and 85 north-west of Cadiz.

The Spaniards have few ports on the west side from Cape St Vincent to Cape Finisterre, that part belonging mostly to his Portuguese Majesty.

15. The first Spanish port we meet with on the west side is Vigo, a town of Galicia, seventy miles south-east of Cape Finisterre, seated on a small bay, having a fort on an eminence, but not capable of any long resistance. It has also an old castle, and stands in a very fruitful country. In the year 1702 the English and Dutch fleets forced their passage in, and made themselves masters of the Spanish plate-fleet, when just returned from America. In the year 1719, the British again
got

got possession of this place, but relinquished it after raising contributions.

16. Noya, a small town in the province of Galicia, on a bay into which issues the river Tam-
bra; it stands in a fruitful plain, and is chiefly noted for its ship-building. It is fifteen miles west of the great town of Compostella, and not far from Cape Finisterre, in a south-east direction.

Noya, west
long. 9. 47.
lat. 42. 50.

17. Corunna, or as it is generally called the *Groine*, is an ancient sea-port near Ferrol, in the bay of Biscay. It is by its situation well defended against the winds, and by two strong castles against any hostile attempt. The city is walled, contains four parishes, and about 1500 families; has four churches, one of them collegiate, three monasteries, one nunnery, three hospitals, and ten chapels. It has a spacious harbour, and is the seat of the *audientia real* of Galicia. In time of peace it is a place of considerable trade, and consequently wealthy. This town is commonly known in Britain by the name of the *Groine*, and is the place at which all our dispatches for Spain arrive. It is thirty miles north of Compostella.

Corunna, or
the Groine,
west long 9.
lat. 43. 10.

18. Betanzos, a town and sea-port in the province of Galicia, is seated on a plain in a bay of the sea, between the rivers Mandes and Cascas, thirty-five miles north-east of Compostella, and twenty south of Ferrol. It is surrounded by a wall, has five gates, two parishes, and about 1000 families.

Betanzos,
west long. 8.
50. lat. 43.
15.

19. Ferrol is situated at the head of an excellent harbour on the bay of Biscay, and in the kingdom of Galicia, twenty-four miles north-east of the *Groine*, and fifty-four north of Compostella. This is one of the stations for the royal navy of Spain, and the port where they

Ferrol, west
long. 8. 40.
lat. 43. 30.

frequently secured themselves in the last war, and where their privateers carried in many British prizes; the entrance of the harbour being very well fortified, but far from being impregnable.

20. Ribadeo is a small town in the province of Galicia, seated on a rock at the mouth of a river of the same name, which makes it a good and secure harbour.

21. St Andero, in the province of Old Castille, on the bay of Biscay, is a small, ancient, and fortified sea-port at the foot of a hill, seated in a pleasant country, which abounds with fine fruits and wine, having a large, secure, and well-fortified harbour, but has at its entrance a dangerous rock, called *Pennade Mogron*. Its suburbs are almost wholly inhabited by fishermen, whose trade here turns to a very good account, the neighbouring seas abounding with fish. The Spaniards build and lay up some men of war here. It is sixty miles west of Bilboa, and eighty north of Burgos.

22. Bilboa, though no city, is now the capital of Biscay, it being a place of great trade; by reason of its good port, small vessels coming up to the mole, and others of greater bulk lying farther out. The town lies in a plain environed with high mountains; it enjoys a good air, stands in a fruitful country, is well built, and is both large and populous, containing no less than 1200 houses. Here provisions are cheap and plenty, and the inhabitants export great quantities of wool, excellent iron, mostly in bars, and also swords, fire-arms, and other military necessaries. The town stands at some distance from the sea, on the river Nervius, now Ibaicabal, into which the tide flows, and forms a secure harbour. It is 200 miles north-east from Madrid, and sixty west of St Sebastian.

23. San Sebastian, a noted port in the bay of Biscay, of considerable bigness, having a secure harbour at the mouth of the little river Gurumea. The town is seated at the foot of a mountain, which serves as a defence against the tempestuous sea. The harbour lies between two redoubts, between which only one ship can pass at a time. Near the entrance is also a fort with a garrison in it to prevent any surprize. The town is surrounded with walls, besides which it is defended with bastions and half-moons, and on the mountain under which it lies is a citadel. The streets are long, straight, and clean, the houses neat, and the churches fine; the number of families is said to amount to 1500. It enjoys a delightful prospect, having on one side the sea, and on the other a distant view of the Pyrenean mountains. A considerable trade is carried on in this place, particularly in iron, steel, and wool. In the year 1728 a company was set up here, which trades in cacao to the Caraccas in Terra Firma.

San Sebastian, west long. 1. 50. lat. 43. 35.

24. Fontarabia is a little neat town, nine miles east of San Sebastian, and twenty west of Bayonne in France, fortified both by nature and art, having a pretty good harbour, which towards the land is environed by the Pyrenees. In the year 1638 it held out a siege against the French, but in 1718 it was taken by them. Near the city runs the broad river Bidassoa or Vidasso, which is the boundary between Spain and France, being also, by virtue of an agreement between Ferdinand the Catholic and Lewis XII. the property of both crowns, so that the fare paid by passengers is divided among these two nations, the Spaniards taking of those who cross out of France to their side, and the French a gain from such as pass out of Spain to them.

Fontarabia.

C H A P. IV.

The revenues and trade of Spain. The bad economy of the Spanish monarchs with regard to the management of their American colonies. The weakness and indigency of that kingdom. Reflections on the late conduct of Spain towards Great Britain, &c.

THE revenues of the Spanish crown consist chiefly of the fifths of all the riches which come from America, which, in time of peace, come home once a-year in a large fleet, as before related; but they very seldom import their treasure in this manner when they are engaged in a war with any maritime power, but rather chuse to bring it home by stealth in single ships. Besides this, they have the usual inward resources to supply the exigency of their government, the principal of which are as follows.

The alcalya, or the tenth of every thing sold; the excise on wine, oil, tallow, soap, paper, salt-flesh, &c. besides the duties on all sorts of goods exported or imported, or carried from one province to another, and on all goods brought into Madrid; the usual aid of 441,176 crowns raised upon all under the rank of nobility; the wine-gage money; the stamp-duties, and the half-annates; the post-office; the regulations of the crown of Arragon, and the cross-bull, by virtue of which the clergy and laity are obliged to pay a contribution towards carrying on a war with the infidels, even when no such thing is in agitation; licences for eating butter, cheese, &c. in lent; the subsidies and tithes of the church and abbey lands; the taxes on downs, commons, and other pastures; the tenths and patrimonial rents of Catalonia, Arragon, Valencia, and Majorca; the ecclesiastical payments

ments for the military hospitals; the excise of Navarre; the quicksilver, coinage, &c.; all which, with several others less important, produce an annual revenue of between seven and eight millions Sterling.

The Spanish trade consists principally with their own colonies in America, of which, as formerly observed, they are exceeding jealous, and never allow any other power to send their ships thither. Trade.

The dominions of the Spanish monarchy are undoubtedly the largest and richest of any in the world; for, upon the discovery of the new world, they possessed themselves of the most extensive parts of it, and those which mostly abounded in opulence. Hence it is natural to conclude, that so vast and wealthy a kingdom could not be weak and indigent: but the wonder will cease when we consider, that the great distance between the parts of this monarchy contributes greatly to its weakness, and the continual wars it maintained for several centuries were a perpetual drain to its riches. But, above all, the bad œconomy and despotic government of its monarchs have been more destructive to it than all the other causes put together. I shall therefore endeavour to point out some of the capital errors of the Spanish monarchs, with regard to the management of their American colonies, and thereby hope, in the most conspicuous manner, to account for the weakness and indigency of that kingdom. Bad œconomy with regard to their American settlements.

For, *first*, if all the Spanish subjects, without restraint, had traded to these distant regions, this must have created such a maritime force, as no other nation could have withstood. Or, *2dly*, supposing the trade had been restrained, as it is at present, yet if manufactures had been encouraged, so that the greatest

greatest part of the trade of the West Indies had been carried on, without being obliged to have had recourse to foreigners, such prodigious sums must have centered in Spain, as would have enabled its monarchs to have given law to all their neighbours, and, in all probability, the supreme direction of the affairs of Europe would have fallen into the hands of the Catholic Kings. But by neglecting these obvious and yet certain rules, for establishing solid and extensive at least, if not universal dominion, her Kings had recourse to those refinements in policy, which, however excellent they may appear in theory, have never yet been found to answer in practice. They were for fixing their commerce by constraint, and for establishing power by the sword; the first, experience has shewn to be impracticable; and the latter, perhaps, was the only method whereby they could have missed that end they used it to obtain.

In short, by repeated endeavours to secure the wealth of the Indies to Spain, absolutely they scattered it throughout Europe, and by openly grasping at universal monarchy, they alarmed those they might have subdued; so that, in process of time, some of those they intended for slaves, became their equals and allies, and some their masters.

Yet those princes who took these steps, were not either rash or profuse, but, on the contrary, were esteemed by all the world the wisest of monarchs of their respective times, and in many things deserved to be so esteemed. They erred not through want of capacity, or want of application, as their successors did, but for want of considering things in a true light, occasioned wholly by their fixing their eyes on that dazzling meteor, universal empire. Ferdinand the Catholic, in whose reign the western world was discovered, was too wise and cunning for all he had to deal with, and by his arts and politics destroyed his neighbours :

hours: but instead of confiding in Columbus, who, of all men living, best deserved his confidence, he, by an unaccountable stroke of policy, inclined to trust any other person, however worthless, in the management of the new-discovered world.

Charles the Great, who succeeded him, minded very little any of the Spanish concerns; farther than he could render them subservient to his other views.

Philip II. was so much taken up in endeavouring to reduce the Netherlands, enslave Italy, conquer England, over-run France, and in annexing Portugal to his dominions, that he never considered his subjects in America farther, than as they enabled him by supplies to carry on these vast designs.

From which it evidently appears, that however wise or penetrating these princes might be, yet they certainly acted unwisely with regard to the Indies: for instead of considering them as an estate, they seemed to look upon them only as a farm, of which they were to make presently the most they could. In doing this it must be acknowledged they acted with skill and vigour; for they drew immense sums from thence, which they wasted in Europe to disturb others, and, in the end, to weaken their own state:

All who are in any measure acquainted with the history of Europe, know, that, for a long period of time, Spain maintained wars in Flanders, Germany, France, and Italy, which created a prodigious expense of treasure, and of troops; neither of which, from the death of Charles the Great, were they in any condition to spare. As families were reduced by the expense of serving in the army, they were inclined to seek new fortunes in the Indies; and thus numbers removed to these distant climes, not to cultivate the spacious fields, or to improve trade, but to strip and plunder those who were there before them.

Other great families also concurred with the mea-

tures of the crown, in hopes of obtaining viceroalties, and other lucrative offices. But though their schemes were beneficial to themselves, certain it is that they contributed more and more to the ruin of the Spanish nation. For these officers did not study the interest of the kingdom, but minded only how to acquire fortunes and riches for themselves; for which purpose they defrauded the crown, oppressed the subjects, and thereby destroyed all industry and public spirit.

There is another thing to be observed, which is certainly very extraordinary. This wrong turn in the Spanish policy had a very strange effect, namely, it made all the enemies of that nation rich, and all its friends poor. Every body knows that the United Provinces not only made themselves free and independent, but rich and powerful also, by their long wars with Spain.—Our maritime power was owing to the same cause. For if Philip II. had not disturbed Queen Elisabeth, the British fleet might have been as inconsiderable at the close of her reign as it was at the beginning, when we were pestered with pirates even in the narrow seas: and the establishing of our plantations abroad was, in a great measure, owing to our expeditions against the Spaniards. Our manufactures at home were the consequence of affording refuge to the King of Spain's Protestant subjects. When Queen Elisabeth's successor closed with Spain, he suffered by it, while France, the only country then at war with Spain, was a gainer. Both the British and Dutch were at vast expense after the restoration to preserve the Spanish Flanders, while the Spaniards themselves were inactive, and left all to be done by their allies. As soon as the tables were turned by the accession of Philip V. the French became great losers by siding with that nation, though they had always got by fighting against them; insomuch that all the true patriots

patriots in France complained, that while Lewis XIV. shewed himself an excellent parent in his family, he discharged but indifferently his trust as the father of his people.

Thus, by so long a series of mismanagement, the Spaniards have brought their affairs into so wretched a situation, that they neither have, nor can have any very great benefit from their vast dominions in America. They are justly said to be stewards for the rest of Europe; their galleons and flota bring the gold and silver into Spain, but neither wisdom nor power can keep it there, for it runs out as fast as it comes in. At first sight this may appear to be strange and incredible; but when we come to examine it, the mystery is by no means impenetrable.

The silver and rich commodities brought from the Indies, come not for nothing, (the King's duty excepted); and a very small quantity of the goods or manufactures, for which they come, belongs to the subjects of the crown of Spain. It is evident therefore, that the Spanish mines are dug for the other European nations, and that the Spaniards are only factors for them.

The British, French, Dutch, &c. supply the Spaniards with the necessary assortments for their West-India cargoes.

The goods supplied by the British are pepper, all sorts of woollen goods, especially bays, perpetuanas, flannels, &c.; hats of all sorts, fine and coarse; silk and worsted stockings; several sorts of rich silks; copper, brass, and iron ware; toys, clocks, watches in vast quantities; dried fish, salt provisions from Ireland, with other less considerable articles, which, taken together, amount to a prodigious sum. To balance this, it must be owned, that we take a large quantity of their produce, particularly wool, wines, die-stuff, and many other articles; yet the balance in our fa-

your is generally reckoned to amount to several millions.

The French (since the accession of the house of Bourbon to the Spanish crown) have a very large share in this commerce; supplying all sorts of gold and silver stuffs, rich silks, velvets flowered and plain; hats, silk and worsted stockings; slight woollen stuffs of the fabric of Amiens and Rheims, but chiefly of Lisle and Arras; vast quantities of linen, paper, cards, toys, and many other things. During the last general war, almost the whole of this commerce was in their hands, which in a great measure enabled them to support it. Their gains in this commerce are annually reckoned to amount to two millions or more.

The Dutch, for about twenty years before the commencement of the last war, managed the best part of the Spanish trade; that is to say, they supplied alone, what is now furnished both by them and the French. They have still, however, at least as great a share as any other nation, especially in time of war. The commodities they send are spices, such as nutmegs, cloves, and particularly cinnamon, of which vast quantities are used in making chocolate in America; linens of all sorts, calicoes, ribands, silk twist, cloths, serges, camblets, shalloons, German toys, &c.; and it is said that the Dutch draw annually out of the effects imported from the Spanish settlements, at least five millions pieces of eight; and when Spain is at war with Britain, much more. Add to all this, what the Spaniards receive from other parts of Europe. So that the greatest part of the cargo from America may be reckoned to belong to strangers, on account of the interest they have in the goods exported thither. But besides all this, we must consider, that Spain itself hath many wants, which are much beyond what its native commodities can purchase; and these must of consequence

quence create further demands, on the effects brought from the Indies.

Besides, all expenses in Spain differ widely from the expenses of any other nation in Europe; because, sooner or later, the greatest part of the money disbursed goes out of the kingdom, but never returns again. Also a great part of their troops are foreigners, who send their effects away, if they are so happy as to acquire any. Many of their artificers, pedlers, and small shopkeepers, are Frenchmen, or Italians, who either retire in the decline of life, or leave their effects to their relations in their own country. Nay the very labourers and harvest-people come hither annually by thousands out of the provinces of France next to Spain; and when they have done their business, and received their wages, go home again till next year.

So long as the court of Spain persists in this kind of policy, her affairs must grow worse and worse. To maintain peace was certainly the true interest of that nation at this juncture; at least till such a time as she had recovered such a maritime force, as might have enabled her to bring home her galleons in spite of any foreign power. For whenever the galleons are stopt, as is the case at present, and thereby their supplies from America cut off for one or more years; it is easy to discern what troubles and distresses this must occasion: and as these never happen but in time of war, an increase of expenses meets with a deficiency of funds, and those who are at the head of affairs, have at once both these opposite mischiefs to deal with.

Although no nation in Europe can boast of so many natural advantages as Spain, yet, by her bad œconomy, she labours under many inconveniencies. The first is the want of people, which is the reason that both the inland and foreign trade is, in a great measure, carried on by strangers. Another inconveniency

cy resulting from this, is the poverty of the country; and a third is the excessive number and unproportionable wealth of the ecclesiastics, secular and regular.

But after all, their capital and most dangerous inconveniency is their court's being governed by French councils. For the first twenty years after the accession of Philip V. Spain was no better than a province to that kingdom; and her condition, for more than twenty years since that, has been much worse. In short, no kingdom in Europe has been so oppressed and abused by their princes or ministers, who being foreigners themselves, have always had some end in view injurious to the interest of the nation.

It may indeed be objected, that, since the conclusion of the last war, the affairs of Spain have greatly altered, her power on the continent is augmented, and an immense treasure has been poured in from the Indies.

But it cannot be supposed that this is the consequence of her connection with France: on the contrary, the real strength, grandeur, and prosperity of the Spanish crown, must be the work of peace alone; and if she continues to follow a contrary course, it cannot be long before she must feel the dismal effects of it.

After the conclusion of the last peace, it was for a long time the general opinion, that the Spanish ministers had such true notions of their own interest, as to be persuaded, that nothing concerned them more than to live upon good terms with Great Britain; without doubt it was our interest likewise to live in a perfect correspondence with that court. It has, however, proved impracticable to keep good terms with them; their partial conduct towards us during the present war with France, and their entering into a family compact with the latter, clearly demonstrated their hostile intentions against us.

But,

But what have we to apprehend from a war with Spain? What is not she to apprehend from a war with us? In America, she cannot hurt us, though we may ruin her. She has the skeleton of a navy, but it is well known, that it is destitute of nerves and flesh, that is, of sailors. We have already ruined the maritime power of France, and taken from them the greatest part of their foreign dominions, so that we have little thing to fear from that quarter.

The Spanish fleets are at present blocked up in their several ports, and we have taken several rich prizes from them since the commencement of the war. And as we have just taken one of their most valuable and important places in the West Indies, *viz.* the Havannah; by this noble capture, the whole Spanish main will be exposed to our attacks; and they will be prevented from bringing home their American supplies, on which they chiefly depend for carrying on a war.

A clear conscience has always been accounted half a victory. We have not fought this quarrel, we have not provoked it; and if they will not agree to a very honourable and advantageous peace, let us (depending on the blessing of God upon our arms, and the justice of our cause) bravely prosecute the war, till we humble this ambitious and ungrateful branch of the house of Bourbon.

Having now finished our account of the Spanish settlements in America, and given a brief description of the kingdom of Spain, it will not be improper to add the accounts of the siege and surrender of the Havannah, which have been published by authority, the last whereof arrived just as the last sheets were going to the press.

Accounts of the siege and surrender of the
Havannah.

A Journal of the Siege.

June 6. **A**fter a very fortunate passage through the old streights of Bahama, the fleet arrived within sight of two small forts to the eastward of the Havannah, situated upon two rivers, about three miles distant from each other. The whole fleet brought to; and Sir George Pocock, with twelve sail of the line, some frigates, and all the storeships, bore away for the mouth of the harbour, to block up the Spanish men of war that were there, and to make a feint on the other side; in order to facilitate our landing on this. Commodore Keppel, with seven sail of the line, and several small frigates, was ordered to remain with the transports, to protect and conduct the debarkation of the troops, which was deferred till the next day. There was too much wind, and too great a surf from the shore to effect it at that time.

7. By break of day this morning, the army landed without opposition between the two forts Bacarans and Coxemar. The one was silenced, and taken possession of by the Mercury, and another frigate; the other was taken by the Dragon of 74 guns. They were defended by a considerable number of peasants and negroes; in arms, who very soon abandoned them, and fled into the woods. The Earl of Albemarle, with the light infantry, and grenadiers of the army, passed the river Coxemar, where his Lordship took his quarters that night. The rest of the army lay upon their arms along the shore, with the picquets advanced into the woods.

8. Lord Albemarle marched the main body of the army early in the morning to a village called *Guana-macoo*, about six miles from the landing-place, and sent

sent Col. Carleton through the Coxemar wood, with a small corps of troops to the same village, to endeavour to cut off the retreat of a corps of the enemy, said to be assembled there, and which his Lordship determined to attack. The enemy were drawn up to receive us, and very advantageously posted upon a rising ground between us and the village. Their cavalry marched down in a large body to the light infantry, who were upon the right of Col. Carleton's corps. They were very soon repulsed; and the whole body dispersed before the army got up. They were about 6000 in number, chiefly militia mounted, with the regiments of Edinburgh dragoons, two companies of grenadiers, and many Spanish officers. This morning Col. Howe, with two battalions of grenadiers, was sent through the woods to the Moro, to reconnoitre, and secure the communication to that fort from the Coxemar.

9. Lord Albemarle marched the army from Guanamacoa, and incamped in the woods between the Coxemar and the Moro, leaving a corps at Guanamacoa, under the command of Lt-Gen. Elliot, to secure the avenues on that side, and a large tract of country, which could supply the army with water, cattle, and vegetables.

We now discovered the enemy dismantling their ships in the harbour, at the entrance of which they laid a boom.

10. The Moro hill, called the *Cavannos*, where the enemy were said to have a post well fortified, was reconnoitred; and in the evening Col. Carleton, with the light infantry and grenadiers from Coxemar, went and invested that hill, and the Moro fort.

11. Col. Carleton attacked the redoubt about one o'clock in the afternoon, and carried it with very little loss, and little resistance on the side of the enemy. Here was a post established, and the work called by the name of the *Spanish redoubt*.

12. The Moro fort was farther reconnoitred by his Lordship's order. It was difficult to reconnoitre it with much accuracy, it being surrounded with thick brushy woods, which could not be seen through, and were mostly impassable. It was observed the parapet was thin, and all of masonry; and it was therefore judged advisable to erect a battery against it, as near as the cover of the woods would admit of. There was accordingly a plan fixed upon, at about 250 yards distance, and preparations were accordingly made, and parties ordered out for fascines, and collecting earth; which was a work of great labour, the soil being exceedingly thin and scarce. The landing of the stores was at the same time carried on with great diligence by the fleet.

13. The battery mentioned yesterday was begun; as also a howitzer-battery, beyond the Spanish redoubt, to remove the shipping farther up the river. They threw a great deal of random fire into the woods, and annoyed us very much.

Col. Howe, with 300 light infantry, and two battalions of grenadiers, was detached to land at Chorera, about seven miles to the westward of the town, to secure a footing, and engage some part of the enemy's attention upon that side.

19. There was a mortar-battery begun upon the right near the sea, for one thirteen-inch, two ten-inch, and fourteen royal mortars.

20. Parallels cut in the woods to the right and left of the battery, and a fascine-line begun, to secure the guards from the enemy's fire.

23. Another battery made upon the beach, to advance the royals in the battery of the 19th nearer the fort.

24. A battery for two howitzers begun near the limekiln; likewise against the shipping, to remove them farther up the harbour, which had its effect.

25. A battery for a thirteen-inch mortar begun near the limekiln, against the shipping.

26. A battery begun against the fort for four guns and two mortars, upon the left of the first battery.

29. The enemy at day-break landed two detachments of 500 men each, of grenadiers and chosen men, with a detachment of armed negroes and mulattoes with each corps; one upon the right under the Moro, the other upon the left near the limekiln. The picquets and advanced posts prevented the success of these detachments, by repulsing them, killing, and taking near 200, besides wounding a great number, who mostly got off by the favour of the woods. Our loss was only ten men killed and wounded.

30. This day was chiefly taken up in carrying ammunition and necessaries to the several batteries, to provide for their opening next morning; which was done by the soldiers, and 500 blacks purchased by Lord Albemarle at Martinico and Antigua, for that purpose.

July 1. This morning we opened two batteries of cannon, which, with our mortars, made up a fire as follows, *viz.*

	GUNS.		MORTARS.	
	24 Pounders.	13 Inch.	10 Inch.	Royals
Battery on the left call- ed <i>William's battery</i> }	4	2	0	0
Grand battery —	8	2	0	0
Left parallel —	0	0	2	12
Batteries on the beach	0	2	1	14
<hr/>				
Total —	12	6	3	26

The enemy's fire exceeded ours upon the front attacked, in the number of guns, which amounted to sixteen or seventeen, from six to twelve pounders. They played one mortar of eight inches, and that very seldom. Upon the whole, we reckoned our fire superior to theirs considerably, besides the difference

of the security of our works, theirs being only a parapet of thin masonry.

About ten o'clock, the Cambridge of 80 guns, the Dragon of 74 guns, and the Marlborough of 66, went in and lay against the fort: the Cambridge lay within grape-shot. They continued firing for above three hours, which the fort received and returned with great steadiness. At length the ships were ordered off. The Cambridge and Dragon suffered much, particularly the former. The attacked front of the fort did not seem to suffer much from their fire, it was so much above them; but they still did us a considerable service, in taking up the enemy's attention for that time, which gained us a superiority in the number of guns.

2. Our batteries continued their fire with great success, and beat down the front attacked, as fast as could be wished or expected, particularly the eight-gun battery; but unhappily, about noon, we were obliged to slacken, that battery being in danger of catching fire from the constant fire kept up, and the driness of the fascines, having had no rain for fourteen days. However, before the evening, the enemy's fire was reduced to two guns, which fired but seldom.

3. We flattered ourselves the fire was quite out; but, about two in the morning, it broke out again with great violence. Both water and people were sent as fast as possible, but unhappily too late: the fire had insinuated itself where water could not reach it, nor earth stifle it. Thus seventeen days labour of five or six hundred men, and which must have let us into the fort in a few days, was now baffled, and to do over again. There was another embrasure added this night to William's battery.

4. and 5. These two nights our endeavours still continued to extinguish the fire; and, with much difficulty,

culty, there were two embrasures saved upon the right, and the epaulement for mortars upon the left. The fire of these two embrasures was continued until the guns were disabled, and two more were served *en barbette*, until the enemy's fire obliged the men to give it up.

It was determined to convert the mortar-battery in the left parallel into a battery for cannon; which was accordingly begun, with some improvements to the other works, which the enemy's fire from the town, Fort La Punta, ships of war, and floating batteries, had rendered necessary.

6. Two more embrasures were added this night to William's battery, and a place fixed upon near the stone redoubt for another battery of four guns,

9. This morning we had twelve guns in battery, *viz.* William's battery of seven guns, and the left parallel of five guns, besides our mortars. The enemy fired with about eight or nine.

10. At night a battery for four guns begun in the right parallel.

11. This morning the four-gun battery near the stone redoubt, and two guns upon the saved part of the grand battery newly repaired, opened, and played with success. We now had eighteen guns in play to eight or nine, which the enemy still kept up; for, by their uninterrupted communication with the town, and the great assistance of their sailors, who serve their guns, they always made the losses of the day good at night.

This forenoon two guns in the left parallel battery failed, one by running, the other by cracking; the carriage of a third was disabled upon William's battery.

In the afternoon the merlons of the grand battery again caught fire, and extended from right to left, and the whole was irreparably consumed.

12. The disabled guns in the left parallel and in William's battery were replaced last night, so that we
still

still had sixteen guns in play. Towards noon the carriages of the three guns in the stone redoubt battery were disabled.

13. This morning there was a battery of four thirty-two pounders opened on the right parallel against the left bastion, and made considerable havock.

There was another battery of four guns ordered to be made upon the right of it, as soon as the materials can be collected.

The ruins of the burnt battery were ordered to be converted into a line for musketry at the same time.

There were two guns remounted in the night upon the battery near the stone redoubt, but there were two more dismounted immediately afterwards.

14. The four guns in the stone redoubt battery were last night mounted on sea-carriages: we had now twenty guns against five or six, which the enemy began with in the morning. They were reduced to two before dark.

The whole front attacked, appeared in a most ruinous condition; yet the enemy, though kept in a constant hurry and confusion, behaved with spirit.

Preparations for carrying on approaches had now been in hand some days. The 40th regiment was employed in making gabions, and several men of war in making junk, blinds, or mantelets, and some bales of cotton purchased to serve as woolpacks. As our approaches must be entirely raised above ground, on account of the rocks, these precautions were necessary.

15. We played with the same number of guns as yesterday. The enemy fired in the morning with six or seven guns, but were totally silenced before night.

16. Our fire as yesterday. The enemy fired in the morning with two guns, and only twice with each.

They

They fire the rest of the day with musketry and wall-pieces, but not much with either.

This evening the materials for the approaches began to be advanced.

The guns and ammunition are carrying up for the new battery, which is to open to-morrow morning. The enemy seemed to be employed in making up fresh merlons upon the face of the right bastion.

17. The Valiant's battery opened this morning between ten and eleven. The enemy had no fire on the front attacked, but fired two guns from the left face of the left bastion upon William's battery, and up along the cavanoes. This afternoon we began to stuff gabions with fascines for advancing our sap. In the evening our sap was begun; but there being a thick thorny wood to cut through, was advanced but a little way.

18. The enemy's fire this morning was the same as yesterday. We had two howitzers put in Dixon's battery to fire into the breaches. The sap was carried on this night about two thirds of the way to the small battery at the foot of the forties before the right bastion. There was likewise a small lodgment made at the edge of the wood, before the point of the west bastion.

19. The enemy fired this morning with three guns from the front attacked, but they were soon silenced. About noon we took possession of the covered way before the point of the right bastion, and the former sap carried on at night, and another begun along the covered way before the right face, where we made a lodgment.

20. This morning the miners were entered under the right, or sea-face of the right bastion, the only place where there was a practicability of doing it at the foot of the wall; for the ditch of the front attacked is 70 feet deep from the edge of the counterscarp, and upwards

upwards of 40 feet, of that depth, sunk in the rock ; but fortunately there was a thin ridge of the rock left at the point of the bastion, to cover the extremity of the ditch from being open to the sea, and to prevent surprises ; and by means of this ridge the miner passed, with some difficulty, to the foot of the wall, which he could do no where else without the help of scaling-ladders, an operation which would be both tedious and dangerous. This ridge was so narrow, that there was no possibility of covering a passage upon it from the fire of the opposite flank ; but we took our chance, and were glad to find it, even with that disadvantage : it cost us only three or four men during the whole time. We began the same afternoon to sink a shaft without the covered way, for mines to throw the counterscarp into the ditch to fill it up in case of occasion. We continued our sap along the glacis, and got a gun into the saliant angle of the covered way against the opposite flank. In the day-time we had parties for making fascines and other preparations against the town, after the Moro should be taken.

21. Our sappers and miners continued to carry on their work. In this they were much retarded, by meeting often with very large stones, which cost them much labour to remove. In the night, there being a suspicion that there were very few men in the fort, there was a serjeant and twelve men that scaled the sea-line a little to the right of the mine, and found only about nine or ten men asleep in that part of the work ; they wakened before our men got to them, and ran off immediately to alarm the rest : the serjeant and his party then came down ; and being ordered up a second time, found they had taken the alarm, and a considerable number assembled, and ready to make an opposition. Had it been practicable to succour them briskly, the fort might have been carried-

at

at that time; but the attempt was not to be repeated.

22. About four this morning there was a sally made by the enemy from the town, which, by the information of prisoners, amounted to 1500 men, divided into three different parties. One pushed up the bank behind the Shepherd's battery: they were stopped for near an hour by the guard posted there, consisting only of about thirty men, commanded by Lt-Col. Stuart, of the 90th regiment, until he was joined by about 100 sappers, and the third battalion of Royal Americans; the fire continued hot all that time; the enemy were then driven down the bank with great slaughter; as many as could, got into their boats, and many leaped into the water, where there were 150 drowned. Another party endeavoured to push up by the salient angle of the Moro to attack our sappers upon the glacis, and their covering party; but they were beat off in a very short time. The third party went up the bank of the Spanish redoubt; but finding our people ready to receive them, they returned very peaceably from whence they came. The alarm was entirely over, and our people returned to their work by eight o'clock. The enemy's loss was said to be near 400 men, killed, drowned, and taken, besides the wounded that got off. We had about fifty men killed and wounded. The enemy cannonaded us most violently, when their troops were beat down the bank, from the Punta west bastion, and from the lines and flanks of the entrance, and from their shipping: they even killed some of their own men, so eager they were to kill us. At the same time that their troops were attacking, we saw they had great numbers paraded in the town, and some of them going into boats to sustain the attack; but when they perceived the rough treatment their comrades had met with, they prudently dropped the attempt.

23. The former works continue in hand, viz. sap-ping, mining, and making fascines. This day a sketch of the batteries against the town, and defences of the harbour, to be erected along the cavannos after the Moro should be taken, were laid before the Earl of Albemarle, and approved of by his Lordship.

24. The former works in hand, and the materials collecting for a four-gun battery, to the left of the Spanish redoubt, to be called

This battery to be opened against La Fuerza, and to enfilade the two next flanks, facing the entrance of the harbour. There was a party of 600 negroes ordered this day for fascine-making, and to be continued upon that service; but they seldom amounted to above a half, or even a third of that number, occasioned by sickness, and other pressing duties.

25. The same work in hand as yesterday. There was a road made from the rear of William's battery up to the Spanish redoubt, covered from the town, to serve as a communication to the new-designed batteries upon the cavannos. This afternoon there was a battery for five guns begun to the right of the rear of Dixon's battery, to open against the Punta. This battery is called

26. The former works in hand, and the battery begun to the left of the Spanish redoubt. This morning a two-decked merchant's frigate, across the entrance before the west bastion, within the boom, and near the sunk ships, was sunk by a howitzer, near Dixon's battery: this ship had annoyed us very much.

27. The former works in hand, and a mortar-battery begun at the Spanish redoubt: there was likewise a battery begun for three guns, to fire upon boats landing at the Moro; which would have been of considerable use all along, if it could have been served without erecting other batteries to check the fire of the Moro itself, upon that side; but that could not be

be undertaken, as our troops were already sufficiently employed in the works of the real attack. Brig: Burton arrived with the first of the troops from North America, and was ordered to the west side.

28. The former works in hand. This afternoon a large merchant-ship of the enemy's caught fire by lightning within the harbour; and blew up in ten minutes. At night there was a battery for two mortars begun to the right of the Spanish redoubt; and one for five guns against Fort la Punta, upon the left of our sap, near the point of the Moro.

29. The former works in hand. The mines were this day preparing for being sprung to-morrow morning.

30. About two this morning the enemy sent two boats and a floating-battery out of the harbour, to fire into the ditch where our miners were at work: they fired grape and small arms, but without any other effect than a short interruption of the work: the covering party fired so smartly upon them, that they were soon obliged to retire. About two o'clock in the afternoon the mines were sprung; that in the counterscarp had not a very considerable effect; but that in the bastion having thrown down a part of both faces, made a breach which the general and chief engineer thought practicable; upon which the troops under orders for the assault were ordered to mount; which they did with the greatest resolution; and forming very expeditiously upon the top of the breach, soon drove the enemy from every part of the ramparts. The Spaniards had about 130 men, with several officers, killed; about 400 threw down their arms, and were made prisoners; the rest were either killed in boats, or drowned in attempting to escape to the Havannah. Our loss in this glorious affair amounted to two officers killed, and about thirty men killed and wounded.

31. Our preparations were carried on with all possible diligence, for erecting the intended batteries upon the cavannos. The enemy's fire continued very hot against the Moro; they pointed chiefly at that part of the work where the cistern was, in hopes, no doubt, of letting out the water. Lord Albemarle went this evening to the west side of the town to reconnoitre the ground there, and see in what manner attacks might be carried on with most advantage on that side, in case of occasion.

August 1. The enemy's fire still continued against the Moro. This evening Gen. Keppel determined to erect the remainder of the batteries to be erected upon the cavannos; some by the first and third brigades, and some by the sailors, and to begin them to-morrow night.

2. This morning, before day, the enemy sent down a 74 gun ship into the entrance, and moored her opposite to the Fuerza; she directed her fire likewise against the Moro. There were two howitzers run into the battery to fire at her, which incommoded her a good deal. The batteries mentioned yesterday were begun this night by the two brigades and sailors; they consisted of thirty-five pieces of cannon.

3. The former works in hand, and carried on with diligence. This morning the chief engineer was ordered to the westward of the town, to reconnoitre the ground, for attacking that side in case of occasion. This evening the enemy's ship opposite to the Fuerza, mentioned yesterday, was removed by our howitzers, with a good deal of confusion.

4. The chief engineer reported to Lord Albemarle, that as the Moro was now in our possession, there was to the westward of the town a very advantageous attack to be formed against the polygons next the Punta, by the cover of a bank running along shore from the Lazaro to Fort la Punta, supposing that fort silenced.

That

That there was a road upon the bank which was, for a considerable way, covered both from Fort la Punta and every part of the town; that the road was at present stopped up by trees felled on each side, but might be easily cleared; but as attacks upon that ground would in some degree stand in the line of fire of our batteries upon the opposite side, it would be most adviseable to delay them until these batteries had in some measure effected their design, and especially as they might of themselves, perhaps, answer the end without farther trouble.

5. The works and batteries on the Moro side in hand as before, and some of the platforms begun to be laid. It was now difficult to get materials for this purpose, those from England and Martinico being expended; but by the Admiral's assistance the materials were got. Lord Albemarle took up his headquarters this evening on the west side.

6. The works in hand as yesterday; and being considerably advanced, and the men much fatigued, there was none allowed for this night.—There were thirty carpenters from the provincial troops, lately arrived, now employed to assist in making platforms. There was a command of engineers, and a proportion of entrenching tools ordered to the west road, the former to go as soon as the batteries and works on the east side should be ready, and the tools to be shipped immediately. The chief engineer was ordered to repair to that side, and there remain.

7. The former works upon the east side were going on, and fascine-parties ordered to work on the west side.

8. The former works in hand on the east side; but fascine-making was retarded considerably on the west side for want of tools. This afternoon the ship arrived on the west side with the intrenching tools, but the ship's crew being very sickly, there were none
landed,

landed. In the evening Lord Albemarle went himself to reconnoitre the road and ground between the Lazaro and the Punta, and ordered some posts to be taken up farther advanced.

9. The intrenching tools were landed this day, by the assistance of the men of war, in the afternoon. The enemy having discovered our reconnoitring towards the Punta for some days past, set some houses near the road on fire, to prevent their being a shelter for us. In the evening there was a party of 200 men ordered to make a redoubt upon the road to the Punta, with a covering party of the same number. The place intended for the redoubt, which was partly upon the road, being much incumbered, as mentioned before, all they could do was to clear off the trees, and form an abatis in the front and flanks for present defence.

10. At day-break this morning the enemy having discovered the covering party, and suspecting our having been at work, began to cannonade along the road pretty warmly, but with little execution. About ten in the morning, our batteries being ready to open on the east side, and we to open ground on the west side, Lord Albemarle sent a flag of truce by an aid-de-camp to acquaint the governor with the ruin that threatened the place, and summoned him to capitulate. The governor, after keeping the flag from that time till between three and four in the afternoon, in the open fields, at some hundred yards distance from the works, sent him back, and before he had got two thirds of the way, began to fire: we at the same time saw many people leaving the town with loads; in the evening there was a party sent to carry on the works as before.

11. At day-break this morning all our batteries opened, consisting of forty-three pieces of cannon, and eight mortars. The advantage of position, as well

as superior fire, became visible very soon. Fort Punta was silenced between nine and ten. The north bastion almost in about an hour afterwards; but now and then fired a shot. Between one and two we discovered a great number of the enemy running off from the Punta, as if they had abandoned it. About two o'clock there were flags of truce hung out all round the garrison, and on board the admiral's ship: soon after, there arrived a flag of truce at our head quarters by Don Fort Major, his son, and an interpreter, which proved to be with proposals for a capitulation. Sir George Pocock was then sent for, and the business entered upon, as soon as he came. The works were stopt for this night, and the flag returned about dusk.

12. The truce continued. This day the flag was sent in, and returned; and sent in again in the evening. The works were ordered to be carried on as before, which gave room to expect that hostilities were to be renewed in the morning; but the capitulation was settled before that time.

13. This day the capitulation was signed and sealed. The long time it took to be settled, is said to be owing to an unreasonable earnestness in the enemy to save their shipping, which they at length gave up.

14. About ten this morning, Gen. Keppel with men took possession of Fort La Punta, and, about noon, of the Punta gate and Bastion; at both which places there were British colours hoisted, having been evacuated by the enemy. Brig. Howe took possession of the land-gate, with two battalions of grenadiers, much about the same time.

Articles of capitulation agreed upon between their Excellencies Sir George Pocock, Knight of the Bath, and the Earl of Albemarle, commanding the fleet and army of his Britannic Majesty, on their parts; and by their Excellencies the Marquis of Real Transporte, commander in chief of the Squadron of his Catholic Majesty, and Don Juan de Prado, governor of the Havannah, for the surrender of the city and all its dependencies, with all the Spanish ships in the harbour.

Preliminary article.

Fort La Punta, and the land-gate shall be delivered to his Britannic Majesty's troops to-morrow morning, the 13th of August, at twelve o'clock; at which time it is expected the following articles of capitulation shall be signed and ratified.

Art. I. The garrison, consisting of the infantry, artillery-men, and dragoons, the different militia of the towns in this island, shall march out of the land-gate the 20th instant, provided in that time no relief arrives, so as to raise the siege, with all the military honours, arms shouldered, drums beating, colours flying, six field pieces with twelve rounds each, and as many to each soldier; and likewise the regiments shall take out with them their military chests. And the governor shall have six covered waggons, which are not to be examined upon any pretence whatever.

Art. I. The garrison, consisting of the regular troops, the dragoons dismounted, (leaving their horses for his Britannic Majesty's service), in consideration of their vigorous and gallant defence of the Moro fort, and the Havannah, shall march out of the Punta gate with two pieces of cannon, and six rounds for each gun, and the same number for each soldier, drums beating, colours flying, and all the honours of war. The military chest refused. The governor will be allowed as many boats as are necessary to transport his baggage

baggage and effects on board the ship destined for him. The militia without the town, as well as those within, to deliver up their arms to his Britannic Majesty's commissary who shall be appointed to receive them.

Art. II. That the said garrison shall be allowed to take out of this city, all their effects, equipage, and money, and transport themselves with it to another part of this island; for which purpose shall be allowed and permitted to come freely into the said city, all the beasts of burden, and carts. And this article is to extend to and include all other officers belonging to his Majesty employed in the administration of justice, intendant of marines, commissary of war, and treasurer-general, who are to have the choice of going out of the city.

Art. II. The officers of the above garrison will be allowed to carry with them all their private effects and money, on board the ships which will be provided at the expense of his Britannic Majesty, to transport the garrison to the nearest port of Old Spain. The intendant of marine, the commissary of war, and those employed in the management of his Catholic Majesty's revenues, as soon as they have delivered over their accounts, shall have liberty to leave the island if they desire it.

Art. III. That the marines, and the ships crews in this harbour, who have served on shore, shall obtain, on their going out, the same honour as the garrison of the city; and shall proceed with those honours on board the said ships, that they may, together with their commander in chief, Don Gutierrez de Hivia, Marquis del Real Transporte, and commander-general of his Catholic Majesty's naval forces in America, sail in their said ships, as soon as the port is open, with all their effects and money, in order to proceed to some other port belonging to the dominion of

Spain; in doing which, they will oblige themselves, that, during their navigation to their designed port, they shall not attack any Squadron or single ship belonging to his Britannic Majesty or his allies, nor merchant-vessels belonging to his subjects; and likewise they are not to be attacked by any Squadron or single ship belonging to his Britannic Majesty, nor any of his allies. Likewise liberty shall be given to go on board the said ships the aforementioned troops, and ships crews, with their officers, and others belonging to them, together with the effects and monies that are in the city, belonging to his Catholic Majesty, with the equipages, and effects in specie of gold or silver belonging to the said Marquis, and others employed in the different marine offices; granting them likewise every thing that should be necessary to protect them and their ships, as well as in the fitting them out, from his Catholic Majesty's stores; and whatever more should be wanted, at the current prices of the country.

Art. III. The Marquis del Real Transporte, with his officers, sailors, and marines, as making part of the garrison, shall be treated in every respect as the governor and regular troops. All ships in the harbour of the Havannah, and all money and effects whatever belonging to his Catholic Majesty, shall be delivered up to such persons as shall be appointed by Sir George Pocock, and the Earl of Albemarle, to receive them.

Art. IV. That all the artillery, stores, and ammunition, and provisions, belonging to his Catholic Majesty, (except such as are well known to belong to the Squadron), an exact inventory shall be made thereof, by the assistance of four persons, subjects of the King of Spain, which the governor shall appoint, and by four other subjects to his Britannic Majesty, who are to be elected by his Excellency the Earl of Albemarle,

Albemarle, who shall keep possession of all till both sovereigns come to another determination.

Art. IV. All the artillery, and all kinds of arms, ammunition, and naval stores, without reserve, shall be delivered up to such persons as shall be appointed to receive them by Sir George Pocock and the Earl of Albemarle.

Art. V. That as by mere accident were residing in this city, his Excellency the Count de Superunda, lieutenant-general of his Catholic Majesty's forces, and late viceroy of Peru, and Don Diego Tavares, major-general of his Majesty's forces, and late governor of Carthagena, both here in their return to Spain: these gentlemen and their families shall be comprehended in this capitulation, allowing them to possess their equipages, and other effects belonging to them, and to grant them vessels to transport them to Spain.

Art. V. The Count Superunda, lieutenant-general of his Catholic Majesty's forces, and late viceroy of the kingdom of Peru, and Don Diego Tavares, knight of the order of St James, major-general, and late governor of Carthagena, shall be conveyed to Old Spain in the most commodious ships that can be provided, suitable to the rank, dignity, and character of those noble persons, with all their effects, money, and attendants, at such time as may be most convenient for themselves.

Art. VI. That the Catholic apostolic Roman religion shall be maintained and preserved in the same manner and form as it has hitherto been, in all the dominions belonging to his Catholic Majesty, without putting the least restraint to any of their public worships, which actually are the rites of the church, and practised in and out of their temples, to which, as well as the solemn days celebrated therein, there shall be the due regard they have hitherto had; and that the ecclesiastical body, the convents, monasteries, hospitals,

and the different orders, universities, and colleges, shall remain in the full enjoyment of their rights, together with their effects and rents, moveables, or tenements, in the same manner as they have hitherto enjoyed.

Art. VI. Granted.

Art. VII. That the bishop of Cuba is to enjoy all the rights, privileges, and prerogatives, that as such belong to him, for the direction and spiritual instructions to those of the same Catholic religion, with the nomination of curates, and other ecclesiastical ministers, with the annexed jurisdiction over them, as he has had hitherto, with the freedom to receive, all the rents and revenues within his bishopric: which privileges shall extend likewise to all other ecclesiastics in those shares belonging to them.

Art. VII. Granted with a reserve, that in the appointment of priests, and other ecclesiastical officers, it shall be with the consent and approbation of his Britannic Majesty's governor.

Art. VIII. That within the monasteries of religious men and women, shall be observed and kept the same interior government as hitherto, under subordination to their real superiors, agreeable to the establishment of their particular institutes, without any novelty or variation.

Art. VIII. Granted.

Art. IX. That in the same manner as the effects and monies in this city belonging to his Catholic Majesty, is to be shipped on board of the squadron in this harbour to transport the same to Spain, all the tobacco which likewise belongs to his Catholic Majesty. And also shall be permitted, even in time of war, to his Catholic Majesty, the purchase of tobacco on the said island, in the district subject to the King of Great Britain, at the established prices, and the free exportation of the same to Spain in Spanish or foreign vessels,

sels, and for which purpose, and receiving, and keeping, and curing the same, shall be kept, and possessed the warehouses, with all other buildings which are destined for that purpose; and likewise shall be allowed and maintained here, all such officers as should be necessary to manage the same.

Art. IX. Refused.

Art. X. That in consideration that this port is situated by nature, for the relief of those who navigate in those parts of Spanish and British America, that this port shall be reputed and allowed to be neutral to the subjects of his Catholic Majesty, who are to be admitted in and out freely, to take in such refreshments as they may be in need of, as well as repairing their vessels, paying the current prices for every thing, and that they are not to be insulted or interrupted in their navigation by any vessels belonging to his Britannic Majesty, or his subjects or allies, from the Capes Catoche on the coast of Campeche; and that of St Antonio to the westward of this island; nor from the Tortuga bank to this port; and from here till they get into the latitude of 33° north, till both their Majesties agree to the contrary.

Art. X. Refused.

Art. XI. That all the inhabitants, Europeans and Creols in this city shall be left in the free possession and management of all their offices and employments, which they have by purchase, as well as of their estates, and all other effects, moveables, or tenements of any quality or kind whatever, without being obliged to account on any other terms than those on which they did to his Catholic Majesty.

Art. XI. Granted. And they shall be allowed to continue in their offices of property as long as they conduct themselves properly.

Art. XII. That the said offices shall preserve and keep the rights and privileges which they have hitherto enjoyed,

enjoyed, and they shall be governed in his Britannic Majesty's name, under the same laws and administration of justice, and under such conditions as they have done hitherto in the dominions of Spain, in every particular, appointing their judges and officers of justice agreeable to their usual custom.

Art. XII. Granted.

Art. XIII. That to any of the aforesaid inhabitants of this city who should not chuse to stay, it shall be permitted them to take out their property and riches in such specie as should be most convenient to them, and to dispose of their estates, or to leave them under the administration of others, and to transport themselves with them, to such of his Catholic Majesty's dominions as they should chuse, granting them four years to execute the same, and vessels to transport them, either upon purchase or on freight, with the necessary passports, and authority to bear arms against the Moors and Turks, upon this express condition, that they shall not use them against his Britannic Majesty's subjects, or his allies, who are not to insult them, nor abandon them; and that this and the two foregoing articles, are to comprehend and admit to be included all his Catholic Majesty's ministers and officers, as well civil, marine, and military, who are married and established with families and estates in this city, in order that they may obtain the same privileges as the other inhabitants.

Art. XIII. The inhabitants will be allowed to dispose of, and remove their effects to any part of the King of Spain's dominions in vessels at their own expense, for which they will have proper passports. It is understood, that such officers as have property in this island shall have the same indulgence allowed the rest of the inhabitants.

Art. XIV. That to these people no ill consequence shall arise on account of having taken up arms, owing
to

to their fidelity, and their being enlisted in the militia on account of the necessity of war; neither shall the English troops be permitted to plunder; but, on the contrary, they shall completely enjoy their rights and prerogatives as other subjects of his Britannic Majesty, allowing them to return, without the least hinderance or impediment, from the country into the city, with all their families, equipages, and effects, as they went out of the city on account of this invasion, and who are to be comprehended in the present articles; and that neither of them shall be incommoded with having troops quartered in their houses, but that they shall be lodged in particular quarters, as it has been practised during the Spanish government.

Art. XIV. Granted. Except that in cases of necessity, quartering the troops must be left to the direction of the governor. All the King's slaves are to be delivered up to the persons who will be appointed to receive them.

Art. XV. That the effects detained in this city belonging to the merchants at Cadiz, which have arrived here in the different register-ships, and in which are interested all the European nations, a sufficient passport shall be granted to the supercargoes thereof, that they may freely remit the same with the register-ships, without running the risk of being insulted in their passage.

Art. XV. Refused.

Art. XVI. That those civil, or other officers, who have had charge of the management of the administration and distribution of the royal treasure, or any other affair of a peculiar nature, from his Catholic Majesty, they are to be left with the free use of all those papers which concern the discharge of their duty, with free liberty to remit or to carry them to Spain for that purpose; and the same shall be understood

stood with the managers of the royal company established in this city.

Art. XVI. All public papers to be delivered to the secretaries of the Admiral and General for inspection, which will be returned to his Catholic Majesty's officers, if not found necessary for the government of the island.

Art. XVII. That the public records are to remain in custody of those officers who possess them, without permitting any of the papers to be taken away, for fear of their being mislaid, as it may be productive of great prejudice, not only to the public, but also to many private people.

Art. XVII. Answered in the foregoing article.

Art. XVIII. That the officers and soldiers who are sick in the hospital, shall be treated in the same manner as the garrison, and after their recovery they shall be granted horses or vessels to transport themselves where the rest of the garrison goes, with every thing necessary for their security and subsistence during their voyage; and before which they shall be provided with such provisions and medicines as shall be demanded by the hospital-keepers, and surgeons thereof; and all others under them, who are included in this capitulation, are to stay or go as they shall prefer.

Art. XVIII. Granted. The Governor leaving proper commissaries to furnish them with provisions, surgeons, medicines, and necessaries, at the expense of his Catholic Majesty while they remain in the hospital.

Art. XIX. That all the prisoners made on both sides since the 6th of June, when the English squadron appeared before this harbour, shall be returned reciprocally, and without any ransom, within the term of two months, for those who were sent away from the city to other towns in this island, which was done for want of proper places of security here, or before, if they can arrive.

Art. XIX.

Art. XIX. This article cannot be concluded upon, till the British prisoners are delivered up.

Art. XX. That as soon as the articles of this capitulation are agreed upon, and hostages given on each side for the performance thereof, the land-gate shall be delivered into the possession of his Britannic Majesty's troops, that they may post a guard there; and the garrison shall have one themselves, until the place is evacuated, when his Excellency the Earl of Albemarle will be pleased to send some soldiers as a safeguard to the churches, convents, and treasuries, and all other places of consequence.

Art. XX. The number of safeguards required for the security of the churches, convents, and other places, shall be granted. The rest of the article is answered in the preliminary article.

Art. XXI. That it shall be allowed to the governor and commander in chief of this squadron, to dispatch a packet-boat with advice to his Catholic Majesty, as well as to other people who have a right to the same advice, to which vessel there shall be granted a safe and secure passport for the voyage.

Art. XXI. As the troops are to be sent to Old Spain, a packet is unnecessary.

Art. XXII. That the troops of the Punta castle shall have the same honours as the garrison of the town, and that they shall march out by one of the most practicable breaches.

Art. XXII. Granted.

Art. XXIII. That the capitulation is to be understood literally, and without any interpretation, on any pretext whatever, of making reprisals, on account of not having complied with the foregoing articles.

Art. XXIII. Granted.

ALBEMARLE.

G. POCOCK.

El Marquis del REAL TRANSPORTE.

JUAN DE PRADO.

*Admiralty-office, Sept. 8. 1762.**Copy of a letter from Sir George Pocock to Mr Cleveland, secretary to the admiralty, dated on board the Namure, off Chorera river, the 14th of July 1762.*

S I R,

A Greeable to my intentions signified to you by my letter, dated 26th May, by the Barbadoes sloop, (a copy of which is inclosed), I bore away with the fleet the next afternoon, having the day before sent the Bonetta sloop, Capt. Holmes, with a Providence pilot on board him, to direct the vessels to their proper stations on the Cuba side, and Bahama banks, that we might be guided by their signals in our passage. Luckily the next day the Richmond joined us. She had been down the Old Streights to Cayo Sal; and Capt. Elphinston had been very diligent and careful in his remarks going through and returning back, having taken sketches of the land and cayos on both sides. He kept ahead of the fleet, and led us through very well. We passed the narrowest part in the night between Cape Lobos and Cayo Comfito, keeping good fire-lights on each cayo for our directions; and found Lord Anson's Spanish chart of the Old Streights a very just one. The Providence pilot, who was on board the Bonetta sloop, placed the Trent, Capt. Lindlay, at the first station on the Cuba side, forty-five leagues to the eastward of where she ought to have been. This occasioned some of the others never to find the cayos, where they were sent to lie on; but no ill consequence attended it, though we find the pilots in general ignorant of the passage.

On the 2d in the morning, the Alarm and Echo being ordered ahead to lie on the Cayo Sal bank, the former made the signal for seeing five sail in the north-west quarter. They both chased, with other ships; and, about two in the afternoon, Capt. Alms in the Alarm came up with and engaged the Thetis, a Spanish frigate

gate of 22 guns and 180 men, and the Phœnix store-ship, armed for war, of 18 guns and 75 men; and in three quarters of an hour both struck to her. The Thetis had ten men killed, and fourteen wounded; the Alarm had seven men killed, and ten wounded. A brigantine and two schooners were at first in company with them; one of the latter escaped. They were bound to Sagoa, in the Streights, for timber for the use of the ships at the Havannah, from whence they had sailed twelve days before. During all the passage through the Old Streights of Bahama, we had fine weather, and little current; and, on the 5th in the evening, got clear through, and saw the Metances. On the 6th in the morning brought to, about five leagues to the eastward of the Havannah, to issue out directions to the captains of the fleet and masters of the transports with regard to landing the army; and having appointed the Hon. Commodore Keppel to conduct that part of the service, leaving with him six ships of the line and some frigates, and having manned the flat-bottomed boats from the fleet, I bore away at two o'clock in the afternoon, with thirteen ships of the line, two frigates, the bomb-veffels, and thirty-six sail of victuallers and storeships, and run down off the harbour, where I saw twelve Spanish ships of the line, and several merchant-ships.

Next morning I embarked the marines in the boats, and made a feint of landing about four miles to the westward of the Havannah. About the same time the Earl of Albemarle landed with the whole army without opposition, between the rivers Boca-Nao and Coxemar, about six miles to the eastward of the Moro: but there appearing a body of men near the shore, Mr Keppel ordered the Mercury and Bonetta sloop in shore, to scour the beach and woods; and a more considerable body of men appearing afterwards, as if they intended to oppose the Earl of Albemarle in passing

Coxemar river, the Commodore ordered Capt. Hervey in the Dragon to run in, and batter the castle; which, in a short time, he silenced; and the army passed over unmolested.

The 8th, I sent two frigates in shore, to sound from as near the Punta fort as they could down along the west shore. They found anchoring-ground for three leagues down the coast, from twenty to five fathom water, and easy landing for any number of men. This afternoon the enemy sunk one of their large ships of war in the entrance of the harbour, and another early next morning. The Earl of Albemarle having acquainted me, that the cavannos (or hill above the Moro) would be soon attacked; and, to facilitate the measure, desired me to make a diversion on this side. Accordingly, the 10th in the evening, I ordered Capt. Knight in the Belleisle to go and batter the castle of Chorera, and sent the Cerberus, Mercury, Bonetta, and Lurcher with her, to keep firing in the woods in the night, and embarked all the marines in the boats. The next forenoon the enemy quitted the fort, and at one o'clock Col. Carleton (quartermaster-general) attacked the cavannos, and soon made the enemy retreat down the hill, with little loss on our side. I ordered the three bomb-vessels to anchor this night, to throw shells into the town; which they accordingly performed, under cover of the Edgar, Stirling-castle, and Echo.

On the 12th a third ship being sunk in the entrance of the harbour's mouth, which entirely blocked it up, I ordered four ships of the line to continue cruising in the offing, and anchored with the rest off Chorera river, about four miles from the Havannah, which affords us plenty of good water and wood.

Having found it necessary to order 800 marines to be formed into two battalions, commanded by the Majors Campbell and Collins, Lord Albemarle signi-
fied

fied his request they might be landed, and incamped on this side: at the same time his Lordship ordered a detachment of 1200 men over, under the command of Col. Howe. Accordingly they were landed the 15th, and have proved very serviceable.

Commodore Keppel remains on the east side, at anchor off Coxemar river, with such ships of war and transports as we find necessary; where he constantly keeps a number of seamen on shore, which the Earl of Albemarle thinks it necessary, to assist the army in landing their cannon and ordnance-stores of all kinds, or manning batteries, making fascines, and supplying the army with water from this side, there being no water nor wells on the cavannos, as the weather has been for the greatest part very dry. We have landed cannon that have been desired, of different calibres, from the ships of war, two mortars from the Thunder-bomb on the east side, and two from the Grenado on this side, with old cables made up for erecting defences, and old canvas for making sand-bags, with ammunition, and every other assistance in our power; and the utmost cordiality and harmony subsists between the two corps.

On the 20th the bomb-batteries began to play against the Moro; but the want of earth retarded our batteries of cannon from being ready till the 1st of this month, when it was thought three large ships would prove serviceable to be placed against the north-east part of the Moro. I therefore ordered for that service the Dragon, Marlborough, and Cambridge, Capt. Hervey having readily offered to command the attack, and made very judicious dispositions in placing the three ships. The Stirling-castle was ordered to lead until the first ship was properly placed, and then to have made sail off: but Capt. Campbell not having performed that service agreeable to the orders he received from Capt. Hervey, he has complained

complained of him, and desired his conduct may be inquired into; which shall be done as soon as the present affairs will permit.

As the ships were to move from the eastward where Mr Keppel is stationed, (who, in justice to him, I am glad to say, executes the duty intrusted to him with an activity, judgment, and diligence no one man can surpass), I directed him to superintend the attack, and give Capt. Hervey his orders to proceed when he saw it convenient. Accordingly the ships were ordered to weigh the evening of the 30th of June, and next morning went down, (Capt. Hervey having the signal out for the line). The Cambridge, Dragon, and Marlborough were placed as well and as near as their stations would admit of, against a fortress so high as the Moro, with an intention to dismount the guns, as well as beat down the wall. They began to cannonade about eight o'clock; and after keeping a constant fire until two in the afternoon, the Cambridge was so much damaged in her hull, masts, yards, sails, and rigging, with the loss of many men killed and wounded, that it was thought proper to order her off; and soon after the Dragon, which had likewise suffered in loss of men, and damage in her hull; and it being found that the Marlborough, Capt. Burnet, could be of no longer service, she was ordered off likewise. The number of the killed and wounded is as follows, to wit,

	Killed.	Wounded.
Dragon	16	37
Cambridge	24	95
Marlborough	2	8

The Dragon, on the water's failing, had touched a-ground, and was forced to stave her water-casks to lighten her; but has received no damage as can be perceived from it. The captains behaved becoming gallant

gallant officers, as they expressed great satisfaction in the behaviour of the officers and men under their command. And we have to regret the loss of Capt. Goostrey, who, though soon killed after the Cambridge brought up, carried her down with the greatest calmness and spirit. Capt. Lindsay of the Trent supplied his place during the remainder of the action, and approved himself a brave man. I offered him the command of that ship, or of the Temple, or Devonshire, the former being vacant by the death of Capt. Legge, and the latter by Capt. Marshall's going into the Cambridge.

The Earl of Albemarle signified to me the ships had done incomparably well, having drawn much fire from our batteries, by which means they had an opportunity of dismounting some of the Moro's guns which played against them. —

Admiralty-office, Sept. 8. Since the receipt of the above letter, last night Capt Urry, of his Majesty's sloop Viper, is arrived in town, who left the Havannah the 18th of July, and reports, that the guns of the Moro castle on the side towards the land were all silenced, only one being left mounted on that side, and the fire had ceased for two days before; and it was intended to storm the place that night, or the night following, for which purpose all the bags of cotton were taken out of the Jamaica fleet coming home, in order to fill up the ditch.

That he did not hear of the death of any officer of rank in the sea or land service, except Captain Gooltrey.

Copy of a letter from the Earl of Albemarle to the Earl of Egremont, dated headquarters near the Havannah, August 21. 1762.

MY LORD,

I Have the honour of informing your Lordship, that the town of the Havannah, with all its dependencies, and the men of war in the harbour, surrendered to his Majesty's arms by capitulation on the 13th instant.

Inclosed is a copy of the capitulation, various returns, and the chief engineer's continuation of the journal of the siege of the Moro fort, which was taken by storm the 30th of last month, so much to the honour and credit of his Majesty's troops, and to Maj.-Gen. Keppel, who commanded the attack, that I should do them injustice if I did not mention them in a particular manner to your Lordship. Our mines were sprung about one o'clock, and a breach made just practicable for a file of men in front. The enemy was drawn up on the top of it, in force; with a seeming determination to defend it: the attack was so vigorous and impetuous, that the enemy was instantaneously drove from the breach, and his Majesty's standard planted upon the bastion.

I did not send a particular express with this good news to your Lordship, because I flattered myself that what has happened would soon be the consequence of our success at Fort Moro.

On the 11th in the morning, by a signal from the fort, we opened our batteries against the town, and Punta fort. The guns and mortars were so well served by the artillery and sailors, and their effect so great, that, in less than six hours, all the guns in the fort and north bastion were silenced. The governor hung out the white flag, and beat a parley; and at the same time sent out an officer to propose a cessation

of arms for twenty-four hours, in order to prepare the articles of capitulation.

I sent on board the *Namur* to the admiral, to inform him of the governor's proposals.

Sir George Pocock immediately came to my quarters, and we agreed to a suspension of hostilities to the 13th at twelve o'clock.

I summoned the governor on the 10th. His answer was very civil and proper; at the same time said he would defend his town to the last extremity.

The difficulties the officers and soldiers have met with, and the fatigues they have so cheerfully and resolutely gone through, since the army first landed on this island, are not to be described. They deserve from me the greatest commendations; and I must intreat your Lordship to take the first opportunity of informing his Majesty, how much I think myself obliged to Lt-Gen. Elliot, and the rest of the general officers under my command; to every officer and soldier in the army; and to the officers and sailors of his Majesty's fleet, for the zealous manner with which they have carried on the service, and for the great assistance I have received from them. Happy we shall all think ourselves, if our conduct meets with his Majesty's approbation.

Sir George Pocock and Com. Keppel have exerted themselves in a most particular manner: and I may venture to say that there never was a joint undertaking carried on with more harmony and zeal on both sides, which greatly contributed to the success of it.

Capt. Nugent, one of my aid-de-camps, who has the honour of delivering you my dispatches, can inform your Lordship of any particulars you are pleased to learn from him. He has been very active, and present at every material affair that has happened since the landing of the troops. I must beg through your Lordship to recommend him to his Majesty as a

very deserving young man. He carries with him the Spanish ensign taken at the Moro.

Col. Carleton, who has acted as brigadier since Lord Rollo left the army, had the misfortune of being wounded on the 22d of July when the enemy made a sortie : he is at present in a fair way of doing well.

I think it but justice to Major Fuller who is my eldest aid-de-camp, to say, that I should have sent him to England, if I had not thought it would be more agreeable to his Majesty to receive the news by one of his own servants.

I am, &c.

ALBEMARLE.

Copy of a letter from Sir George Pocock to Mr Cleveland, dated off Chorera river, near the Havannah, the 19th of August 1762.

S I R,

I Desire you will acquaint their Lordships, that it is with the greatest pleasure I now congratulate them on the great success of his Majesty's arms, in the reduction of the Havannah with all its dependencies.

The Moro fort was taken by storm the 30th of last month, after a siege of twenty-nine days; during which time the enemy lost above 1000 men, and a brave officer in Don Lewis de Velasco, captain of one of their men of war, and governor in the Moro, mortally wounded in defending the colours sword-in-hand in the storm: and on the 11th instant, the governor of the Havannah desired to capitulate for the town, which was granted, the articles agreed to, and signed, (a copy of which I inclose), and we were put in possession of the Punta and land-gate the 14th. With this great and important acquisition to his Majesty, have also fallen twelve large men of war of the line, as *per list*, three of which were sunk, with a company's ship,

ship, in the entrance of the harbour; nine are fit for sea, and two upon the stocks; a blow that I hope will prove the more capital to the enemy, as they receive it so early in the war; and, I may venture to say, will leave all their settlements, in this part of the world, exposed to any attempts that may be thought proper to be made on them. But however trivial, with the possession of the Havannah, it may appear, yet I cannot help mentioning the discovery and possessing the harbour of Mariel, about seven leagues to the leeward of this, and which we had made ourselves masters of, though the enemy had endeavoured to ruin it, by sinking ships in the entrance; and we had lately sent near 100 transports with some men of war there, for security against the season, in which we are already advanced.

It will be as needless, as almost impossible, for me to express or describe that perfect harmony that has uninterruptedly subsisted between the fleet and army, from our first setting out. Indeed it is doing injustice to both, to mention them as two corps, since each has endeavoured, with the most constant and cheerful emulation, to render it but one; uniting in the same principles of honour and glory for their king and country's service. I am glad, on this occasion, to do justice to the distinguished merit of Com. Keppel, who executed the service, under his direction, on the Coxemar side, with the greatest spirit, activity, and diligence; and I must repeat, that the zeal of his Majesty's sea officers and seamen exerted, in carrying on the services allotted to them, is highly to be commended.

I shall now beg leave to refer their Lordships to Capt. Hervey for all further particulars, whom I send with this letter, and who has approved himself a brave and deserving officer in this expedition; therefore

think myself obliged to desire their Lordships will recommend him to his Majesty. I am, Sir,
 Your most obedient humble Servant,
 G. P O C O C K.

*State of the garrison of Fort Moro, when taken by storm
 July 30. 1762.*

Killed 130, wounded 37, prisoners 310, officers ditto 16, drowned or killed in their boats 213. Total 706.

Return of the loss of the British troops under Lt-Col. Stuart, at the assault of Fort Moro, July 30. 1762.

Two lieutenants, 12 rank and file, killed; 1 lieutenant, 4 serjeants, 23 rank and file, wounded.

State of the officers, serjeants, drummers, and soldiers belonging to the garrison of the Havannah, which are to be sent to Spain.

Three colonels, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 2 serjeant-majors, 4 aid-de-camps, 4 chaplains, 3 surgeons, 17 captains, 56 subalterns, 38 serjeants, 29 drummers, 778 soldiers. Total 936. 17 officers wives, 30 children, 7 soldiers wives, 3 children. Total 57.

N. B. The prisoners on board the men of war, and the sick and wounded in the town, are not included in this return.

Return of guns, mortars, and principal stores found in the Moro castle, city of Havannah, and Punta, Aug. 14. 1762.

Brass ordnance. One forty-two pounder, 4 thirty-six pounders, 3 thirty-two pounders, 11 twenty-six pounders, 1 twenty-four pounder, 3 twenty pounders, 8 eighteen pounders, 14 sixteen pounders, 5 fifteen pounders,

pounders, 31 twelve pounders, 6 ten pounders, 3 eight pounders, 1 seven pounder, 4 six pounders, 3 five pounders, 1 four and a half pounder, 3 four pounders. Total brass ordnance, 102.

Iron ordnance. Two thirty-six pounders, 25 twenty-six pounders, 68 twenty-four pounders, 67 eighteen pounders, 47 sixteen pounders, 16 twelve pounders, 6 eleven pounders, 18 eight pounders. Total iron ordnance, 249.

Brass mortars. One nine inch, 1 eight inch, 3 five inch, 4 four and a half inches.

Iron mortars. One thirteen inch, 1 twelve inch.

Powder. Quintals, ———— 537

Muskets of different calibres, ———— 4157

Ditto cartridges filled, ———— 125000

Hand-granadoes fixed, ———— 500

Musket-ball. Quintals, ———— 30

Empty shells, of forts, ———— 460

Round shot, 24 pounders, ———— 7603

18 ditto, ———— 1613

16 ditto, ———— 5650

12 ditto, ———— 1458

8 ditto, ———— 80

SAM. CLEAVELAND,

Lieutenant-colonel royal regiment of artillery.

N. B. There are many articles of small stores, the particulars of which at present cannot be ascertained.

Return of the killed, wounded, missing, and dead of the British troops from their landing on the island of Cuba, June 7. to Aug. 13. 1762.

Staff. Brig. Carleton, wounded.

1st reg. *St Clair's.* Lieut. Cook and Ashe, killed.

Capt. Balfour, Lieut. Ruth, Enf. Keating, wounded.

4th reg. *Duroure's.* Lieut. Chitty, wounded. Enf. Lindsay, died.

9th reg.

9th reg. *Whitmore's*. Enf. Wood, *killed*. Lt-Col. Thomas, Capt. Suttie, Lieut. Surman, *died*.

15th reg. *Amberst's*. Lieut. Skene, *killed*. Capt. Tyrwhitt, Lieut. Winter, *died*.

17th reg. *Monckton's*. Lieut. Martin, Enf. M'Grath, *wounded*.

22d reg. *Gage's*. Lieut. Stannus, *wounded*. Capt. Schaak, Lieut. Burke, *died*.

27th reg. *Warburton's*. Enf. Orr, *killed*. Capt. Morris, *wounded*. Lt-Col. Gordon, *died*.

34th reg. *Cavendish's*. Lieut. Johnston, *killed*. Lieut. Wyley, Enf. Mortiboys, *died*. Lieut. Banks, *dead of wounds*.

35th reg. *Otway's*. Lieut. Widdrington, *killed*. Lieut. Fitzgerald, Enf. Chandler, *wounded*.

40th reg. *Armiger's*. Lieut. Reid, *died*.

42d reg. *first battalion*. Lt J. Murray's. Maj. M'Neill, Capt. M'Donald, Lieut. Mill and Blair, *died*.

Ditto, second battalion. Capt. Menzies, Lieut. Grant, Lafsby, Farquharson, and Cunnison, *died*.

43d reg. *Talbot's*. Capt. Spendlove, *wounded*.

48th reg. *Webb's*. Capt. Crofton, Lieut. Atkinson and Frazer, *died*.

56th reg. *Keppel's*. Lieut. White, Enf. Ingram, *died*.

60th reg. *third battalion*, *Haviland's*. Lieut. Sears, Enf. Power, *wounded*. Enf. M'Dougal, *died*. Enf. Stewart, *dead of wounds*.

72d reg. *D. of Richmond's*. Lieut. Bruce, *wounded*. Lieut. Bowers, Quartermaster Wall, *died*. Enf. Brice, *dead of wounds*.

77th reg. *Montgomery's*. Lieut. M'Vicker, *killed*. Maj. Mirrie, Lieut. Grant and M'Nabb, *died*.

90th reg. *Grant's*. Lieut. Holroyd, *killed*. Lieut. Wastel, *wounded*. Capt. Windus, Enf. Kelly, *died*.

98th reg. *Burton's*. Enf. Deade, *wounded*. Lieut. Burton, *died*. Lieut. Barber, *dead of wounds*.

Engineers. Capt. Gordon, Ent. Moncrieff, *wounded*.

Royal Artillery. Capt. Strachy, Lieut. Fireworker-Boffom, killed. Lt-Col. Leith, First Lieut. Benjeman, died.

Provincials. Maj. Ferron, Capt. Goreham, died.

Total. Officers, 11 killed, 19 wounded, 39 died, 4 dead of wounds.

15 serjeants, 4 drummers, 260 rank and file, killed.

49 serjeants, 6 drummers, 576 rank and file, wounded.

1 serjeant, 4 drummers, 125 rank and file, missing.

14 serjeants, 11 drummers, 632 rank and file, died.

1 drummer, 51 rank and file, dead of wounds.

A list of the ships of war that were in the harbour of the Havannah, under the command of the Marquess del Real Transporte, commodore and commander in chief of all his Catholic Majesty's ships in America, and surrendered with the city, Aug. 12. 1762.

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Surrendered, sunk, or taken.</i>
Tigre	70	{ El Marquess del Real Transporte,	} Surrendered with the city.
Reyna	70	{ Don Juan Ygnacio Madariaga,	
Soverano	70	Don Louis de Velasco,	Ditto.
Infante	70	Don Juan del Postigo,	Ditto.
Neptuno	70	Don Francisco de Medina,	Ditto.
Aquilon	70	Don Pedro Bermudas,	Sunk in the ent. of the harbour.
Asia	70	El Marquess Gonzales,	Surrendered with the city.
America	64	Don Francisco Garganta,	Sunk in the ent. of the harbour.
Europa	60	Don Juan Antonio,	Surrendered with the city.
Conquistado	60	Don Joseph Vincente,	Sunk in the ent. of the harbour.
San Genaro	60	Don Pedro Caltejon,	Surrendered with the city.
Sau Antonio	60	{ New ships and no captains ap- pointed,	} Ditto.
<i>Frigates.</i>			
Vinganza	24	Don Diago Argote,	} Taken by the Defiance in Ma- riel harbour, June 28. 1762.
Thetis	22	Don Joseph Porlier,	
Marte	18	Don Domingo Bonechen,	} Taken by the Alarm in the Old Streights of Bahama, June 2. } Taken by the Defiance in Ma- riel harbour, June 28. 1762.

N.B. There are two ships of war on the stocks, and several merchant-ships in the harbour.

*Extract of a letter from Sir George Pocock to Mr Cleveland, dated off
Choreva river, the 16th of August 1762.*

ON the 28th of July the Intrepide arrived, with eleven sail of transports, with troops from New York. They sailed from thence the 11th of June. The Chesterfield and four transports run on Cayo Comite, the entrance of the Bahama streights on the Cuba side, the 24th of July, an hour before day-light, and were stranded, but lost no seamen or soldiers. The Intrepide met the Richmond the day after, who was looking out for the convoy. Capt. Elphinston returned with three transports which were cleared, in order to bring away the seamen and troops who were on shore; and, to make all possible dispatch, I sent away the Echo, Cygnet, and Thunder-bomb, to meet the Richmond, and take the men out of her; and ordered Capt. Elphinston to take the Cygnet with him, and proceed up the Streights to meet the second division of transports.

The 2d instant, the Echo and bomb returned with the second division, consisting of eleven sail of transports, which sailed from New York the 30th of June. The Richmond, Lizard, Enterprize, Cygnet, and Porcupine sloop, arrived the 8th, bringing with them all the seamen and soldiers from the ships that were wrecked. Capt. Banks informed me, that, on the 21st of July, at three o'clock in the afternoon, being near the passage between Maya Guanna and the North Caicos, he discovered two French ships of the line, three frigates, and six sail of brigantines and sloops; that the men of war and frigates gave chase to the convoy; and that five of the transports were taken, with 350 regulars of Anstruther's regiment, and 150 provincial troops on board of them. All the rest of the troops arrived and landed in perfect health.

I have thought it necessary to order the Sutherland and Dover to be fitted as flags of truce, taking out their lower tier of guns in order to accommodate the late Spanish commodore, the governor of the Havannah, the viceroy of Peru, and the governor of Carthagena, to Old Spain, and then return to England. Transports are getting ready for the Spanish soldiers and sailors, agreeable to the terms of capitulation, which, I hope, we shall be able to dispatch in a few days.

I have not been able to collect an account of the killed and wounded seamen belonging to the different ships since the beginning of the siege, who were employed at the batteries on shore, but it shall go by the first opportunity.





Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: Jan. 2003

PreservationTechnologies

A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111

